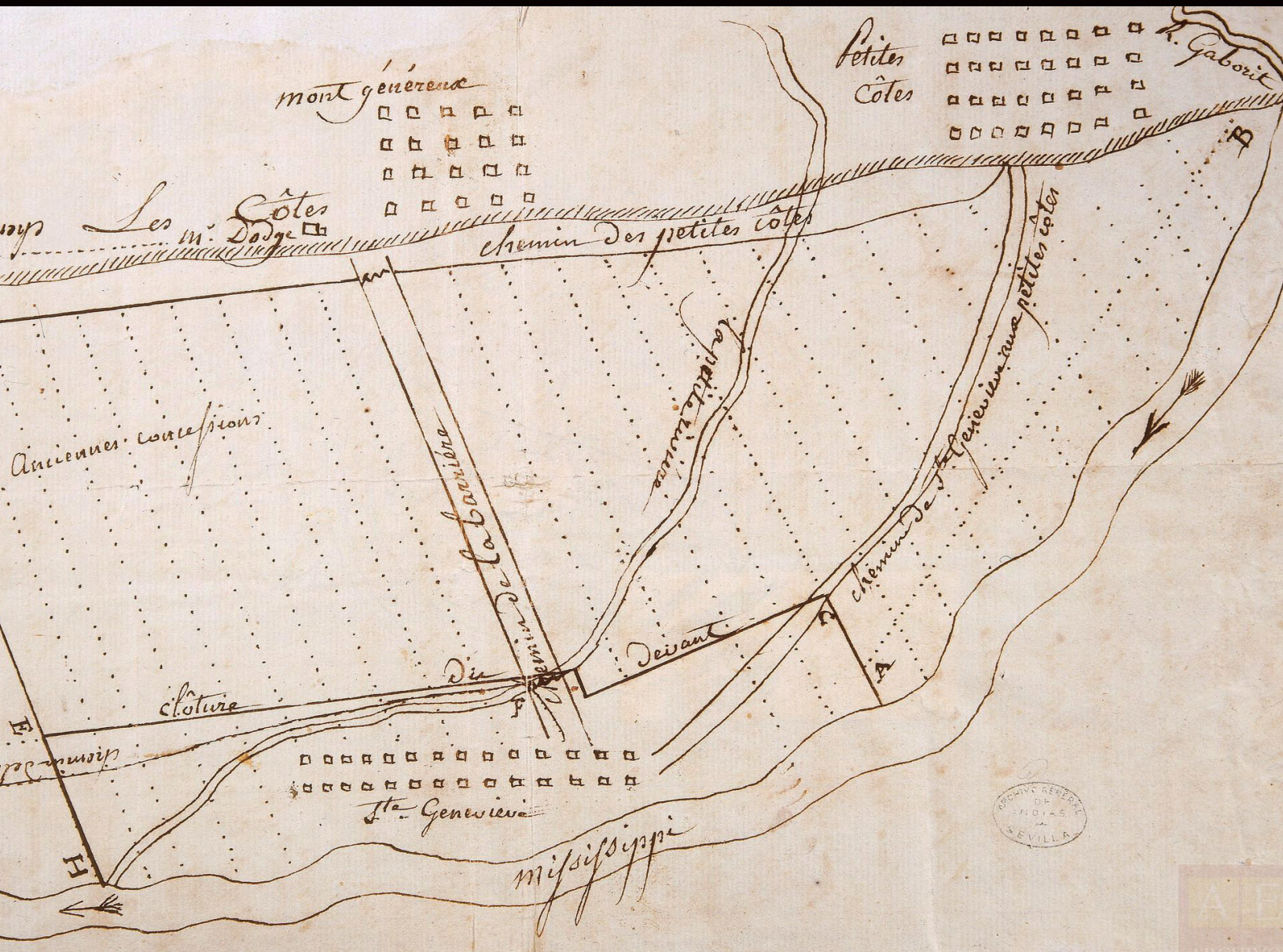




## CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT, PART I STE. GENEVIEVE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

May 2025

Historic Architecture and Landscapes Program, Midwest Region

[page left intentionally blank]



---

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

Ste. Genevieve, Missouri

## Cultural Landscape Report, Part I

PMIS #315032

May 2025

**Prepared by:**

Raths, Raths & Johnson  
Chicago, Illinois

**In Association with:**

Liz Sargent HLA  
Charlottesville, Virginia

**Prepared for:**

National Park Service  
Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park &  
Midwest Regional Office Serving Interior Regions 3, 4, and 5





Recommended:

Superintendent, Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

**RACHEL  
DAVIDSON**

 Digitally signed by RACHEL  
DAVIDSON  
Date: 2025.04.24 13:07:37 -05'00'

---

Concurred:

Deputy Regional Director, Minnesota/Lake Superior, Lake Michigan/Ohio,  
and St. Louis zones

**STEPHANIE  
STEPHENS**

 Digitally signed by STEPHANIE  
STEPHENS  
Date: 2025.04.25 16:14:53 -04'00'

---

Approved:

Director, Midwest Region



 Digitally signed by HERBERT  
FROST  
Date: 2025.05.01 17:04:58 -05'00'

---

[page left intentionally blank]

# CREDITS

## **National Park Service**

### *NPS Midwest Regions 3, 4, and 5*

Leah Edwards, Contracting Officer's Representative/Project Manager

Marla McEnaney, Historical Landscape Architect

Jacob Moody, Archeologist

John Rosemurgy, Historical Architect

### *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*

Rachel Davidson, Superintendent

Christopher Collins, former Superintendent

Brian McCutchen, former acting Superintendent

Claire Casey, Park Ranger

Olivia Gottlieb, Park Guide

Alex Moyer, Park Guide

Anderson Newman-Johnson, Supervisory Facilities Operations Specialist

David Newmann, Interpretation, Education, and Volunteer Services Program Manager

## **Ste. Genevieve Community Members**

Robert Mueller, local historian

Don Strand, local historian

## **Raths, Raths & Johnson, Inc.**

Lurita Blank, Principal in Charge

Racheal D. Lute, Ph.D., Technical Staff III

## **Liz Sargent HLA**

Liz Sargent, Historical Landscape Architect

Jane Jacobs, Historical Landscape Architect

Christina Osborn, Cultural Landscape Graphics Specialist

Nell Boeschenstein, Landscape Historian

Maeve Corcoran, GIS Mapping

## Table of Contents

[page left intentionally blank]



# CONTENTS

|               |    |
|---------------|----|
| Credits ..... | i  |
| Figures ..... | vi |

## Introduction

|                                                             |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Management Summary .....                                    | 1  |
| Historical Summary .....                                    | 9  |
| Early French Exploration and Settlement .....               | 12 |
| Ste. Genevieve and Spanish Rule .....                       | 14 |
| Ste. Genevieve’s Evolution to a Midwest American Town ..... | 17 |
| Preserving Ste. Genevieve .....                             | 17 |
| Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park Establishment ..... | 19 |
| Scope of Work and Methodology .....                         | 20 |
| Scope of Work .....                                         | 20 |
| Methodology .....                                           | 21 |
| Description of the Study Area .....                         | 27 |
| Summary of Findings .....                                   | 30 |

## Site History and National Register Significance Evaluation

|                                                                                                                                                |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Introduction .....                                                                                                                             | 31  |
| Pre-European Cultural Lifeways (circa 11,000 BCE–circa 1635 CE) .....                                                                          | 32  |
| Southeast Missouri .....                                                                                                                       | 32  |
| Early French Exploration of the Mississippi and Upper Illinois (circa 1635–circa 1725) .....                                                   | 35  |
| Early French Exploration .....                                                                                                                 | 35  |
| Village Antecedents, the Rise of Long Lot Agriculture, and Early Industry .....                                                                | 38  |
| Emerging Cross-Cultural Exchange .....                                                                                                         | 46  |
| From French Outpost to French Colonial Town: Ste. Genevieve (circa 1752–1821) .....                                                            | 52  |
| Old Ste. Genevieve, circa 1752–circa 1793 .....                                                                                                | 52  |
| The Year(s) of the Big Flood(s), the Abandonment of Old Ste. Genevieve,<br>And Establishment of New Ste. Genevieve, circa 1785–circa 1793..... | 64  |
| Colonial Life in New Ste. Genevieve, circa 1793–1821 .....                                                                                     | 67  |
| Cross-Cultural Exchange in Colonial New Ste. Genevieve .....                                                                                   | 90  |
| Ste. Genevieve’s Evolution into a Midwest American Town (1821–1930) .....                                                                      | 98  |
| The Development and Modernization of Ste. Genevieve and Its Infrastructure .....                                                               | 98  |
| Industry and Transportation .....                                                                                                              | 100 |
| <i>Le Grand Champ</i> in the Nineteenth and Early Twentieth Centuries .....                                                                    | 102 |
| Evolving Demographics .....                                                                                                                    | 103 |
| Preserving Ste. Genevieve (1930–2025) .....                                                                                                    | 121 |
| Selecting History, Selecting Preservation .....                                                                                                | 122 |
| Historic Preservation Emerges in Ste. Genevieve during the 1930s and 1940s .....                                                               | 124 |

|                                                                                                                 |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Preservation in Ste. Genevieve in the Mid-Twentieth Century: Stewarding a Vulnerable Resource, 1950s–1993 ..... | 129 |
| The Great Flood of 1993 and its Aftermath, 1933–2025 .....                                                      | 146 |
| Significance Evaluation .....                                                                                   | 154 |
| National Register Criteria for Evaluation .....                                                                 | 154 |
| National Register Status of Ste. Genevieve .....                                                                | 155 |
| National Register Significance of Ste. Genevieve .....                                                          | 158 |

## Existing Conditions Documentation & Analysis

|                                                                   |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Introduction .....                                                | 159 |
| Environmental Context and Setting .....                           | 161 |
| Physiography .....                                                | 162 |
| Geology .....                                                     | 164 |
| Soils .....                                                       | 165 |
| Topography .....                                                  | 167 |
| Hydrology .....                                                   | 168 |
| Plant Communities .....                                           | 170 |
| Resilience to Natural Hazards .....                               | 171 |
| Cultural Context and Setting .....                                | 172 |
| Overview of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park .....         | 176 |
| Related Features of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri .....                | 178 |
| Church of Ste. Genevieve .....                                    | 179 |
| Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Jail, and Office Building ..... | 181 |
| Ste. Genevieve Memorial Cemetery .....                            | 182 |
| <i>Le Grand Champ</i> .....                                       | 184 |
| Louis Bolduc House .....                                          | 185 |
| Bolduc-LeMeilleur House .....                                     | 186 |
| Felix Vallé House .....                                           | 187 |
| Bequette-Ribault House .....                                      | 188 |
| Beauvais-Linden House .....                                       | 189 |
| François Vallé II House .....                                     | 190 |
| Gouvreau House .....                                              | 190 |
| Ste. Genevieve Academy .....                                      | 191 |
| Guibourd-Vallé House .....                                        | 192 |
| Jacob Philipson (Felix Vallé) House .....                         | 193 |
| Jean Baptiste Bossier (Shaw) House .....                          | 194 |
| John Price House .....                                            | 194 |
| Welcome Center .....                                              | 194 |
| Center for French Colonial Life .....                             | 195 |
| François Bernier Barn .....                                       | 196 |
| Recole House (Joseph Seraphin House) .....                        | 196 |
| Kiel Stone House .....                                            | 197 |

|                                                                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Park Properties, Documentation by Landscape Characteristic .....                       | 198 |
| Overview of Natural Systems and Features .....                                         | 198 |
| Jean Baptiste Vallé House .....                                                        | 206 |
| Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern) .....                                          | 249 |
| Bauvais-Amoureux House .....                                                           | 276 |
| Delassus-Kern House .....                                                              | 308 |
| Wilhawk House .....                                                                    | 337 |
| Residence north of the Bauvais-Amoureux House and the former Zarinelli residence ..... | 343 |

## References

|                                    |      |
|------------------------------------|------|
| Narrative Sources .....            | R-1  |
| Online Resources .....             | R-6  |
| Maps, Plans, and Photographs ..... | R-9  |
| Collections .....                  | R-10 |

## Appendices

|                                |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| A. Landscape Chronology .....  | A-1 |
| B. Glossary of Terms .....     | B-4 |
| C. FMSS Crosswalk Tables ..... | C-4 |

## Figures

### Introduction

- Figure 1. Map illustrating the park parcels, City of Ste. Genevieve, and historic districts.
- Figure 2. The Jean Baptiste Vallé House at the corner of South Main and Market Streets.
- Figure 3. The Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern) located along St. Marys Road.
- Figure 4. The Bauvais-Amoureux House located along St. Marys Road.
- Figure 5. The Wilhauk (Creole) House, which serves as the park headquarters.
- Figure 6. The Delassus-Kern House, located along U.S. Highway 61 in New Bourbon.
- Figure 7. View toward *le Grand Champ* from St. Marys Road.
- Figure 8. View toward Ste. Genevieve Memorial Cemetery.
- Figure 9. View toward Ste. Genevieve Catholic Church.
- Figure 10. View toward the Louis Bolduc House.
- Figure 11. Views along one of the streets in Ste. Genevieve illustrating the character of the city.
- Figure 12. Diagram illustrating Mississippian cultures and distinctive groups by region.
- Figure 13. View towards the mound that exists today within *le Grand Champ*.
- Figure 14. Map created in 1793 that shows the linear field arrangement of *le Grand Champ*.
- Figure 15. The Janis-Ziegler House, circa 1870.
- Figure 16. The Kern family in front of the Delassus-Kern House, circa 1895.
- Figure 17. HABS documentation of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and garden in 1934.
- Figure 18. HABS documentation of the Bauvais-Amoureux House in 1936.
- Figure 19. Park administrative offices are located in the Wilhauk House.
- Figure 20. The Bequette-Ribault House is located near the Bauvais-Amoureux House.
- Figure 21. The Roth Boatyard impacts views of *le Grand Champ* from the Bauvais-Amoureux House.
- Figure 22. Map showing the location of Ste. Genevieve within the state of Missouri.
- Figure 23. Map showing the context for Ste. Genevieve as the seat of Ste. Genevieve County.
- Figure 24. Map of the four properties that are the focus of the CLR within Ste. Genevieve NHP.

### Site History

- Map 1. Period Plan: The Regional Landscape prior to European Contact.
- Figure 25. Map showing the location of French territory during the eighteenth century.
- Figure 26. The map prepared in 1766 by English soldier Phillip Pittman showing Ste. Genevieve.
- Map 2. Period Plan: The Regional Landscape during Early European Exploration (c. 1680s–c. 1752).
- Figure 27. A 1765 map illustrating Illinois Country and the Mississippi River, with Misère shown.
- Figure 28. The first map illustrating the village of Ste. Genevieve, published in 1755.
- Figure 29. A circa 1785 map of villages along the Mississippi River including Ste. Genevieve.
- Figure 30. Drawing of land ownership within Ste. Genevieve related to *le Grand Champ*.
- Map 3. Period Plan: The Regional Landscape, Transition Outpost to Colonial Town (1753–1821).
- Map 4. Period Plan: Old Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1753–1793).
- Figure 31. Map of New Bourbon, old and new Ste. Genevieve, and *le Grand Champ*, 1793.
- Figure 32. Detail of a 1797 map of new Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon by Nicolas de Finiels.
- Figure 33. Detail of de Finiels's 1797 map.

- Map 5. Period Plan: New Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1793–1821).
- Map 6. Period Plan: New Ste. Genevieve—Town Context (1793–1821).
- Figure 34. Survey of Nicolas Janis land from Matthew Ziegler estate records.
- Figure 35. Masonic imagery carving found on the porch of the Janis-Ziegler House.
- Figure 36. Conjectural rendering of the Bauvais-Amoureux House following construction.
- Figure 37. 1825 map of Ste. Genevieve.
- Map 7. Period Plan: Evolution into a Midwest American Town—Local Context (1821–1930).
- Map 8. Period Plan: Ste. Genevieve Evolution as Midwest Town—Town Context (1821–1930).
- Figure 38. A circa 1880s photograph of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.
- Figure 39. A circa 1916 photograph of Green Tree Tavern.
- Figure 40. A circa 1930 postcard indicating the image of Green Tree Tavern as the first tavern in town.
- Figure 41. A 1930s postcard of the Janis-Ziegler House from St. Marys Road.
- Figure 42. An 1845 survey of the Ste. Gemmes property along New Bourbon Street.
- Figure 43. A circa 1900 photograph of the Bauvais-Amoureux property edged by picket fencing.
- Figure 44. Diagram showing the subdivision of parcels from the original property.
- Figure 45. An undated photo, circa 1920s of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, stone wall, and fence.
- Figure 46. A 1996 photograph of the Delassus-Kern House after the second story was added.
- Figure 47. An undated photograph, circa 1920s, of the house, cultivated fields, a barn, and a stables.
- Figure 48. An undated photograph, circa 1910s, showing a shed and a stables.
- Figure 49. A 1932 plat of the area showing *le Grand Champ*, a rail line, and highway.
- Figure 50. Drawing prepared in 1939 of Ste. Genevieve by Charles Peterson.
- Figure 51. Circa 1937 photo looking west toward the Bauvais-Amoureux House.
- Figure 52. Circa 1936 photo showing the south porch of the Bauvais-Amoureux House.
- Figure 53. Circa 1937 photo of the south façade of the Bauvais-Amoureux House.
- Figure 54. Circa 1937 photo of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, west and south façade.
- Figure 55. Circa 1940 view of stairs leading to the south porch.
- Figure 56. A 1934 view northwest toward the east façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.
- Figure 57. View looking southwest from the toward the Jean Baptiste Vallé House barn.
- Figure 58. A 1947 view of the grape arbor at the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.
- Figure 59. The formal French parterre garden in 1934.
- Figure 60. The French garden circa 1934.
- Figure 61. The French garden in the 1940s or 1950s.
- Figure 62. A circa 1934 view of the well looking toward the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.
- Figure 63. A 1934 HABS photograph of a small display case attached to the house.
- Figure 64. A 1985 site plan for the Jean Baptiste Vallé House prepared by HABS.
- Figure 65. The French garden in the 1980s.
- Figure 66. HABS photograph of the north façade of the Janis-Ziegler House in 1934.
- Figure 67. HABS photograph of the south façade of the Janis-Ziegler House in 1934.
- Figure 68. The site plan for Green Tree Tavern prepared as part of the 1985 HABS survey.
- Figure 69. HABS drawing of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, 1956.
- Figure 70. View toward the Bauvais-Amoureux House circa 1970s.
- Figure 71. View toward the Bauvais-Amoureux House circa 1990s.
- Figure 72. View toward the Bauvais-Amoureux House and gift shop, 1990s.

- Figure 73. HABS photograph of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, 1986.  
Figure 74. HABS photograph of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, 1986.  
Figure 75. HABS photograph of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, 1986.  
Figure 76. HABS photograph of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, 1986.  
Figure 77. HABS photograph of the Delassus-Kern House property, 1985.  
Figure 78. HABS photograph of the Delassus-Kern House property, 1985.  
Figure 79. 1985 HABS drawing of the Delassus-Kern House property.  
Figure 80. A 1993 photograph of the Delassus-Kern House property.  
Figure 81. A marker in the City of Ste. Genevieve showing flood high water marks.  
Figure 82. A 1993 photograph of the Janis-Ziegler House from the rear showing flooding.  
Figure 83. A 2020 photograph of the unveiling of the new park sign during the dedication.  
Map 9. Period Plan: Preserving Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1930–2025).  
Map 10. Period Plan: Preserving Ste. Genevieve—Town Context (1930–2025).

## Existing Conditions Documentation

- Figure 84. View from St. Marys Road toward the Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern).  
Figure 85. Map showing the location of Ste. Genevieve in relation to St. Louis.  
Figure 86. Ste. Genevieve’s history has been influenced by its proximity to the Mississippi River.  
Figure 87. The river floodplain is an important part of the townsite’s setting.  
Figure 88. Map showing the physiographic provinces in Missouri.  
Figure 89. Map showing the geology of Ste. Genevieve County.  
Figure 90. Map showing the soil orders within Ste. Genevieve County.  
Figure 91. Map showing the soils associated with the historic properties within Ste. Genevieve NHP.  
Figure 92. Map showing landform and topography within Ste. Genevieve County.  
Figure 93. Map showing the streams and levees in the vicinity of Ste. Genevieve.  
Figure 94. Map showing the watersheds within Ste. Genevieve County.  
Figure 95. Map showing the landcover types (plant communities) in Ste. Genevieve County.  
Figure 96. Map showing Ste. Genevieve in relationship to St. Louis and nearby smaller towns.  
Figure 97. Map showing the relationship between the city and historic and park designations.  
Figure 98. View of the Ste. Genevieve-Modoc River ferry landing and the Mississippi River.  
Figure 99. View across the levee set within *le Grand Champ*.  
Figure 100. View of a Mississippian period Native American mound within *le Grand Champ*.  
Figure 101. Map showing features related to the park’s historic context within Ste. Genevieve.  
Figure 102. View of the Church of Ste. Genevieve circa 1890–1910.  
Figure 103. View of the Church of Ste. Genevieve, circa 2019.  
Figure 104. View of Memorial Cemetery.  
Figure 105. HABS documentation photograph of Memorial Cemetery, circa 1985–1986.  
Figure 106. View of a wayside exhibit along a paved walk within the cemetery.  
Figure 107. Graphic depicting changes to the configuration of *le Grand Champ*.  
Figure 108. View toward the Louis Bolduc House.  
Figure 109. View of the Bolduc-LeMeilleur House.  
Figure 110. View of the Felix Vallé House.  
Figure 111. View of the Bequette Ribault House.

|                                                                                                     |  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| Figure 112. View of the Welcome Center.                                                             |  |
| Figure 113. View of the François Bernier Barn.                                                      |  |
| Figure 114. View of the Antoine Recole House (Joseph Seraphin House).                               |  |
| Figure 115. View of the Kiel Stone House.                                                           |  |
| Figure 116. Nicolas de Finiels map of 1797.                                                         |  |
| Figure 117. Historic photograph of South Gabouri Creek and Green Tree Tavern beyond.                |  |
| Figure 118. A 1932 plat showing <i>le Grand Champ</i> , rail line, and highways in the area.        |  |
| Figure 119. Map of the Mississippi River at Ste. Genevieve.                                         |  |
| Figure 120. The Mississippi River floodplain.                                                       |  |
| Figure 121. Riprap has been used along South Gabouri Creek to prevent erosion.                      |  |
| Figure 122. A spring near the Delassus-Kern House is marked with a corrugated metal pipe.           |  |
| Figure 123. The outflow of the spring near the Delassus-Kern House.                                 |  |
| Table 1. Assessment of Natural Systems and Features.                                                |  |
| Figure 124. Map showing the Jean Baptiste Vallé House within the townsite grid.                     |  |
| Figure 125. The Jean Baptiste Vallé House, which is part of a cluster of French colonial dwellings. |  |
| Figure 126. The National Park Service Welcome Center is located across the street.                  |  |
| Figure 127. An array of directional signs outside the Welcome Center guide visitors.                |  |
| Map 11. Existing Conditions, Jean Baptiste Vallé House Landscape Features.                          |  |
| Figure 128. An 1825 map of Ste. Genevieve that shows the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property.        |  |
| Figure 129. An 1894 Sanborn Fire Insurance map that shows the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property.   |  |
| Figure 130. An engraving showing a typical French Louisiana garden with parterre beds.              |  |
| Figure 131. The engraving “Land of a residence” showing the typical garden in elevation.            |  |
| Figure 132. The Jean Baptiste Vallé House formal garden documented by HABS in 1935.                 |  |
| Figure 133. The formal garden documented by HABS in 1985.                                           |  |
| Figure 134. The formal parterre garden in 2023.                                                     |  |
| Figure 135. The grape arbor that separates the formal parterre garden from the lawn area.           |  |
| Figure 136. The landscape west of the house is edged by a post and rail fence.                      |  |
| Figure 137. The central planting bed within the formal parterre garden.                             |  |
| Table 2. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Spatial Organization Features.                     |  |
| Figure 138. The formal parterre garden in its original location north of the house.                 |  |
| Figure 139. Pathways form a geometric grid within the large open landscape west of the grape arbor. |  |
| Figure 140. Landscape pathways vary in dimensions and condition.                                    |  |
| Figure 141. Landscape pathways vary in dimensions and condition.                                    |  |
| Table 3. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Circulation Features.                              |  |
| Figure 142. A large pecan tree adjacent to the grape arbor.                                         |  |
| Figure 143. A bald cypress near the north border fence.                                             |  |
| Figure 144. An array of perennials livens up the bed near the post and rail fence.                  |  |
| Figure 145. Rose plantings grace the central bed of the formal parterre garden.                     |  |
| Table 4. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Vegetation Features.                               |  |
| Figure 146. A circa 1880s photograph of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House from the northeast.           |  |
| Figure 147. A circa 1890s photograph of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House from the northeast.           |  |
| Figure 148. A view looking west of newly-constructed sidewalks within the townsite, 1935.           |  |
| Figure 149. The east façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.                                       |  |

Figure 150. View southwest from the vegetable garden and orchard to the barn and privy, pre-1982.

Figure 151. A similar view, 2023, toward the garage and former barn and privy site.

Figure 152. View of the grape arbor near the northwest corner of the house, 1935.

Figure 153. View of the grape arbor, 1947.

Figure 154. Site plan depicted in the 1985 HABS documentation of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.

Figure 155. Photograph showing the grape arbor and its position in the garden in 2023.

Figure 156. East façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.

Figure 157. West façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.

Figure 158. North façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and the formal parterre garden.

Figure 159. The garage is located along the south boundary fence.

Figure 160. The grape arbor with recently introduced structural shoring supports.

Figure 161. Brick entrance piers along the east boundary fence.

Figure 162. Ornamental iron gates attached to the brick entrance piers.

Table 5. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Building and Structure Features.

Table 6. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House View and Vista Features.

Figure 163. View of the cistern from the back porch.

Figure 164. View of the well looking north from the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.

Figure 165. Wood plank fencing that delineates the perimeter of the property along the street.

Figure 166. Wood post and rail fencing separating the rear yard and the landscape west of the house.

Figure 167. The small display case attached to the south façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.

Figure 168. A single wood bench is located west of the grape arbor.

Figure 169. A lamp post is situated near the intersection of the two formal garden paths.

Figure 170. An ornate three-tier fountain marking the central parterre bed in the formal garden.

Table 7. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Small-scale Features.

Figure 171. Map showing the location of the Janis-Ziegler House south of the townsite grid.

Map 12. Existing Conditions, Janis-Ziegler House Landscape Features.

Figure 172. A circa 1870 image showing the house atop higher topography overlooking the creek.

Figure 173. Spatial organization includes association with adjacent road and creek features.

Table 8. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Spatial Organization Features.

Figure 174. The flight of concrete steps that provides access to the Janis-Ziegler House property.

Figure 175. The wood steps that provide access to the Janis-Ziegler House southwest gallery.

Table 9. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Circulation Features.

Figure 176. A 1916 image of the Janis-Ziegler House showing the retaining wall and adjacent trees.

Figure 177. A 1930s photograph showing St. Marys Road and trees between the road and house.

Figure 178. The site plan for the 1985 HABS documentation of the Janis-Ziegler House.

Figure 179. A grove of trees provides shade within the yard west of the house.

Figure 180. View across the turf lawn behind the Janis-Ziegler House.

Figure 181. The planting beds behind the stone retaining wall that edges the property.

Table 10. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Vegetation Features.

Figure 182. A circa 1930 postcard noting a view of the first tavern in Ste. Genevieve.

Figure 183. A circa 1980 photograph looking east along the stone wall showing the bow.

Figure 184. View toward the Janis-Ziegler House in 2004 after St. Marys Road was elevated.

Figure 185. The north and east elevations of the Janis-Ziegler House.



Figure 186. The west façade of the house with wood steps providing access to the gallery.

Figure 187. The stone retaining wall.

Table 11. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Building and Structure Features.

Table 12. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House View and Vista Features.

Figure 188. View towards the well/cistern within the tree grove behind the Janis-Ziegler House.

Figure 189. The identity sign for the property is mounted on the retaining wall that edges the road.

Figure 190. No parking signs are set in the grass in front of the wall to prevent damage from vehicles.

Figure 191. Metal posts mark the southern boundary of the property with adjacent residential lots.

Figure 192. A stone marker noting the site of the first Masonic Lodge west of the Mississippi.

Table 13. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Small-scale Features.

Figure 193. Context map showing Bauvais-Amoureux House within Ste. Genevieve.

Figure 194. Bird's eye aerial showing the Bauvais-Amoureux House and neighboring properties.

Map 13. Existing Conditions, Bauvais-Amoureux House Landscape Features.

Table 14. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Spatial Organization Features.

Figure 195. Detail, circa 1900 photo showing a wall and fence formerly associated with the property.

Figure 196. 1986 photograph of the house and driveway, with the gift shop beyond.

Figure 197. 1986 photograph of the south driveway and walk paralleling the house.

Figure 198. A 1986 view of both driveways.

Figure 199. A view from the 1990s showing the gift shop.

Figure 200. St. Marys Road looking south along the east boundary of the Bauvais-Amoureux House.

Figure 201. An access drive continues to edge the house to the north, edged by a steep slope.

Figure 202. The east steps span the embankment along St. Marys Road.

Figure 203. The east walkway leads to a cellar door and extends around the south side of the house.

Figure 204. The south walkway extends along the façade of the house and past a well or cistern.

Figure 205. The wood steps that provide access to the gallery south of the house.

Table 15. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Circulation Features.

Figure 206. A grove of deciduous trees edges the house to the west.

Figure 207. A large sugar maple is part of the grove.

Figure 208. Additional pecan and sycamore trees looking northeast toward the house.

Figure 209. View of an eastern red cedar north of the house.

Table 16. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Vegetation Features.

Figure 210. View of the east and north facades of the Bauvais-Amoureux House.

Figure 211. The concrete foundation adjacent to the west façade of the house.

Table 17. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Building and Structure Features.

Figure 212. View of the house from St. Marys Road, 1986.

Figure 213. View of the house from St. Marys Road, 2020.

Figure 214. View east from the house toward *le Grand Champ*, impacted by a commercial building.

Figure 215. View looking west toward the house from *le Grand Champ*.

Figure 216. View looking southeast from the elevated house site toward *le Grand Champ*.

Table 18. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House View and Vista Features.

Figure 217. The well/cistern adjacent to the south walkway is visible in a 1937 photograph.

Figure 218. Detail of a circa 1900 photograph showing a picket fence south of the house.

Figure 219. 1986 HABS photo showing the south façade edged by boxwood shrubs.

Figure 220. The well or cistern adjacent to the south walkway.

Figure 221. The second well or cistern with a metal hand pump is southwest of the house.

Figure 222. The identity sign marking the property is east of the house and faces St. Marys Road.

Figure 223. A concrete pad most likely associated with the gift shop is west of the house.

Table 19. Bauvais-Amoureux House Small-scale Features Assessment.

Figure 224. Context map showing the location of the Delassus-Kern House.

Map 14. Existing Conditions, Delassus-Kern House Landscape Features.

Figure 225. Spatial organization of the west parcel, looking across U.S. Highway 61.

Figure 226. Spatial organization of the east parcel, looking over the terraced landscape of the house.

Table 20. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Spatial Organization Features.

Figure 227. View northeast toward *le Grand Champ* from the Delassus-Kern House.

Figure 228. View northeast toward *le Grand Champ* from the northeast part of the property.

Table 21. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Circulation Features.

Figure 229. HABS documentation from 1986 shows vegetation around the Delassus-Kern House.

Figure 230. View northwest to the wooded area behind the house.

Table 22. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Vegetation Features.

Figure 231. 1896 photograph of the Delassus House.

Figure 232. 1985 HABS photograph of the property.

Figure 233. 1985 HABS photograph of the property.

Figure 234. 1985 HABS drawing of the Delassus-Kern House property.

Figure 235. A 1993 photograph of the property.

Figure 236. A 1996 photograph of the property.

Figure 237. A circa 1986 photograph of the house.

Figure 238. A similar view from 2023.

Figure 239. The Delassus-Kern House from U.S. Highway 61.

Figure 240. A side view of the house.

Figure 241. The wood shed.

Figure 242. The chicken house.

Figure 243. The corn crib.

Figure 244. The concrete retaining wall.

Figure 245. Foundation ruins.

Table 23. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Building and Structure Features.

Figure 246. View northeast toward *le Grand Champ* from the southeast corner of the house.

Figure 247. View northeast toward *le Grand Champ* from the northeast portion of the property.

Figure 248. View west toward the Delassus-Kern House from *le Grand Champ*.

Table 24. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House View and Vista Features.

Figure 249. A well in the field north of the house.

Figure 250. A cistern in the yard east of the house.

Figure 251. The cistern north of the house.

Figure 252. The cistern south of the house.

Figure 253. Fencing along the southern property boundary.

Figure 254. A sign near the entrance into the property.

Figure 255. A sign near the entrance into the property.

- Table 25. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Small-scale Features.
- Figure 256. Context map showing the location of the Wilhawk House.
- Map 15. Existing Conditions, Wilhawk House Landscape Features.
- Figure 257. A 1985 HABS site plan showing the configuration of the Wilhawk House property.
- Figure 258. Portions of the Wilhawk House driveway were realigned by the National Park Service.
- Figure 259. The house sits on an elevated plateau at the north end of the driveway.
- Figure 260. Large Norway spruce trees edge the parking area.
- Figure 261. The western yard is edged by a stone retaining wall.
- Figure 262. North of the entrance doors to the administrative offices is an identity sign.
- Figure 263. The gravel driveway that leads behind the house at 323 St. Marys Road.
- Figure 264. The shed behind the house at 323 St. Marys Road.
- Figure 265. Front of the house at 323 St. Marys Road, with a Southern magnolia tree and walk.
- Figure 266. A small porch with a shed roof is attached to the west façade of the house.
- Figure 267. Entrance to the dwelling on the east façade.
- Figure 268. The concrete driveway parallels the Wilhawk House access drive.
- Figure 269. Two large trees occupy the east lawn.
- Figure 270. The open landscape west of the house blends into the Bauvais-Amoureux House yard.

## Table of Contents

[page left intentionally blank]

# **Introduction**

[page left intentionally blank]

# INTRODUCTION

## Management Summary

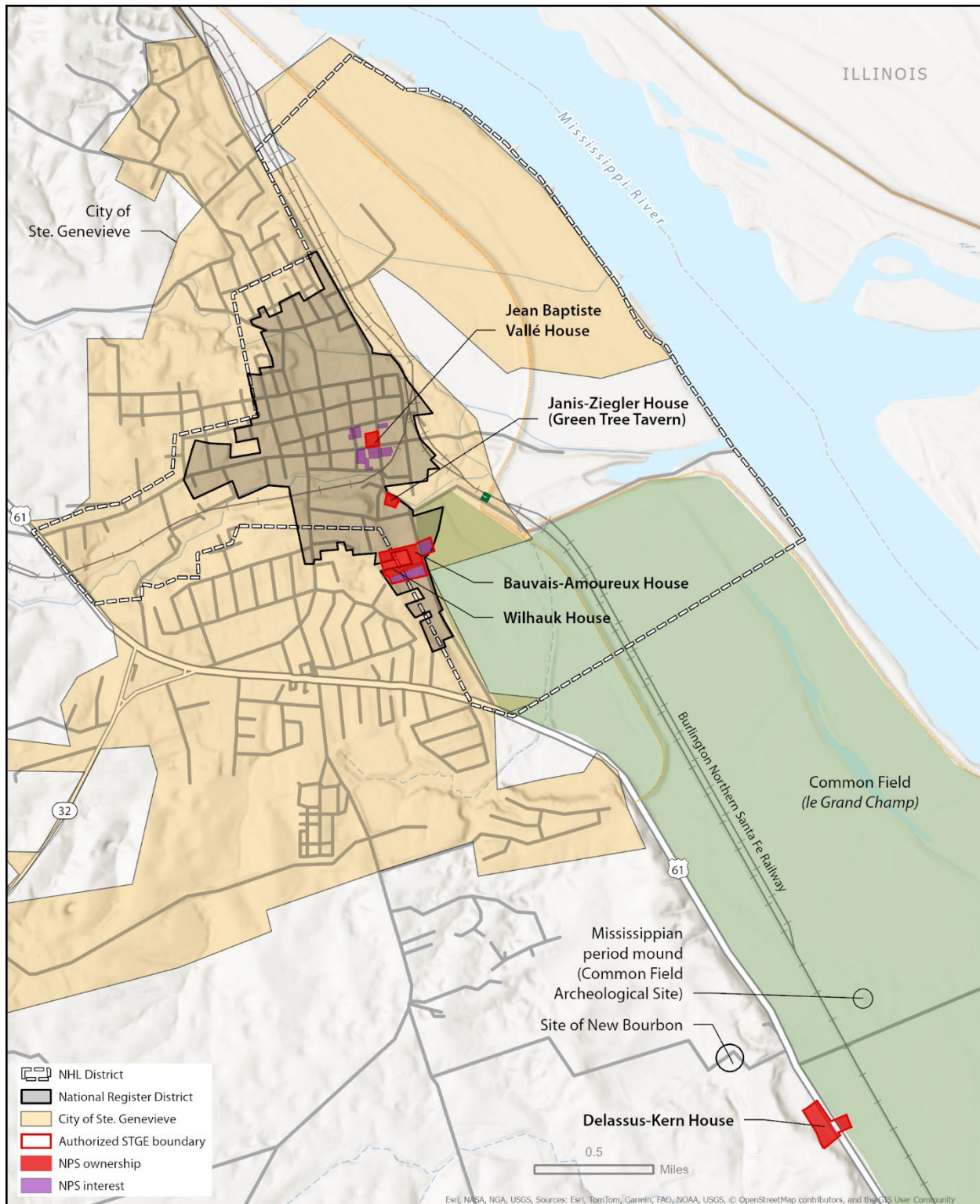
Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park is a unit of the National Park System administered by the National Park Service. The park is located in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, a community of approximately 4,500 residents located on the west bank of the Mississippi River, 64 miles south of St. Louis. Congress authorized the creation of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park on March 23, 2018, “to preserve, protect and interpret for the benefit of present and future generations the themes of French settlement, vernacular architecture, and community form and farming on the frontier associated with Ste. Genevieve.”<sup>1</sup> The park was initially established as part of the Consolidated Appropriations Act of 2018. U.S. Congress later amended the enabling legislation in March 2019 based on the John D. Dingell, Jr. Conservation, Management, and Recreation Act. The act served to expand the park’s authorized boundary. President Donald J. Trump signed the legislation establishing the park on October 30, 2020, at which time Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park became the 422<sup>nd</sup> unit of the National Park System.

The park itself is composed of several parcels that the federal government owns fee simple that together total 12.37 acres. The park also contains additional non-fee owned properties and other land under easement. Together, the fee simple parcels and other lands total 17.47 acres (Fig. 1). Four of the parcels owned by the federal government fee simple are discontinuous historic residential properties that contain dwellings and landscape representative of French colonial architecture and settlement: the Bauvais-Amoureux House (also referred to as the Jean Baptiste Ste. Gemme Bauvais House or the Amoureux House, built in 1792); the Jean Baptiste Vallé House (built circa 1794); the Delassus-Kern House (built or assembled circa 1836); and the Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern, built in 1790) (Figs. 2 through 5). Also included in the park is the Wilhauk (Creole) House, a dwelling built in 1984 in close proximity to the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The Wilhauk House serves as the park headquarters (Fig. 6).

Portions of the City of Ste. Genevieve also fall within the Ste. Genevieve National Historic Landmark (NHL) District and/or a National Register of Historic Places listed historic district (refer to Fig. 1). Both of these districts recognize heritage resources associated with eighteenth- and early-nineteenth-century French settlement in Ste. Genevieve, as well as other immigrant communities that followed during the nineteenth century.

---

<sup>1</sup> United States Congress, Consolidated Appropriations Act, 2018, incorporating by reference provisions of S. 1460 (Energy and Natural Resources Act of 2017), including Sec. 7134 Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park.



**FIGURE 1.** Map illustrating the park parcels, City of Ste. Genevieve, and NHL and National Register district boundaries. (Source: LSHLA from NPS GIS data)





**FIGURE 2.** The Jean Baptiste Vallé House, located at the intersection of Main Street and Market Street. (Source: all photographs were taken by the authors in August 2023 unless otherwise noted)



**FIGURE 3.** The Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern), located along St. Marys Road.





**FIGURE 4.** The Bauvais-Amoureux House, also located along St. Marys Road.



**FIGURE 5.** The Wilhauk (Creole) House, located behind the Bauvais-Amoureux House along St. Marys Road.



**FIGURE 6.** The Delassus-Kern House located along U.S. Highway 61 in the former community of New Bourbon.

Ste. Genevieve visitors learn about the history of the community, its culture, and its context in the Ste. Genevieve Welcome Center, located across the street from the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. While the City of Ste. Genevieve owns the Welcome Center, National Park Service exhibits and personnel are housed in the building. Because Ste. Genevieve is a partnership park, visitors learn not only about the resources within the park boundary but also the entire community, with integral interpretation of the resources and associated stories. Among the important landscape features experienced by visitors to the park and City of Ste. Genevieve are *le Grand Champ* (also known as the Common Field and the Big Field), a large area dedicated to agricultural uses that occupies the floodplain of the Mississippi River and collectively served the townspeople during the French colonial period (Fig. 7); the Ste. Genevieve Memorial Cemetery (Fig. 8); Ste. Genevieve Catholic Church (Fig. 9); and several historic residential properties privately owned or administer by the state of Missouri and other organizations as house museums open to the public such as the Louis Bolduc House (Fig. 10).





**FIGURE 7.** View toward *le Grand Champ* from St. Marys Road.



**FIGURE 8.** View toward Ste. Genevieve Memorial Cemetery.





**FIGURE 9.** View toward Ste. Genevieve Catholic Church.



**FIGURE 10.** View toward the Louis Bolduc House.

Ste. Genevieve is significant in American history in part as one of the first organized European settlements west of the Mississippi River in present-day Missouri and for the ongoing presence of the largest assemblage of extant French vernacular log structures in the United States. The architecture of the buildings combines French traditions with influences from various other places, including Canada, Africa, and the Caribbean. The Ste. Genevieve National Register Historic District is significant as a cultural landscape for the urban form of the village (Fig. 11) that reflects the influence of French and Indigenous people along with *le Grand Champ*, which remains the largest extant agricultural lot in the United States.



**FIGURE 11.** View along one of the streets in Ste. Genevieve illustrating the character of the city.

The village of Ste. Genevieve exemplified French settlements along the Mississippi River in an area known as Illinois Country. During the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, the region known as Illinois Country was an area that encompassed the Mississippi River Valley as well as an area that extended westward into the lead country of southeast Missouri, and eastward across present day Illinois and Indiana. By extension, Ste. Genevieve highlights the rich legacy and importance of the French colonization of North America, which is less often recognized in histories of the United States. Due to the distance of the settlement from France, and multicultural influences that included Native American tribes, people of African descent, the Spanish, and later, Anglo-Americans, the region developed a unique culture. Ste. Genevieve reflects French colonial settlement within the context of the impact of exploration and settlement on local Indigenous populations and the migration of groups. It is also part of a larger Mid-Mississippi Valley region known for a distinct culture and traditions influenced by race and ethnicity, gender, class, religion, and labor, both free and enslaved, between colonial settlement during the late seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and the mid-nineteenth century.

Additionally, Ste. Genevieve's French colonists played a pioneering role in expanding global trade during the eighteenth century by developing close relationships with several Indigenous nations and people of African and European descent. Successful production and movement of wheat, furs, salt, and lead, as well as internationally manufactured goods, both on water and across longstanding networks of Indigenous trails, connected regional markets in the Mississippi River Valley to the rest of the world. While British colonialism often dominates stories about American history, Ste. Genevieve provides a rare opportunity to interpret the lasting impact of French colonialism and culture in North America, even when faced with

shifting demographics that weakened French influences. The substantial representation of that culture survives in Ste. Genevieve, including the astounding number of preserved vertical log vernacular structures, and thus provides an unsurpassed backdrop for interpreting the French cultural legacy and its effects upon what is now the United States.

In the interest of documenting historical and existing conditions, considering issues of National Register significance and integrity, and identifying historic landscape resources contributing to the significance of the Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park cultural landscape and its context, the National Park Service engaged a consultant team led by Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc. (RR&J) that included Liz Sargent HLA (LSHLA), to prepare this Part I Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) for the park as a whole. The team was also engaged to prepare a Part II CLR for one of the historic properties located within the park—the Janis-Ziegler House (also known as Green Tree Tavern).

## Historical Summary

The history of Ste. Genevieve, best known for its French colonial heritage and vernacular architecture, did not begin with the French. The Mississippi River Valley and floodplain region of southeastern Missouri has long served as the focus of cultural lifeways. Archeological evidence of people visiting and occupying the region extends as far back as the PaleoIndian Period (11,000–8,000 BCE) and continues through the Woodland Period (700 BCE–800 CE). Between 800 and 1000 CE, land to the north of Ste. Genevieve in the vicinity of present-day St. Louis became the focus of an emerging polity, or center, of life for what is known today as the Mississippian culture. Mississippian is a term that archeologists have used to describe the distinctive and widespread ways of life observed in the Midwestern and Southeastern United States beginning around 800 to 1000 CE and lasting through the 1500s and 1600s. Peoples throughout the present-day North American Midwest, Southeast, and in some cases, the East, began to establish villages and ceremonial complexes in connection with major waterways, with regional geographic distinctions within the broader culture (Fig. 12).





**FIGURE 12.** Diagram illustrating Mississippian period cultures and distinctive groups by region. (Source: Herb Roe, CC BY-SA 3.0, <https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=9614331>)

The margins and floodplain of the Mississippi River, along with the Ohio River, Missouri River, and other waterways, became the focus of settlements with several characteristics in common that include the construction of large mound and plaza configurations, with mounds serving various purposes but most often spiritual and burial uses, intensive maize-based agriculture, social-political ranked societies, intensive networks of exchange and trade, particularly of specialized crafts and religious iconography, and religious ideology concerned with ancestors, cult-heroes, and fertility. Cahokia, located not far from Ste. Genevieve near what is now Collinsville, Illinois, became the largest Mississippian urban center and polity with a massive sphere of cultural influence, at its height hosting 20,000 people, and influencing the practices of villages nearby.<sup>2</sup> The Dhegiha Siouan-speaking peoples built the mounds at Cahokia. Approximately fifty Mississippian villages have been identified, replete with mounds, along both sides of the Mississippi River, representative of Mississippian culture. One of these mounds survives east of the Delassus-Kern House in *le Grand Champ*, which continues to be cultivated today (Fig. 13).

<sup>2</sup> National Park Service, "Before the French," *Ste. Genevieve Foundation Document*, <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm> (accessed August 28, 2024).





**FIGURE 13.** View towards the mound within *le Grand Champ* near the Delassus-Kern House, November 2023.

By circa 1400 CE, people were no longer living at Cahokia. Similarly, residents of many other Mississippian period villages relocated elsewhere during the fifteenth century, often first capping and closing their mounds to further use in a gesture intended to protect their spiritual importance. It is believed that the members of the larger villages dispersed into smaller communities, with the reason for this change a matter of conjecture. Some groups, including the Dhegiha Siouan-speaking peoples, moved west as a result of competition for use of the area with the Haudenosaunee and Osage. Nonetheless, the trade networks perpetuated or established during the Mississippian period continued to be used for movement through the landscape, including the area that would later become Ste. Genevieve. Between the fifteenth and seventeenth centuries, as many as thirteen tribes are known to have resided along the river margins as part of the Illinois Confederacy that included the Cahokia, Kaskaskia, Michigamea, Peoria, and Tamaroa Nations, even as Algonquian speakers moved into the area from the east.<sup>3</sup>

It was the same bottomland and river-centered landscape, rich in natural resources, that began to attract European explorers and colonists who would initially engage in trade with the tribal groups before establishing early settlements during the seventeenth century. Tribes that interacted with the early European explorers, traders, and colonists included the Osage, Peoria, Illinois, Shawnee, and Delaware. However, with the Europeans came several deadly diseases for which the Indigenous groups held no immunity, contributing to the decimation of Indigenous people within the area, as occurred elsewhere across North America. Local Indigenous groups also found themselves in a contest with European colonists in terms of control of the land and its natural resources. Conflict was often sparked due to differences in political and spiritual practices between the various cultures living in the region. The resulting conflicts more often than not impacted the Indigenous people more than the European colonists.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> National Park Service, "Before the French."

<sup>4</sup> National Park Service, "Before the French."

## **Early French Exploration and Settlement**

Colonial powers that included England, Spain, and France all took an interest in the natural resources, land, and other opportunities afforded by the North American continent beginning in the sixteenth century, vying for control for political and economic dominance. In addition to settlements within the northeastern North American continent, French explorers followed the Mississippi River from the Great Lakes region to the mouth of the Arkansas River in 1686, leading to the establishment of the French fur trading settlement of *Poste de Arkansia* (Post Arkansas/Arkansas Post). Other French missionaries, farmers, trappers, and traders followed during the 1680s and 1690s. Two settlements were established at Cahokia village in 1699 and Kaskaskia in 1703. These settlements asserted the determination of France to colonize the region. However, it was not until after the transfer of French officials and their cohort from the Gulf Coast to Illinois Country in 1718, and the arrival of a few hundred Canadian colonists from the north, that colonization of the Mississippi River Valley established a firm toehold.<sup>5</sup> This nascent population expanded during the 1730s, with an increasing number of involuntary African migrants brought to provide labor for the emerging agricultural and industrial economies. The 1737 census for the Illinois Country enumerated 314 enslaved African people, comprising nearly one third the total population and standing in contrast to half that number of enslaved residents five years earlier.<sup>6</sup> In Illinois Country, however, both Indigenous and African people were enslaved, with enslaved Native Americans often working alongside enslaved persons of African descent.<sup>7</sup> Settlement continued along similar lines for several decades with Ste. Genevieve established circa 1750, and St. Louis in 1764.<sup>8</sup>

For subsistence as well as for substantial portions of their emerging village economies, colonists relied increasingly on a distinctive type of open-field agriculture. In this system, farmers cultivated individual plots in a large field situated outside the village and there were common lands for pasturing livestock. The prairies made convenient pasturage for farm animals and the Mississippi bottomlands produced fertile grain-growing soils.<sup>9</sup> The sheer expanse of land also offered many colonists rapid economic advancement from working other peoples' land to working their own. Agriculture in the region grew with such alacrity that surplus crops and goods could be shipped to market in New Orleans and elsewhere along the lower Mississippi.<sup>10</sup> This mutually beneficial trade relationship between the Illinois Country and the Gulf Coast, with the Mississippi River acting as the trade artery between the two, would continue to grow and mature during the colonial period and beyond, becoming a defining feature of those regional economies.

The migrants who settled in the region were somewhat isolated from other portions of French frontiers in America and lived in close proximity to the Native American tribes that resided near the river. Their lives became intertwined with regional tribes and people of African descent, both free and enslaved. Although these interactions were not always without conflict, trade helped to foster and maintain relationships between groups.

The French-speaking residents of this region were sometimes referred to as Creoles, a term adopted from a Spanish word and meaning any French, Spanish, Black, or mixed-raced colonists born in the Mississippi

---

<sup>5</sup> Stephen Aron, *American Confluence: The Missouri Frontier from Borderland to Border State* (Bloomington, Indiana: University of Indiana Press, 2009), 27.

<sup>6</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 31.

<sup>7</sup> M. Scott Heerman, "Beyond plantations: Indian and African slavery in the Illinois Country, 1720–1780" in *Slavery and Abolition/A Journal of Slave and Post-Slave Studies* Vol. 38, No. 3 (2017):489–509.

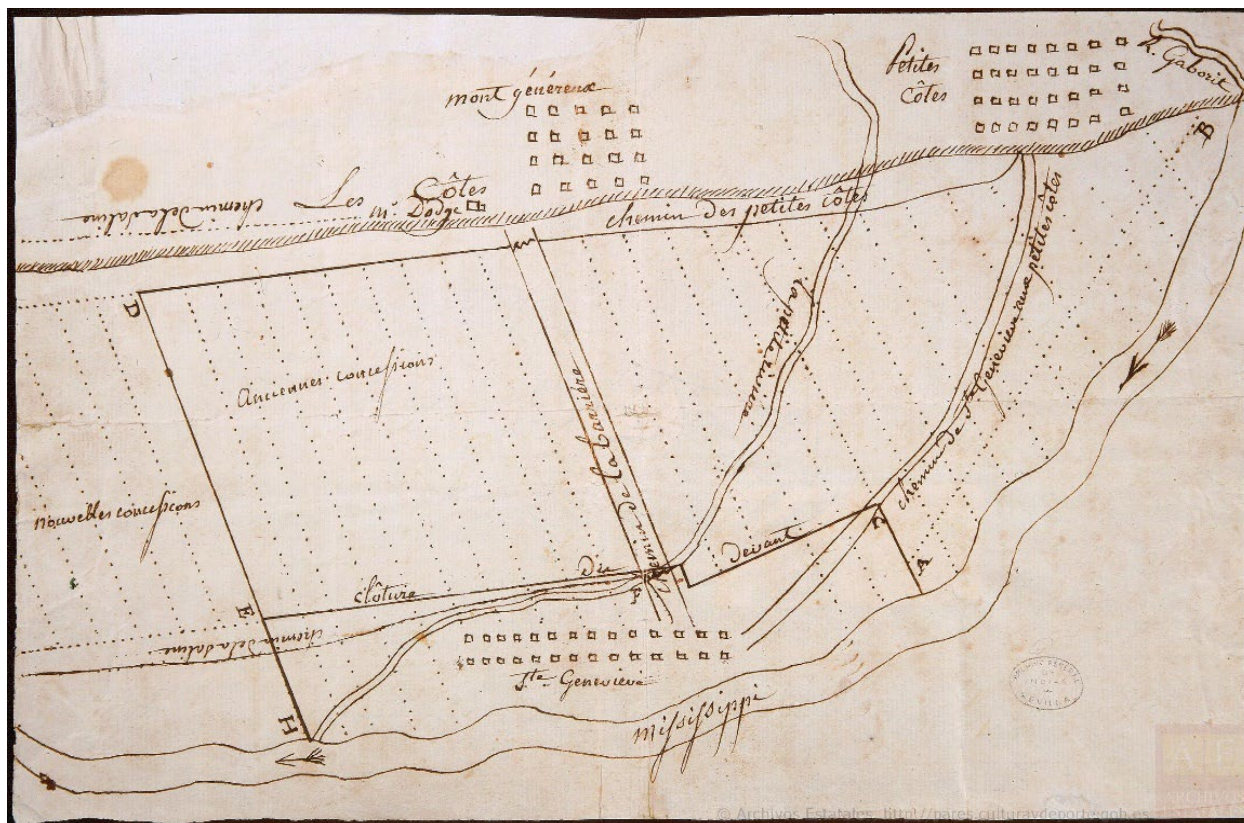
<sup>8</sup> National Park Service, "The Creation of Ste. Genevieve and a Unique Culture," *Ste. Genevieve Foundation Document*, <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm> (accessed August 28, 2024).

<sup>9</sup> Carl J. Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country: The Mississippi Frontier in Colonial Times* (Champaign: University of Illinois Press, 2000), 49; Carl J. Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve, An Adventure on the Mississippi*, Second Edition (St. Louis, Missouri: Patrice Press, 1996), 7; and Aron, *American Confluence*, 29.

<sup>10</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 30–32.

Valley. In some ways, the term “Creole” acknowledged a new beginning and came to signify a unique culture and way of life in the Americas, which was radically different from its parent cultures, with French, African, American Indian and Spanish traditions being melded and fused with the dominant French culture into an identifiable “cultural zone.”

Beginning in the 1740s, even before Ste. Genevieve existed as a settled village, French colonial authorities in Fort de Chartres, responding to petitions for land on the river’s western side, started granting agricultural tracts on what would become *le Grand Champ*.<sup>11</sup> Among the first of these requests came from Antoine Heneaux, who was granted a strip on the expansive field on the west side of the river sometime between 1742 and 1749. In 1751 he requested a survey of his tract, one of the earliest such surveys made in the field. The notary measured off a strip of land two arpents wide running southwest-northwest between the river and the bluffs for a total parcel of approximately sixty arpents.<sup>12</sup> Heneaux then placed stone monuments marking his parcel’s boundaries, becoming a model in both size (two arpents wide) and the delineation (stone markers) for future arable plots on *le Grand Champ*.<sup>13</sup> This survey is the first known mention of Ste. Genevieve as a distinct place in the civil records and is dated April 27, 1751.<sup>14</sup> The first town site of Ste. Genevieve, often referred to as “old town Ste. Genevieve,” was located in the floodplain about 3 miles south of the present-day village (Fig. 14).



**FIGURE 14.** Map created in 1793 that shows the linear field arrangement of *le Grand Champ* within the floodplain of the Mississippi River. (Source: Map by Barthélemy Tardiveau. Archivo General de Indias, Seville)

<sup>11</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 11.

<sup>12</sup> An arpent is an old French unit of land area equivalent to 3,420 square meters, or about 1 acre.

<sup>13</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 21, 129.

<sup>14</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 22, 129.

Ste. Genevieve was primarily an agricultural settlement that used the open-field system for equitable distribution of arable land. This arrangement accompanied all compact villages in Illinois Country. During the growing season, the linear strips were free-hold property, although owners could not erect fences on them. After the harvest, the arable strips became communal land for pasturing livestock. In addition to the village and *le Grand Champ* were the “commons,” a communal area that could be used for pasturing and harvesting timber. At Ste. Genevieve, the commons were understood to be any lands outside the village and *le Grand Champ*. Industrial endeavors such as the mining of lead and salt making were also part of life in Ste. Genevieve. Enslaved Native American and African people were often the ones who performed the labor these industries relied on for profitability. Residents also participated in the fur trade, which often involved interaction with Native American tribes. In some cases, the local white residents were formally adopted or married into tribes like the Osage to facilitate trade.<sup>15</sup>

### **St. Genevieve and Spanish Rule**

Throughout the 1750s French colonists continued to move from Kaskaskia and Fort de Chartres to Ste. Genevieve, a migration that accelerated as tensions escalated between Great Britain and France, culminating between 1754–1763 with the Seven Years’ War, or French and Indian War. France ceded the lands on the western side of the Mississippi to Spain in 1762 via the Treaty of Fontainebleau signed on November 3, 1762. The Seven Years’ War ended with the Treaty of Paris signed on February 10, 1763. Land east of the Mississippi River came under British sovereignty as part of the treaty. While Spain retained land in southeast of North America, they did not gain additional land within Illinois Country east of the Mississippi River. Spanish rule over the land to the west of the Mississippi technically ended with the 3<sup>rd</sup> Treaty of Ildefonso dated October 1, 1800, in which Spain ceded their Mississippi Valley lands back to France. While legally French, the French government did not subsequently take over administration of the area. At a ceremony in New Orleans on November 30, 1803, France accepted the land from Spain, and on December 20, 1803, France ceded the area to the United States via the Louisiana Treaty signed on April 30, 1803. Due to a lack of community, Spanish administration remained in effect until 1804 when the Louisiana Purchase went into effect.

In the 1770s the Mississippi River increasingly meandered and eroded its western banks, working its way toward the settlement. Even as the erosion accelerated, a series of disastrous flood events hit the region, beginning with the great flood of 1785 (also referred to as *l’année des eaux* or the year of the waters) that submerged *le Grand Champ* under fifteen feet of water. This and subsequent floods led Ste. Genevieve villagers to relocate to higher ground.<sup>16</sup> In the move, they established a new townsite up the Mississippi River on land that was at *la fourche* or forks of Gabouri Creek. The townsite was first referred to as *Novelle Ste. Genevieve* (New Ste. Genevieve) in church records in a May 15, 1792, entry.<sup>17</sup>

In 1793, the village of *Nouvelle Bourbon* (New Bourbon) was established in an area known as Calvary<sup>18</sup> and *Mont Généreux* (Generous Mountain) at the time, by order of the Baron Carondelet, Governor of the colony of Upper Louisiana. The settlement was intended as a place where French royalist families fleeing the French revolution could settle. Chevalier Pierre Charles de Hault Delassus de Luzières was appointed the first civil and military commandant of *Nouvelle Bourbon* and established a homestead in the village.

---

<sup>15</sup> National Park Service, “Early Industries and Economy of Ste. Genevieve,” *Ste. Genevieve Foundation Document*, <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm> (accessed August 28, 2024).

<sup>16</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 415.

<sup>17</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 417–418, 426. Prior to its designation as *Novelle Ste. Genevieve*, appellations for the new settlement included Petites Côtes de Ste. Genevieve, village de la rivière Gabourie, and village de la petites côtes de la fourche (village in the little hills by the river fork).

<sup>18</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 427–428, with reference in a letter from Peyrous to Miro dated September 2, 1790, AGI, PC 203).



Another sizable flood impacted the community in 1794, but the death knell for old Ste. Genevieve was the disaster that befell them in early June 1797. On June 4, the Mississippi again breached its banks and overran *le Grand Champ*. The crops were ruined, the wheat harvest was wiped out, and the community was reduced to starvation measures, slaughtering their livestock that winter and taking charity where it was offered.<sup>19</sup> Little was left after that of old Ste. Genevieve, and it was clear by then that the future of the community depended on its permanent relocation to higher ground.



**FIGURE 15.** The Janis-Ziegler House, circa 1870. (Source: *Ste. Genevieve Images of America*, 29)

It was during the development of the new townsite and the period of Spanish rule that three of the present-day National Park Service-owned properties associated with the French colonial period (the Bauvais-Amoureux House, Janis-Ziegler House (Fig. 15), and Jean Baptiste Vallé House) were built, although the fourth—the Delassus-Kern House (Fig. 16)—may represent an additive structure that contains evidence of an earlier building from the same period. These dwellings were representative of French building practices, melded with other vernacular traditions, that constituted a site-specific building type. The architecture of the homes combined vertical log construction with the Norman roof truss roof system imported from France and used extensively in Canada. A lesser-pitched secondary roof structure was added to the steep Canadian roof, an idea imported via the Caribbean and Louisiana, to cover a *galerie* (or porch), which shaded and protected one or more walls of the house. *Galleries* sometimes edged the house on all four sides. The combination of the two roof forms created the broken-pitch roof shape characteristic to many Illinois Country homes.<sup>20</sup> This unique vernacular form reflected an amalgamation of French Canadian and African-influenced architectural styles. While the majority of the colonists were French Canadian migrants or their descendants, others came to Ste. Genevieve by way of French colonies. In fact, with the intersection of these styles between Indigenous people, enslaved Africans, American immigrants, and Spanish and other European immigrants, “the region had a diversity

<sup>19</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 140–142; Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 204.

<sup>20</sup> National Park Service, “The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings / Theme V / French Exploration and Settlement” (Revised 1960), 26.



of building possibilities greater than any place and at any time in history” that became known as the middle Mississippi Creole style.<sup>21</sup>



**FIGURE 16.** A circa 1895 view of the Kern family in front of the Delassus-Kern House. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Felix Vallé House State Historic Site archives)

Two types of these structures are represented at Ste. Genevieve within the park: the *poteaux-en-terre*, or post-in-the-ground style; and the *poteaux-sur-sole*, or post-on-a-sill style. In the *poteaux-en-terre* style, the vertical logs form the exterior walls by being inserted directly into the soil without a foundation wall or a sill underneath them. Only five of this style of house survives in North America; three still standing in their original locations in Ste. Genevieve: the Bauvais-Amoureux House, the Vital St. Gemme Bauvais House, and the Bequette-Ribault House. Although rare today, this house type was the most commonly built in the Mississippi River Valley. The *poteaux-sur-sole* type has vertical log walls mounted on a wood sill atop a stone foundation. Twenty-four of these have been identified in Ste. Genevieve. Among the surviving examples are the Delassus-Kern House, Janis-Ziegler House, and Jean Baptiste Vallé House.

During the late Spanish and continuing into the early American administration that followed the Louisiana Purchase of 1803, Ste. Genevieve was the governmental center for the vast Ste. Genevieve District. However, over time during the nineteenth century, the village began to lose influence over the resource-rich district that surrounded it as Missouri statehood in 1821 resulted in demographic and cultural shifts that transitioned Ste. Genevieve from a French village to an American town. At the same time, immigrants from England and Germany also formed settlements within the township and county, along with Anglo Americans.

### **Ste. Genevieve's Evolution to a Midwest American Town**

Through the nineteenth century, the Catholic Church was a prominent presence, physically and culturally. The Memorial Cemetery remained the primary burial site for the community until it became overcrowded and closed to new burials in 1881. Beyond the town boundaries, vestiges of the French colonial period began to disappear. By the 1860s, the town of New Bourbon was no longer serving as a center of community life, while the nearby town of Kaskaskia was destroyed by a flood in 1881 following another shift in the Mississippi River channel. During this period, the original townsite of Ste. Genevieve was also increasingly obscured by vegetation, contributing to a loss of the initial French connection to the area; by the early twentieth century, archeological deposits were all that remained.

---

<sup>21</sup> Ted Cavanaugh, "On Permanence: Thoughts about a Historical Reconstruction of a Value Basic to Building," *Journal of Architectural Education*, Vol. 54, No. 1 (September 2000), 47.

The unpredictable nature of the Mississippi River, as demonstrated by erratic occurrences of flooding, remained a concern for residents. As an attempt to mitigate the danger, between 1896–1897, the Army Corps of Engineers constructed a number of pile dikes upstream from the village on the west bank of the river as part of the development and maintenance of a 19-foot-wide navigation channel. It also unexpectedly “insulated the site from the erosive effects of the mainstream river channel” by developing a new land along the riverbank so that by the early twentieth century, “an earthen buffer several hundred feet wide had developed between the Mississippi River and the site.”<sup>22</sup>

### ***Preserving St. Genevieve***

As the community evolved and the older buildings were increasingly adapted for new uses, historic preservation began to emerge as a theme in the community of Ste. Genevieve by 1930. Local preservation initiatives followed efforts occurring elsewhere to protect colonial-era communities like Colonial Williamsburg. Beginning in 1933, in the midst of the Great Depression, Charles E. Peterson, an architect and preservationist with the National Park Service, dispatched architects and photographers to Ste. Genevieve to begin measuring and photographing some of the buildings identified as relics of the French colonial era.<sup>23</sup> That year, Peterson had approached National Park Service Director Arno Cammerer proposing the establishment of a nationwide program employing architects, draftsmen, photographers, and artists to record “the rapidly disappearing examples of architecture and historic structures throughout the country.” The program Peterson proposed would become the seminal Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) and Peterson became its first director. HABS and its associated programs, the Historic American Engineering Record (HAER) and Historic American Landscape Survey (HALS), marked the Federal government’s inaugural formalized programs in historic preservation.<sup>24</sup>

HABS documentation occurred in Ste. Genevieve during the mid-to-late 1930s, marking the beginning of Federal recognition of the city’s architectural heritage and significance. That Peterson prioritized this documentation during the first year of HABS existence also illustrates his own particular preservation priorities. The properties documented for HABS by Peterson and his teams included the John Price House, the Bequette-Ribault House, and the Bolduc House, which was acquired by the preservationist organization, the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri on May 3, 1949.<sup>25</sup> Others documented the Jean Baptiste Vallé House in 1934 (Fig. 17) and the Bauvais-Amoureux House between 1936 and 1940 for HABS (Fig. 18).

---

<sup>22</sup> Terry F. Norris, “Ste. Genevieve, a French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country” in *French Colonial Archaeology*, ed. John A. Walthall (Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1991), 137.

<sup>23</sup> Richard Deposki, *Images of America: Ste. Genevieve* (Charleston, South Carolina: Arcadia Publishing, 2008), 17.

<sup>24</sup> “Charles E. Peterson,” *The Cultural Landscape Foundation*, <https://www.tclf.org/pioneer/charles-e-peterson> (accessed July 3, 2024).

<sup>25</sup> Recorder of Deeds, Book 132, p. 467.



**FIGURE 17.** HABS documentation of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and garden in 1934. (Source: Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 18.** HABS documentation of the Bauvais-Amoureux House in 1936. (Source Library of Congress)

World War II and its aftermath temporarily interrupted the momentum around historic preservation in Ste. Genevieve that had accelerated during the 1930s. Endeavors, both local and federal, in and around Ste. Genevieve resumed in earnest during the 1950s and 1960s. In 1959 the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, and Buildings and Monuments recognized Ste. Genevieve for NHL designation for possessing the largest concentration of French vernacular vertical log buildings in the United States. The following year the recognition was approved, anointing Ste. Genevieve a historic district of “exceptional

value” and making it among the first places in the country to receive NHL designation in 1970. Included in the initial nomination were two of the four properties that fall within the park boundary—the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and the Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern)—along with the Bolduc House, Felix Vallé House, Le Meilleur House, Lewis Linn House, Mammy Shaw House, and Ste. Genevieve Academy.<sup>26</sup>

Other properties restored and documented during the 1970s and 1980s included the Bequette-Ribault House, which was sold in the early 1990s to the Historic Preservation Revolving Fund of the Missouri Department of Natural Resources and shortly thereafter was re-documented by HABS; the Recolé-Seraphin House; the Guibourd House, and the Gouvreau House. The Missouri State Park Board purchased the Felix Vallé House property on June 27, 1970, after which the house was restored and opened to the public as the Felix Vallé State Historic Site.<sup>27</sup>

### ***Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park Establishment***

In 2006, Congress passed legislation supporting the Ste. Genevieve County National Historic Site Study Act as Public Law 109-319. The act resulted in the National Park Service forming the Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study Team tasked with conducting a special resource study of the site. A report completed in 2016—*Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment* for Ste. Genevieve — recommended the establishment of a new unit of the National Park System in Ste. Genevieve to enhance preservation and provide for the comprehensive interpretation of the city as a whole.

Congress authorized the creation of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park on March 23, 2018, through the Consolidated Appropriations Act of 2018. In March 2019, the John D. Dingell, Jr. Conservation, Management, and Recreation Act amended the enabling legislation to adjust (expand) the park’s boundary. The legislation that authorized the establishment of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park as the 422<sup>nd</sup> unit of the National Park System was signed into law on October 30, 2020. The enabling legislation indicates the purpose of the park was to “preserve, protect and interpret for the benefit of present and future generations the themes of French settlement, vernacular architecture, and community form and farming on the frontier associated with Ste. Genevieve.” Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park was always intended to support resource preservation and interpretation via partnerships and shared agreements. As such, the National Park Service serves as a conduit of preservation guidance and assistance to the community, organizations, and private property owners, including regarding meeting the Secretary of the Interior’s Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties while providing a place for visitors to embark on their journey of discovery (Fig. 19).

<sup>26</sup> National Park Service, National Historic Landmark Nomination “Ste. Genevieve,” 1959.

<sup>27</sup> Recorder of Deeds, Book 191, p. 242; National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*.



**FIGURE 19.** Park administrative offices are located in the Wilhauk House.

## Scope of Work and Methodology

### *Scope of Work*

Cultural Landscape Reports (CLRs) serve as the principal treatment document and primary tool for long-term management of cultural landscapes. CLRs provide both short- and long-term strategies for the preservation of highly significant landscapes by articulating the nature and rate of change of landscape features over time. The CLR guides management and treatment decisions about a landscape's physical attributes, biotic systems, occupation, and use by providing a clear understanding of the acceptable levels of change before landscape integrity is compromised. CLRs provide park management with an assessment of the character-defining features of the cultural landscape and may provide treatment guidance to address preservation needs along with visitor use and interpretation.

CLRs are divided into two parts. Part I of the CLR provides historic and existing conditions documentation, analyzes the significance of the property, and identifies landscape features contributing to significance. Part II of the CLR provides guidance for future management in the form of a treatment plan. The Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park CLR was contracted for a Part I report and therefore does not include treatment recommendations.

In providing guidance to the CLR team for the focus of the project, the National Park Service identified several goals as follows:

- Summarize the prehistoric/historic activities in the Ste. Genevieve area to convey how they influenced the current character of the city.
- Conduct cultural landscape analysis evaluating significance and integrity of cultural landscape characteristics and features of the park.



- Document the current physical conditions at park-owned properties to identify ongoing resource threats and resulting impacts.
- Gather and build upon existing spatial data including collecting any remaining features as points and boundary polygons to create a cultural landscape layer of the park for the NPS Cultural Resource-GIS (CRGIS) dataset.
- Integrate cultural landscape recordation effort with service-wide Facility Maintenance Software System (FMSS) data; review and match identified landscape features with FMSS data utilizing a crosswalk spreadsheet.
- Provide landscape architecture, landscape history, archeology, site investigation, and mapping services that will address historic context and development, including enslavement of people of African descent, architecture, and settlement significance and patterns of the Ste. Genevieve community and the park-owned properties.
- Assess landscape integrity and identify contributing features and attributes of park-owned properties. List resource threats and clearly define resource conditions related to the historic landscape and compile all the information into a CLR.<sup>28</sup>

## Methodology

The CLR for Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park has been prepared in accordance with guidance offered in the most recent versions of various federal standards documents, executive orders, policies and guidelines, as well as applicable state, local, and national building and life safety codes, including:

- *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (1998)
- *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties with Guidelines for the Treatment of Cultural Landscapes* (1996)
- NPS Management Policies (2006)
- NPS Director's Order 10A: *Design and Construction Drawings*
- NPS Director's Order 28: *Cultural Resources Management* (1998)
- NPS Director's Order 77—Reference Manual 77: *Natural Resource Management*
- Architectural Barriers Act Accessibility Standards (ABAAS)
- National Register Bulletin: *Guidelines for Documenting and Evaluating Rural Historic Landscapes*
- National Register Bulletin: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*
- National Register Bulletin: *Telling the Stories: Planning Effective Interpretive Programs for Properties Listed in the National Register of Historic Places*
- *National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, as amended; Sections 106 and 110*

In addition, the methodology used by project team members in preparing each component of the CLR document is described in detail below.

---

<sup>28</sup> National Park Service, "Provision, Architect/Engineer Contract Design Services, Cultural Landscape Report Part I (PMIS #315032), Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park, January 2022," 3.

## Kick-off Team Conference Call

The CLR project team first met by virtual meeting on July 20, 2023, to discuss the project scope, the initial site visit, and background research and data collection. Those in attendance represented National Park Service Midwest Regions 3,4, and 5, Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park, and the RR&J project team. Attending the meeting were the following team members:

### *NPS Midwest Regions 3,4, and 5:*

- Leah Edwards, Contracting Officer's Representative/Project Manager
- Nicholas Murray, Contracting Officer
- Joseph Bac, Procurement Officer
- Marla McEnaney, Regional Historical Landscape Architect

### *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*

- Christopher Collins, former Superintendent
- David Newmann, Interpretation, Education, and Volunteer Services Program Manager
- Anderson Newman-Johnson, Facility Manager

### *Raths, Raths & Johnson Project Team*

- Lurita Blank, Project Manager / Architect (RR&J)
- Liz Sargent, Historical Landscape Architect (LSHLA)
- Jane Jacobs, Historical Landscape Architect (LSHLA)
- Christina Osborn, Graphics Specialist (LSHLA)
- Nell Boeschstein, Landscape Historian (LSHLA)

Park personnel provided information on documents available to the team in establishing a baseline of information for the CLR. Referenced were the Foundation Document, a Visitor Study, and a socio-economic study.

Topics discussed during the meeting included the following:

**Boundaries.** Identify the extent of the project boundaries to address in the CLR and determine how to document the landscape for a park with several discontinuous sites. The 2001 draft NHL and the boundaries it suggests should be used to guide the context addressed by the CLR. The CLR should address the historic context of the city development but keep the evaluation and assessment focused on the properties currently owned by the park. The park has a legislated boundary that includes many historic properties that are under easement or non-fee (not owned) by the National Park Service. Some of these include the Bequette-Ribault House located at 351 St. Marys Road (Fig. 20), the Roth Boatyard located across St. Marys Road from the Bauvais-Amoureux House (Fig. 21), and the LaSource-Durand House located behind the Bequette-Ribault House. The Roth Boatyard property is in the process of being acquired by the federal government. The legislated boundary is 17.47 acres, while the federal government owns 12.37 acres fee simple.



**FIGURE 20.** The Bequette-Ribault House is located along St. Marys Road south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House.



**FIGURE 21.** The Roth Boatyard east of the Bauvais-Amoureux House impacts views of *le Grand Champ*.

**Landscape Character Areas.** Landscape character areas might be a tool to connect the sites within their historic context: urban, semi-urban, rural.

**Industrial Activities.** Consider the influence and how to address sites that impacted industry and settlement patterns, such as New Bourbon, the Saline salt springs, the Mine la Motte lead mines, and others.

**Archeological Sites.** Archeological sites are primarily on private land, and the locations of some are not public. This should be treated with sensitivity and locations not included in report graphics.

**Travel and Transportation.** Consider the impact of overland and waterway transportation routes and the settlement and urban development patterns.

### Background Research and Data Collection

After the project kick-off meeting, CLR project team members began to collect documents and other materials pertaining to the project and the site, including archival documentation available online through the Library of Congress, reports and studies prepared previously associated with the property, and materials available electronically from the Integrated Resource Management Applications (IRMA) Portal and the National Park Service History eLibrary. The team also began to assemble the research materials collected for Historic Structures Reports prepared under the guidance of RR&J for the Bauvais-Amoureux House, Jean Baptiste Vallé House, Delassus-Kern House, and Janis-Ziegler House.

### Field Investigations

In preparation for field investigations, the team compiled field maps using site survey information prepared for several of the historic structure report projects, aerial photography available in the public domain, and the Geographic Information Systems (GIS) data available from the National Park Service.

Field investigations for the project were initiated during the week of August 21, 2023. Project team members Liz Sargent, Jane Jacobs, and Maeve Corcoran visited each of the four park properties to collect GIS data for landscape features not already recorded by the National Park Service and collect other pertinent information. Over the course of three days, team members photographed primary and representative landscape features, both cultural and natural, and annotated draft base maps with observations about dimensions, materials, resource condition, and corrections to the base maps, as necessary. Where the mapping was lacking in detail, team members prepared sketch maps to be used in conjunction with the GIS data collected to prepare existing conditions site maps. Team members also visited various sites around the city to understand the larger context, including the Welcome Center, Ste. Genevieve Memorial Cemetery, Centre for French Colonial Life, and participated in a tour of the Bolduc House.

A second site visit to conduct field investigations occurred during the week of November 13, 2023. Team members Liz Sargent, Jane Jacobs, Christina Osborn, and Nell Boeschstein visited each of the park properties again to confirm information collected previously and allow Osborn and Boeschstein to become familiar with each of the sites and the city context. Team members also conducted research in local repositories about the city and the individual properties. Lurita Blank, along with Sargent and Jacobs, met with the Park Superintendent Christopher Collins and Regional Historical Landscape Architect Leah Edwards to discuss the project. Burgundy Fletcher, a Department of Cultural Preservation representative of the Peoria Tribe of Indians of Oklahoma, joined them to discuss the Tribe's traditional associations with park land and the Ste. Genevieve area.

### Historical Landscape Documentation and Site Physical History

CLR project team members conducted research at repositories in Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis during the November 2023 site visit. The focus of research was compiling and reproducing all materials related to the park properties and key contextual sites available in the Ste. Genevieve County Library and Courthouse, the Felix Vallé House records, Centre for French Colonial Life, and the St. Louis County Library. Additional research was conducted online in both federal and Missouri repositories.

National Park Service personnel recommended several secondary sources to supplement the primary sources available at the various repositories, the material collected by the National Park Service, and the

work conducted on behalf of Historic Structures Reports prepared by team members for each of the four park historic properties. To this end, the team acquired copies of several books, including:

- Stephan Aron, *American Confluence; The Missouri Frontier from Borderland to Border State* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2006)
- Carl Ekberg, *A French Aristocrat in the American West; The Shattered Dreams of De Lassus de Luzières* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2010)
- Carl Ekberg, *French Roots in the Illinois Country; The Mississippi Frontier in Colonial Times* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1998)
- Sophie White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians; Material Culture and Race in Colonial Louisiana* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2012)
- Kristie C. Wolferman, *The Osage in Missouri* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1997)

The site history was prepared using a chronological organization that divided the evolution of the region into a series of discrete historic periods defined by notable events relevant to the townsite history. Each of the periods was illustrated with historic images, photographs, and maps collected as part of the research phase.

### **Historic Period Plan Preparation**

CLR team members also prepared historic base maps to illustrate the site history. These were drawn at several scales to show both the individual properties that are the focus of this study as well as Ste. Genevieve within a larger regional context. The historic base maps, also referred to as period plans, were developed using available GIS data registered with available sources, such as historic maps, deeds, aerial photographs, ground photographs, and written descriptions, and existing conditions documentation. The resulting cartographic depictions illustrate what is known about site development in a series of snapshot moments in history. The period plans are rendered at a consistent scale to facilitate comparison of site development and conditions over time.

### **Evaluation of Significance**

The site history chapter ends with an evaluation of the significance of the property based on National Register criteria. Using current National Register documentation, the team considered whether any additional criteria, areas, or periods of significance warrant further consideration as part of a future National Register nomination update. The assessment of how the property's significance evaluation might be expanded in the future was based on the guidance afforded in National Register Bulletin: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*.

### **Existing Conditions Documentation**

Existing conditions documentation is presented in a chapter that combines current landscape information with historic analysis. The existing conditions documentation chapter considers the contemporary landscape at several scales—a regional environmental and cultural context scale; a citywide scale; and a property scale for each of the individual properties that comprise Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park.

Preparation of existing conditions documentation follows the procedural guidance of the National Park Service *Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*, including the use of the landscape characteristics to organize information. For each landscape characteristic, the existing conditions documentation supplies an inventory of discrete landscape features that are traced through



time to determine their date of origin and any changes that have occurred over time. Each landscape feature is individually described in terms of location, dimensions, and materials, and assessed in terms of condition. Condition assessment information follows a rating system of Good, Fair, Poor, and Unknown. Where appropriate the ratings are annotated with specific condition-related observations made in the field.

### **Analysis**

Referencing the significance evaluation, the CLR team compared historic landscape conditions during the period of significance with contemporary conditions in order to depict change over time for each of the landscape characteristics. Using the period of significance identified in the significance evaluation, the CLR team identified the extant landscape features that survive from the period of significance. These are indicated as contributing to the significance of the historic property. Features postdating the period of significance were assessed as not contributing to the significance of the property.

A table of inventoried features and their assessment in terms of whether or not they contribute to the significance of the historic property summarizes each landscape characteristic section. The tables also include feature identification information such as current and other historic names, historic structure numbers, Cultural Resource Inventory System (CRIS) numbers where applicable, the date of origin of the feature, dates of changes that have occurred over time.

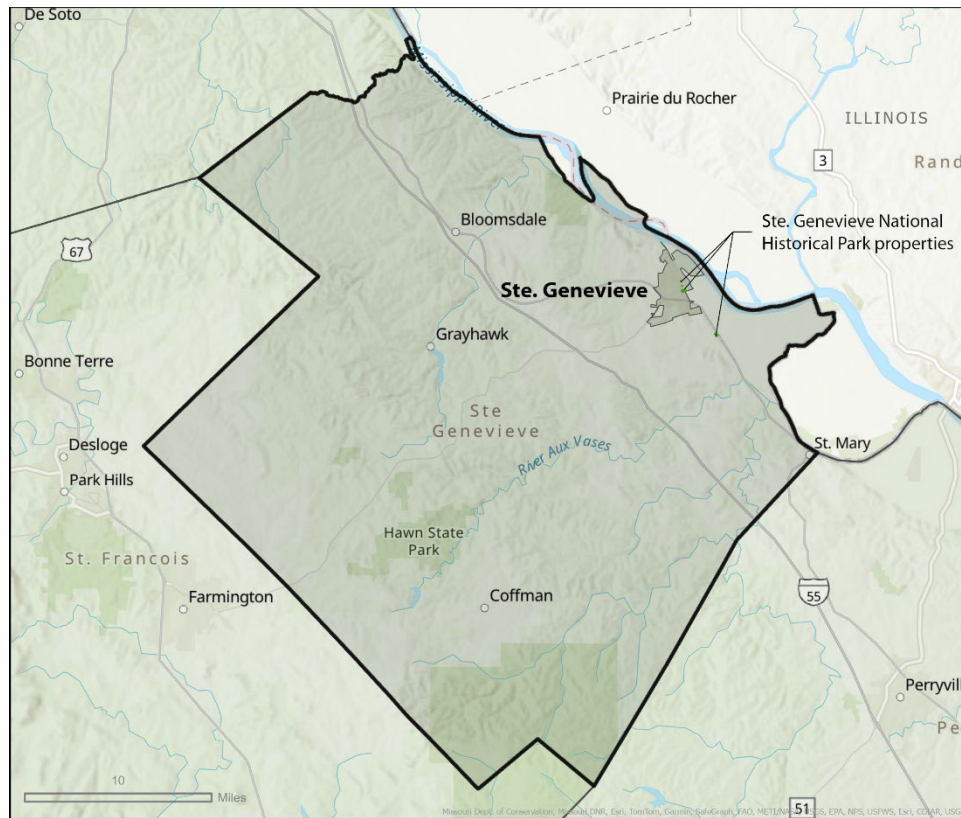
The comparative analysis was used to prepare an integrity assessment in conformance with National Register guidance using the seven aspects—location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association—discussed in National Register Bulletin: *How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. Thus, integrity was assessed to determine whether the characteristics and features that defined it during the period of significance remain present in the landscape as of 2025, retain their historic qualities, and continue to convey their historic associations since historic landscapes must retain integrity to be eligible for listing in the National Register.



**FIGURE 22.** Map showing the location of Ste. Genevieve within the state of Missouri. (Source: LSHLA)

## Description of the Study Area

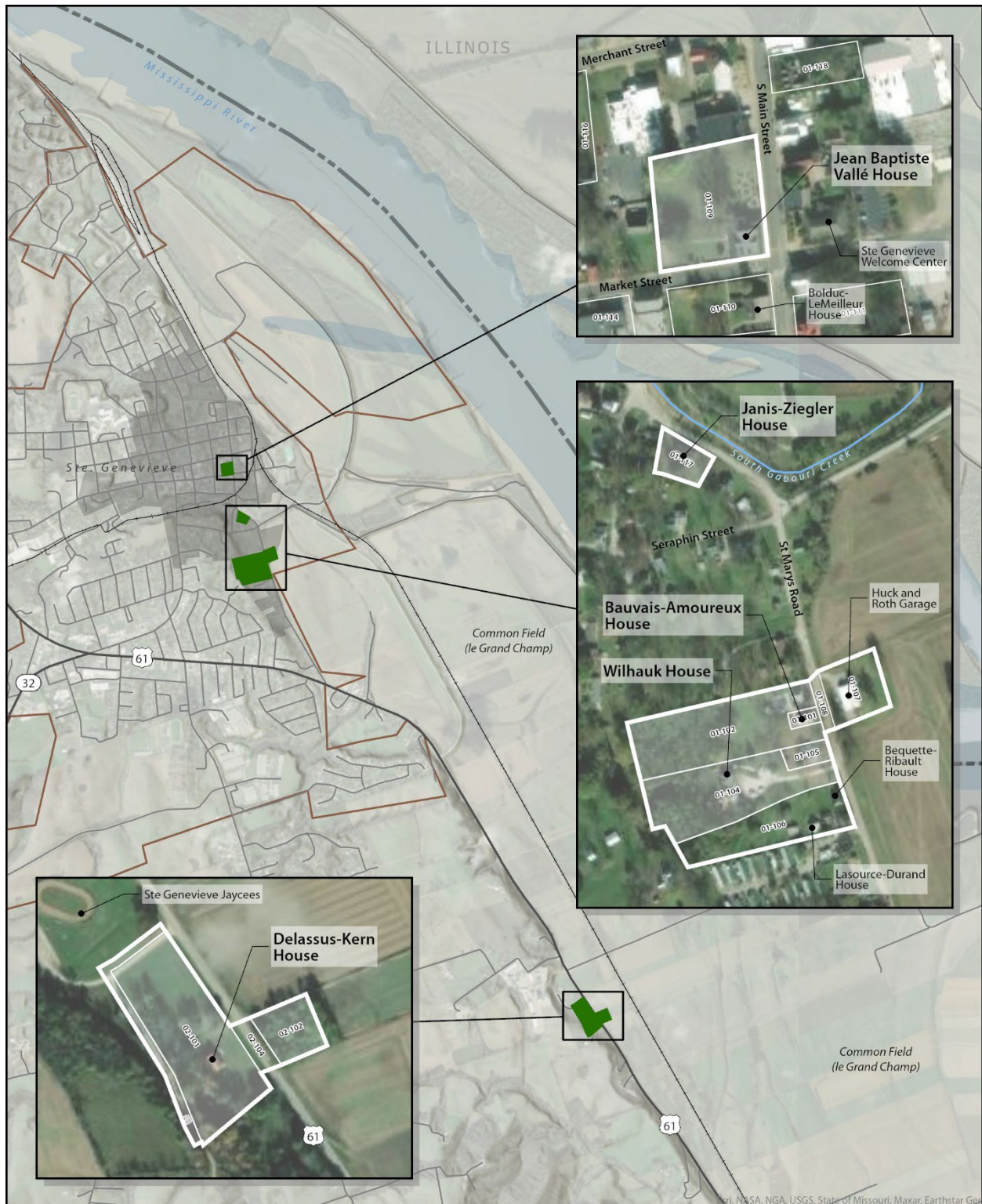
Ste. Genevieve is located in southeastern Missouri, along the Mississippi River south of St. Louis (Fig. 22). The City of Ste. Genevieve is also the seat of Ste. Genevieve County (Fig. 23).



**FIGURE 23.** Map showing the context for Ste. Genevieve as the seat of Ste. Genevieve County. (Source: LSHLA)

The CLR study area encompasses the approximately 12.37-acre property that the federal government owns within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park, with a focus on the following five properties: Jean Baptiste Vallé House (99 South Main Street); Janis-Ziegler House (244 St. Marys Road); Bauvais-Amoureux House (327 St. Marys Road); Delassus-Kern House (U.S. Highway 61 in New Bourbon); and Wilhauk (Creole) House (behind the Bauvais-Amoureux House) (refer to Figs. 1 and 24). The Wilhauk House, which is not representative of the French colonial period, hosts the park’s administrative headquarters and offices.





**FIGURE 24.** Map showing the properties within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park that are the focus of this CLR.  
(Source: LSHLA)

The City of Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon townsite contain several additional properties that can be tied to the French colonial history of the region and are featured in interpretive programs by the National Park Service. As such, they are also considered in the CLR at a lesser level of detail.

## Summary of Findings

Ste. Genevieve has a long history of recognition as an important historic property worthy of preservation. The historic Ste. Genevieve townsite was initially the focus of a National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings endeavor conducted in 1959 by the National Park Service that resulted in NHL designation. In 1960, this effort was supported by a National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings theme study that underpinned the property's designation for its association with one of the historic themes recognized by the program: French Exploration and Settlement. The NHL-listed property was expanded in 1970 as a historic district.<sup>29</sup>

In 1990, the Ste. Genevieve Historic District was documented for listing in the National Register of Historic Places.<sup>30</sup> This followed administrative listing of the property on the National Register of the Historic Places based on passage of the National Historic Preservation Act on October 15, 1966. In 2001, Douglas C. McVarish prepared three separate National Register documents—a draft NHL Update and Boundary Expansion; a draft National Register Nomination Update; and a Multiple Property Documentation Form for the Historic Resources of Ste. Genevieve. Although these documents have never formally been signed by the Keeper, they serve as the basis for understanding the likely criteria, areas, level, and period of significance for park properties.

The work conducted on behalf of this CLR concurs with the information conveyed in the draft NHL Update and National Register Nomination Update in terms of expanding the documented areas, periods, and criteria for significance. The properties addressed herein all relate to the French colonial period and are thus addressed in these documents. Work conducted on behalf of Historic Structures Reports for the four French colonial period dwellings located within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park has suggested that the period of significance for each take into consideration not only the date of construction of each of the dwellings, but the period during which the properties served as homes to private residents who played key roles in various aspects of community life. For the Bauvais-Amoureux House, the period addressed in the HSR is circa 1792 to 1923. For both the Janis-Ziegler and Delassus-Kern Houses, the period of significance identified in the HSR extends from circa 1793 to 1939. For the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, the proposed period of significance extends between 1794 and 1877. Documentation and assessment of the landscapes of the four properties follows this guidance but also considers the potential for park properties to be considered within a single expanded period of significance as recommended by the draft National Register Nomination Update that encompasses 1790 to 1951.

In addition to considering the significance of the park property, the CLR provides historical and existing conditions documentation for each of the properties, their associated features, and their surrounding context using cross-referenced narrative, cartographic, and photographic information that is intended to serve as a baseline of information available to the National Park Service as the agency moves forward with long-term planning for heritage resources for this relatively young park.

---

<sup>29</sup> Mattison, "Ste. Genevieve;" National Park Service, *French Exploration and Settlement: The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings* (1960); National Park Service, National Historic Landmark Nomination Boundary Expansion "Ste. Genevieve," 1970.

<sup>30</sup> "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," Ste. Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri. National Register #02000357.



# **Site History & Significance Evaluation**

[page left intentionally blank]

# SITE HISTORY AND NATIONAL REGISTER SIGNIFICANCE EVALUATION

## Introduction

The site history that follows traces the evolution of the Ste. Genevieve cultural landscape from our understanding of the earliest evidence of human activity and use,<sup>31</sup> to the present time (2025). The site history is generally organized into a series of continuous chronological periods. Major events, cultural adaptations, and/or physical changes typically mark the divisions between periods. The site history narrative describes cultural use and activity of the landscape principally through the lens of physical development, with social history providing context for the composition and character of the landscape imprints in evidence today. The site history focuses on the role that the environment, including geologic features, soils, landform and topography, water resources, and plant communities, has played in shaping human activity and life within the area for thousands of years. The environment provides the framework for understanding historical development and human activity within the region today.

Historic maps, plans, and aerial and ground photographs illustrate the narrative. Also supporting the narrative is a series of historical era period plans, or historical base maps. The period plans are analytical diagrams prepared by the cultural landscape report team to convey changes within the landscape at a similar scale and using consistent rendering techniques in order to facilitate an understanding of physical change over time.

The periods that organize the narrative include:

- Pre-European Cultural Lifeways (circa 11,000 BCE–circa 1635 CE)<sup>32</sup>
- Early French Exploration of The Mississippi and Upper Illinois (circa 1635–circa 1752)
- From French Outpost to French Colonial Town: Ste. Genevieve (circa 1752–1821)
- Ste. Genevieve’s Evolution to a Midwest American Town (1821–1930)
- Preserving Ste. Genevieve (1930–2025)

A chronology of key dates related to the context for Ste. Genevieve’s development and the evolution of individual properties discussed herein is included as Appendix A of the CLR. Terms are also presented in the form of a Glossary that can be found in Appendix B of the CLR.

---

<sup>31</sup> The terms Indigenous and Native American are used throughout this document to refer to the earliest occupants of North America. The term Tribe and Tribal Nation are used to refer to the current Federally recognized, and non-Federally recognized, Indigenous groups that possess an association with the region.

<sup>32</sup> CE and BCE, which stand for Common Era and Before Common Era, are used throughout this document to refer to time notations.

## **Pre-European Cultural Lifeways (circa 11,000 BCE–circa 1635 CE)<sup>33</sup>**

Refer to Map 1. Period Plan: The Regional Landscape prior to European Contact.

### ***Southeast Missouri***

Ste. Genevieve falls within the central or middle Mississippi River Valley. Archeological evidence suggests that the region was first settled during the PaleoIndian Period (circa 9,500–8,500 BCE), with ongoing cultural use continuing through the Dalton (8,500–7,800 BCE), Archaic (7,800–700 BCE), Woodland (700 BCE–800 CE), and Mississippian (800–1635 CE) periods. There is also some evidence that humans were present within Missouri even earlier than the PaleoIndian era during a period referred to as the Pre-Clovis era, with evidence including a stone tool technology which predates the Clovis point that typically marks the PaleoIndian era. As such, this evidence suggests that our understanding of cultural use of the area extend to 13,000 years overall.<sup>34</sup> Cultural lifeways associated with the PaleoIndian period are believed to have revolved around nomadic hunting, with small groups of people moving through the landscape in search of now extinct megafauna that included mastodons, mammoths, and giant bison, using lithic tools and weapons. Food sources also likely included fruits and nuts gathered in season. The PaleoIndian period actually began when a significant percentage of the North America continent remained covered by ice associated with the last glacial period.<sup>35</sup> As the ice retreated about 11,700 years ago, the climate slowly changed and with it plant and animal life.

The Dalton period described by archeologists represents a transition from large game hunting to a broader hunting and gathering culture representative of the Archaic period. The period began after the megafauna became extinct. It reflects cultural changes in response to a warmer climate and the emergence of new plant and animal life. New lithic tools such as grooved axes and grinding stones appear in the archeological record for the Dalton period.

During the Archaic period, by about 5,000 BCE, the climate had entered a dry period within the Midwest that led people to gather within villages sited along waterways and in river valleys. Along with evidence that people were living in year-round villages, archeologists have identified the remains of fabrics, basketry, and cordage and additional lithic tools related to cultural lifeways during this period. By 3,000 BCE, as the drying period ended, pottery begins to emerge in the archeological record, along with evidence that agriculture was being practiced. In some locations, there is evidence that mounds were being used for burials by this time.<sup>36</sup>

The Woodland period is marked by an increased use of pottery, the establishment of villages along stream valleys, seasonal campsites, and widespread cultivation of plants. Also characteristic of the Woodland period is an increase in population size and more settled lifestyles, along with evidence of particular spiritual practices and community organization.<sup>37</sup>

Increasingly complex social, political, and economic community systems and increased food production marked the Mississippian period that followed the Woodland. Within the Mississippi River Valley,

---

<sup>33</sup> See also Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report* (National Park Service, PMIS 311235, October 2024), and Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Jean Baptiste Vallé House Historic Structure Report* (National Park Service, PMIS 311236, October 2024).

<sup>34</sup> "Archeology in Missouri," *Missouri Archaeological Society*, <https://missouriarchaeologicalsociety.org/archaeology-in-missouri/> (accessed August 24, 2024).

<sup>35</sup> "Archeology in Missouri."

<sup>36</sup> "Archeology in Missouri."

<sup>37</sup> "Archeology in Missouri."

Cahokia, which was located near the confluence of the Mississippi, Missouri, and Illinois Rivers, became a significant cultural center.<sup>38</sup> The Cahokia settlement formed a central polity around which many other communities centered. At its zenith, Cahokia is believed to have had a population of approximately 20,000 people. The settlement is named after the Cahokia Nation, who are now recognized as part of the Peoria Nation.

The Mississippian peoples are known for the architectural and engineering feat of constructing large flat-topped mounds in proximity to major waterways. The mounds are believed to have been used for ceremonial purposes and as burial sites. Mounds are also believed to have connected the community with the night sky, serving as a type of calendar oriented to lunar, solar, and Milky Way events. Village sites associated with the Mississippian period contain material culture evidence of a wide range of agricultural as well as food processing and storage practices, as well as spiritual beliefs and traditions. Mississippian culture occurred extensively through portions of the present-day Midwestern and Southeastern United States. Mississippian period villages have been found along both sides of the Mississippi River, with features ranging from dwellings to ceremonial sites, storage structures, cultivated lands, rock art, and travel and transportation systems. Movement of people for trade and other travel needs appears to have occurred over long distances. The siting of paths was influenced by, and adapted to, natural features, constraints of terrain, and waterways. Waterways themselves also served as an important means of movement and transportation. Some evidence of these travel routes survives today.

Evidence of a Mississippian period village occurs within *le Grand Champ* near Ste. Genevieve and the Delassus-Kern House property proximate to the intersection of present-day Cotton Woods Road and U.S. Highway 61.<sup>39</sup> Indicated as the Common Field Archeological Site (23SG100), the village is listed in the National Register of Historic Places. A portion of a mound remains visible within an area that continues to undergo cultivation within the Mississippi River floodplain today. By the early 1400s, Cahokia had begun to decline. This followed the migration, circa 1350 CE, of Oneota groups south into Missouri. The descendants of the Mississippian people are the Dhegian Sioux-speaking tribes of the mid-continent region that are likely represented today by the Osage, Omaha, Ponca, Quapaw, and Kaw Nations. The Mississippi River Valley was later settled by several tribes who lived along both sides of the waterway—the Cahokia, Kaskaskia, Michigamea, Peoria, and Tamaroa people. At the same time, Algonquian-speaking groups also began moving into the area from the east. The rich bottomlands continued to be cultivated, while the trail network that had been in place for some time supported travel and trade. During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, Europeans began to explore the region, introducing disease and cultural conflicts as they sought access to the area's rich natural resources. In addition to disease, struggles over the right to land and resources as well as enslavement began to result in conflict. The tribes that are known to have interacted with European explorers and colonists within the Ste. Genevieve region included the Osage, Peoria, Illinois, Shawnee, and Delaware Nations.<sup>40</sup>

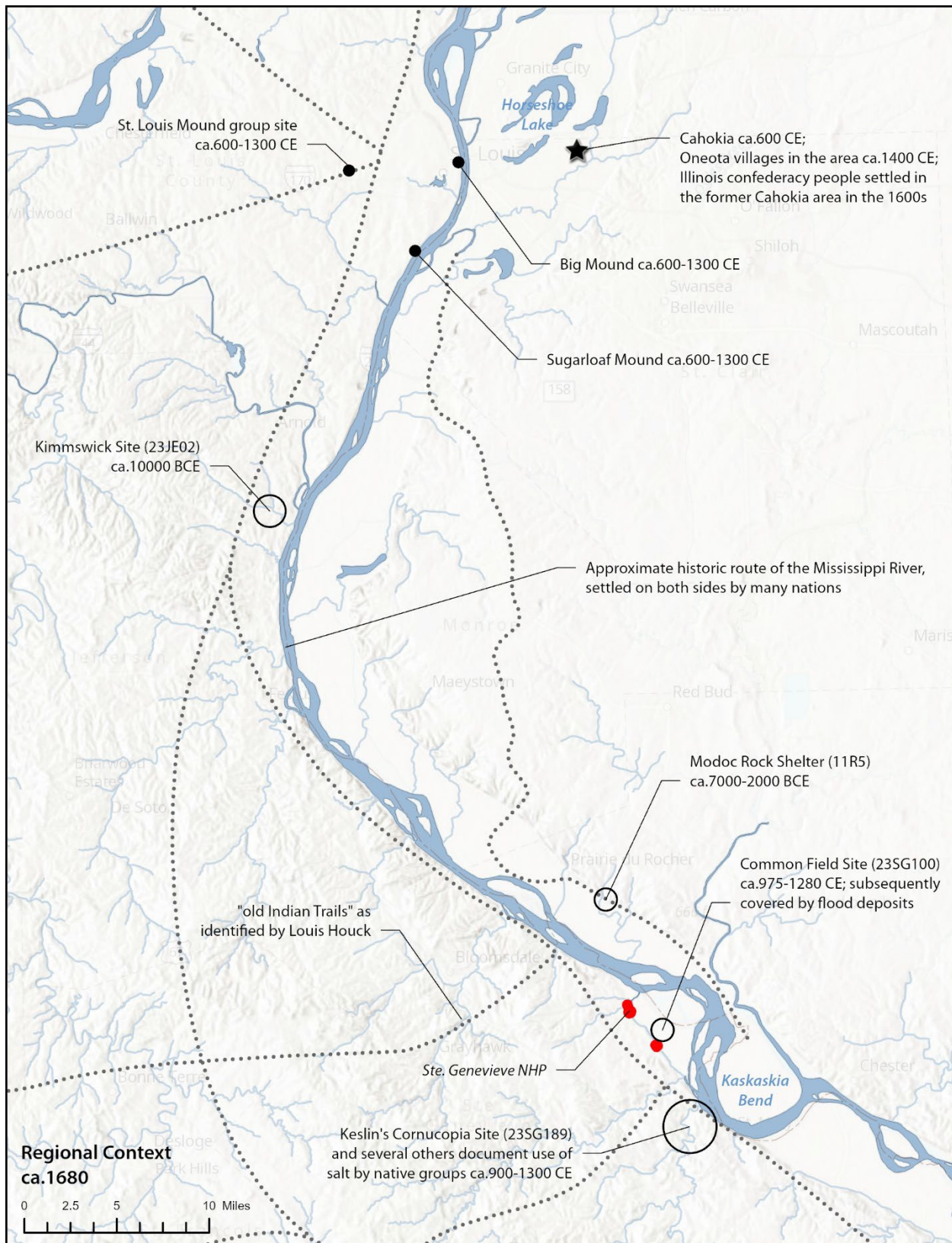
---

<sup>38</sup> "Archaeology in Missouri."

<sup>39</sup> National Park Service, National Register of Historic Places Nomination: "Common Field Archeological Site, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri" (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1969, Listing No. 69000306).

<sup>40</sup> National Park Service, "Before the French," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park Foundation Document*, July 31, 2023, <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#before-the-french> (accessed December 15, 2024).





**MAP 1.** Period Plan: The Regional Landscape prior to European Contact.

## Early French Exploration of The Mississippi and Upper Illinois (circa 1635–circa 1752)

Refer to Map 2. Period Plan: The Regional Landscape during Early European Exploration (circa 1680s–circa 1752)

### **Early French Exploration**

Giovanni da Verrazzano led the first expedition to North America under the French flag in 1524, traveling the Atlantic Coast between present-day New Brunswick and Florida. The nation's first colonial claims on the continent, however, arrived a decade later in 1534 when a second French expedition, this one led by Jacques Cartier, located the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Cartier returned the following year, anointing the river the “St. Lawrence” before proceeding to follow it to the Native American village of Stadacona. There, he claimed the waterway and the entirety of its drainage for France, initiating the official project of New France in North America. Several attempts followed to establish colonies, but none succeeded until 1605 when the first permanent French settlement was established at Port Royal in present-day Nova Scotia, followed by the establishment of Quebec three years later at a more strategically desirable location along the St. Lawrence River.<sup>41</sup>

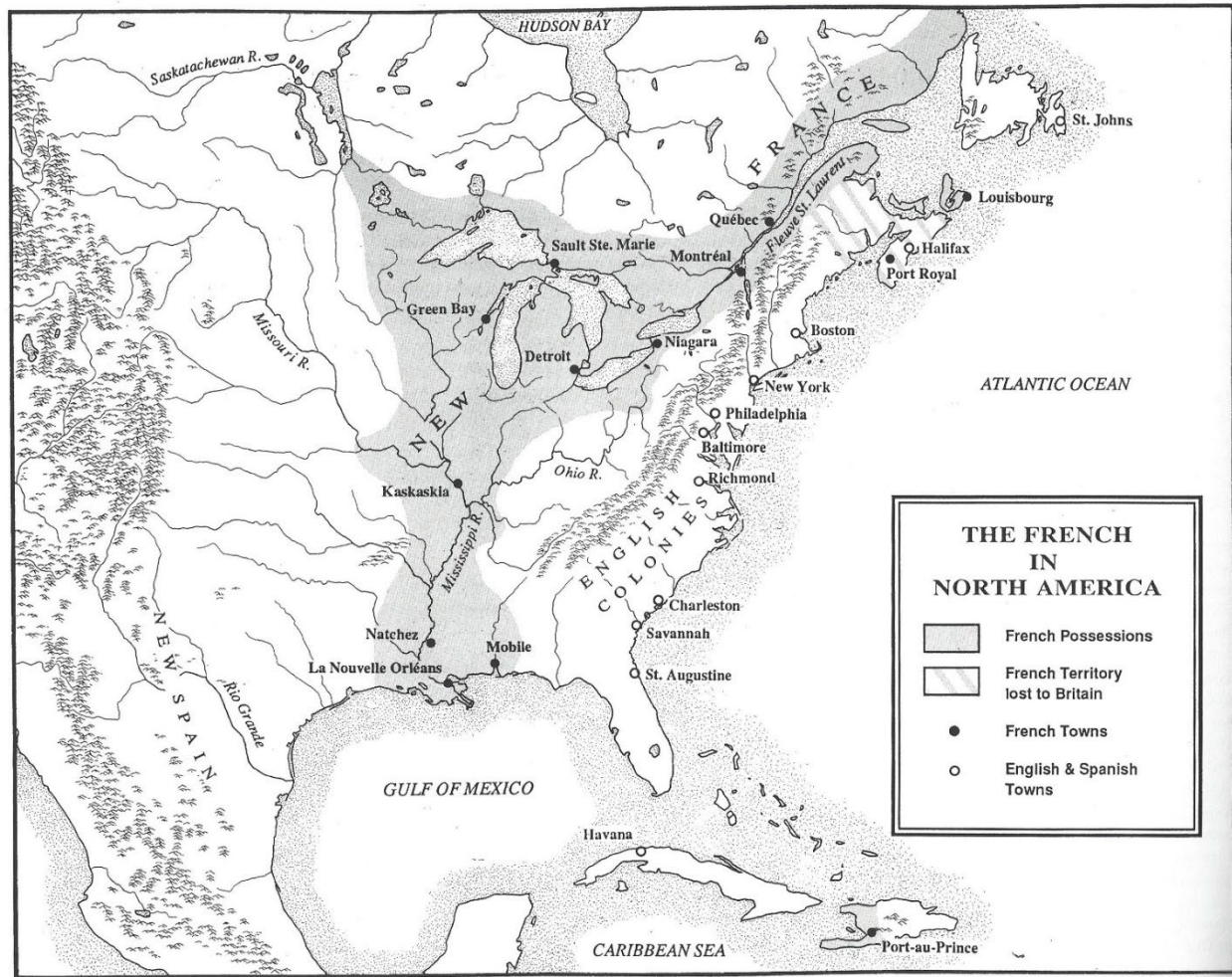
While Spain and Portugal had worked to establish North American colonial empires during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, they were joined during the early seventeenth century by northwestern European powers—Great Britain, the Dutch Republic, and France—with each nation working to compete in earnest for land and political influence on the New World continent. The missionary zeal and influence of the Catholic Reformation in France and the country's mercantile economy, guided by the iron fist of an absolute monarch, resulted in colonial ambitions equal to that of its European political peers; the country eventually found its artery to colonial power via the Mississippi River (Fig. 25). With the founding of Quebec in 1608, France established its presence in the northern Great Lakes region. The French community that grew in and around Quebec throughout the ensuing decades, including the settlements of Trois-Rivières (1634), and Montréal (1642), would prove the genesis of the French colonial communities that subsequently sprung up along the Mississippi during the eighteenth century in what became known as the Illinois Country, or Upper Louisiana. The name referred to the Illini Nations who lived there, a confederation of tribes including the Cahokia, Kaskaskia, Michigamea, Peoria, and Tamaroa, and the territory traversed the present-day Upper Mississippi River watershed.<sup>42</sup> When it was established in the early 1750s, Ste. Genevieve would number among these French colonial riverine communities.<sup>43</sup>

---

<sup>41</sup> Jack Richard Luer and Jesse W. Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage: A Complete Study of the Vertical Log Homes of the Illinois Country* (Cape Girardeau, Missouri: Kellerman Foundation for Historic Preservation, 2014), 16.

<sup>42</sup> Carl J. Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve, An Adventure on the Mississippi*, Second Edition (St. Louis, Missouri: Patrice Press, 1996), 4.

<sup>43</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 89.



**FIGURE 25.** Map showing the location of French territory during the eighteenth century. (Source: Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 12)

Using their settlements along the lower St. Lawrence River as points of departure, the French commenced exploring the Mississippi River region in the 1670s with early expeditions on the Mississippi and Illinois rivers undertaken by trader, woodsman, and mapmaker Louis Jolliet and Jesuit priest Father Jacques Marquette.<sup>44</sup> Such explorations into the region had initially been discouraged by the French government out of concern that resource diversion threatened New France's toehold in the St. Lawrence region, but interest in locating the elusive Northwest Passage across the North American continent and France's desired access to precious metals and riches from Asia proved sufficiently motivating for colonial ambitions as knowledge spread among European powers of a massive river in the west. The Mississippi River proved too tantalizing to resist; after these initial forays along the waterway and its tributaries, French colonial ambitions expanded south from French Canada, beyond the immediate context of Quebec and the Great Lakes region.<sup>45</sup>

<sup>44</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 2.

<sup>45</sup> Kristie C. Wolferman, *The Osage in Missouri* (Columbia, Missouri: University of Missouri Press, 1997), 20; Stephen Aron, *American Confluence: The Missouri Frontier from Borderland to Border State* (Bloomington: University of Indiana Press, 2009), 18.



Jolliet and Marquette's colonial endeavors were thus followed by a more ambitious expedition led by Rene-Robert Cavelier, Sieur La Salle. For his expedition, the French crown promised La Salle a monopoly over the fur trade on the Mississippi River if he succeeded in locating the mouth of the waterway at his own expense. La Salle's party of fifty-four French and Native American men thus embarked on a voyage down the great river in the early 1680s, establishing Fort Crevecoeur near present-day Peoria in 1680 and Fort St. Louis at Starved Rock in 1682.<sup>46</sup> La Salle then continued southward, passing through the area that would become Ste. Genevieve and the small constellation of French river villages in Illinois Country. He reached the Gulf of Mexico in April 1682 and claimed the lands he had traveled while traversing the river, lands by then inhabited for millennia by numerous Indigenous groups, for the French crown.<sup>47</sup> Indeed, a chaplain and record keeper traveling with La Salle on the voyage made note of "a great number of large villages, of many different nations" located along the river down which they had voyaged. La Salle proclaimed the new colony *La Louisiane* (Louisiana), after the French monarch Louis XIV. While grandly named, Louisiana in the late seventeenth century could assert no clear geographic boundaries nor claim a single colonist.<sup>48</sup> Likewise with the Illinois Country: its borders were initially vague and mutable. It was not until the middle of the eighteenth century that it became generally recognized by European interests as spanning the lands from the mouth of the Ohio River north to the Great Lakes, and including the valleys of the Mississippi, Missouri, and Ohio rivers.<sup>49</sup> Following La Salle's explorations, French Canadians who sought to benefit from the fertile soils and bottomlands along the river established a European townsite and Catholic mission at Cahokia in 1699. This was followed by a second at Kaskaskia in 1703.<sup>50</sup>

The fur trade was burgeoning in the region during this period and missionary interest was expanding. Fur traders and Catholic missionaries alike were attracted to Native American villages, the former being interested in developing trade relationships and the latter consumed with soul-saving ambitions. French traders arrived in Illinois Country in the early 1680s. In the following years, these *coureurs de bois* increasingly made their ways to the region in search of beaver and buffalo pelts. The traders, however, were not a sedentary population. While the number of settlers in Illinois Country between 1699 and 1718 was nominal, in 1718 alone more than one hundred soldiers, along with civil and military administrators, and others arrived there from the southern Louisiana colony.<sup>51</sup>

Following La Salle's death in 1687, his trade monopoly was transferred to the purview of a crown-chartered "Company of the West." As part of this agreement, the company vowed to settle 6,000 White people and 3,000 enslaved Black people in the lower Mississippi River Valley, securing France's claims on the territory.<sup>52</sup> By the end of the seventeenth century, this pledge resulted in the establishment of the Biloxi, Dauphin Island, and Mobile Bay communities; within two decades, Arkansas Post, Natchitoches, Natchez, and New Orleans had also been established in present-day Louisiana and Mississippi.<sup>53</sup> The settlement of the Illinois Country to the north unfolded somewhat later. The nomadic habits of the *coureurs de bois* and the scattered and isolated missionary presence in that region began to shift around 1718, after a colonial ordinance "gave the colony's governor the right to reunite to the royal domain all

<sup>46</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 2.

<sup>47</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 2.

<sup>48</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 20; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 4.

<sup>49</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 2.

<sup>50</sup> Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 18; National Park Service, "The Creation of Ste Genevieve and a Unique Culture," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park Foundation Document*, July 31, 2023, <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#creation-of-steGenevieve> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>51</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 22; Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 19.

<sup>52</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 20.

<sup>53</sup> Carl J. Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country: The Mississippi Frontier in Colonial Times* (Champaign: University of Illinois Press, 2000), 23; Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 18.

conceded lands that were not being put to productive use.” The proclamation, which also determined the proportion of lot sizes as “two to four arpents front by forty to sixty in depth” would become the most influential land ordinance of colonial Louisiana. It anticipated the expansion of the French empire northward from the Gulf of Mexico and encouraged the intentional cultivation of agriculture in the Illinois Country as an economic engine, a development that continues to shape and determine land use in the region today.<sup>54</sup>

In the years immediately following the proclamation, the Bourbon monarchy also reconfigured the structure of its colonial administration. The Illinois Country was thus moved from Canadian jurisdiction to that of Louisiana. As a result, officers, troops, and administrators were soon dispatched from New Orleans and other settlements along the Gulf Coast to Illinois Country as the French government sought to establish a civil and military presence in the region.<sup>55</sup> While the number of inhabitants in Illinois Country between 1699 and 1718 remained low, in 1718 alone more than one hundred soldiers, along with civil and military administrators, and others arrived in there from the southern Louisiana colony. With the arrival of these more sedentary residents, the ubiquity of fur trading began to decline, and a more agricultural lifestyle began its ascendancy. By 1732, census records indicate that fewer than half of the inhabitants in Illinois Country were entirely dependent on the fur trade for their livelihoods.<sup>56</sup> That year, the population for French Illinois, including Indigenous and persons of African descent as enslaved workers, approached 500; within the next two decades and by the founding of Ste. Genevieve on the western banks of the Mississippi River, that number would more than double, reaching nearly 1,400 by 1752.

### ***Village Antecedents, the Rise of Long Lot Agriculture, and Early Industry***

The first European villages established in the Illinois Country were Cahokia in 1699, followed by Kaskaskia in 1703. While these settlements asserted the determination of France to colonize the region, it was not until after the transfer of French officials and their cohort from the Gulf Coast to the Illinois Country in 1718, augmented by the arrival of a few hundred Canadian colonists—largely traders and missionaries—from the north, that colonization along the Mississippi River in the region established a firm toehold.<sup>57</sup> This nascent population expanded during the 1730s, with an increasing numbers of involuntary migrants brought to provide labor for the emerging agricultural and industrial economies. The 1737 census for the Illinois Country enumerated 314 enslaved people, comprising nearly one third the total population and standing in contrast to half that number of enslaved residents five years earlier.<sup>58</sup>

Throughout the second and third decades of the eighteenth century, these new migrants provided a population base for the handful of communities established along a 50-mile stretch of the Mississippi River’s east bank.<sup>59</sup> By the early 1750s, these villages were substantial enough for a French officer to comment in a letter on the existence of five such settlements in Illinois Country: St. Philippe, Kaskaskia, Fort de Chartres, Cahokia, and Prairie de Rocher, as well as the recent emergence of a sixth, Ste. Genevieve.<sup>60</sup> St. Louis, founded a decade later, would become the northernmost of these French river towns, with Kaskaskia and Ste. Genevieve constituting the southernmost.

---

<sup>54</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 23.

<sup>55</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 7.

<sup>56</sup> Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 19.

<sup>57</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 27.

<sup>58</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 31.

<sup>59</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 27–28.

<sup>60</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 23.



The villages were compact affairs with houses clustered tightly together for defensive reasons: colonists were sparsely scattered across the prairie and not all Native American nations were friendly to the interlopers nor *vice versa*. Indeed, Native American residents determined to dissuade Europeans from further infiltrating the continent may have encouraged French settlement along the eastern bank of the Mississippi as opposed to the western one.<sup>61</sup>

For subsistence as well as for substantial portions of their emerging village economies, colonists relied increasingly on a distinctive type of open-field agriculture. In this system, farmers cultivated individual plots in a large field situated outside the village and there were common lands for pasturing livestock. The prairies made convenient pasturage for farm animals and the Mississippi bottomlands produced fertile grain-growing soils.<sup>62</sup> The vast amount of land allowed many colonists to quickly advance economically, transitioning from laboring on others' property to owning and cultivating their own. Agriculture in the region thus grew with such alacrity that between 1725 and 1750, surplus crops and goods found a hungry market in New Orleans and elsewhere along the lower Mississippi.<sup>63</sup> This mutually beneficial trade relationship between the Illinois Country and the Gulf Coast, with the Mississippi River acting as the trade artery between the two, would continue to grow and mature during the colonial period and beyond, becoming a defining feature of those regional economies.

## Kaskaskia

Kaskaskia, which would become the parent village to Ste. Genevieve, was established in 1703 by a group of Kaskaskia, French traders, and two Jesuit fathers—Jacques Gravier and Pierre Marest. Three years earlier, the group had departed Fort St. Louis for Cahokia to establish a mission-trading outpost across the Mississippi from that community, but conflict with Sioux Indians drove the Kaskaskia and their French allies 60 miles south on the Mississippi to the mouth of the Kaskaskia River where they established the village of Kaskaskia.<sup>64</sup> By 1720, the village had become established as a mission and fur-trading community and was transforming into a more sedentary, agricultural community, a shift partly initiated by the aforementioned decrees from France and the subsequent arrival of a bateaux convoy of French troops and officials from New Orleans circa May 1719.<sup>65</sup>

The arrival of French bureaucratic personnel to Kaskaskia also brought formalized land use ordinances. These included the implementation of official boundaries around the Common Field for crop cultivation as well as the establishment of a common pasturage for cattle, making Kaskaskia the site of the earliest formalized fencing regulations in the Illinois Country.<sup>66</sup> These new policies marked the first official documentation of the long lot agricultural system at Kaskaskia. It is almost certain, however, that these official policies reflected an administrative acknowledgement of an existing, less regularized, more vernacular and traditional practice that the original *habitants* had brought with them from the St. Lawrence River Valley, where a similar style of agriculture had long been practiced, and in northern France before being imported to North America.<sup>67</sup>

While the original village of Kaskaskia was settled by both Kaskaskia and French residents, the administrative shift around 1719 also resulted in the separation of the two communities. Aligning with the

<sup>61</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 49; Ekberg, *Colonial French Heritage*, 7.

<sup>62</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 49; Ekberg, *Colonial French Heritage*, 7; Aron, *American Confluence*, 29.

<sup>63</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 30–32.

<sup>64</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 7.

<sup>65</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 34.

<sup>66</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 123.

<sup>67</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 36.

French colonial habit of separating French and Native American villages and communities while maintaining colonial missionary goals and trade relationships, the new commander of Kaskaskia, Pierre Dugué de Boisbriand, relocated the Kaskaskia to a separate, but proximate, community north of the French Kaskaskia village on the west side of the Kaskaskia River.<sup>68</sup> The French Jesuit fathers had by then converted many of the Kaskaskia to Catholicism. An enlisted soldier during that period described the Kaskaskia and their village as follows:

The Kaskaskias Illinois...are very industrious and quite skillful in tilling the soil; they work with a plow, something I have not noticed anywhere else...The Jesuit Fathers have taught them how...Near their village there are three mills to grind the grain, to wit: one wind mill which belongs to the Jesuits, which is chiefly patronized by the habitants; and two tread mills, which are the property of the Illinois Indians – the Illinois Indians greatly delight in good eating and they often feast with one another; their best dish is the meat of the dog or small wolf, which they raise in their village. Most of the Illinois are Catholics. There is a good-size church with a baptismal font in their village. This church has a very neat interior; there are three chapels, the large choir chapel and two on the sides. There is also a belfry and a bell; they attend High Mass and Vespers quite regularly.<sup>69</sup>

The French village of Kaskaskia likewise was dominated by the church and its associated Jesuit lodgings. By 1770, there were approximately eighty buildings. Prominent among them were the commandant's house in the town square and a fort with corner bastions.<sup>70</sup> While no formal plan determined the configuration of the settlement, like its sibling communities in the Illinois Country, Kaskaskia was compact. As illustrated in a map by English soldier Philip Pittman in 1766 (Fig. 26), its center along the Kaskaskia River was comprised of irregularly sized and shaped lots arranged in a rough and basic gridiron configuration, suggesting organic growth over the previous six decades.<sup>71</sup>



**FIGURE 26.** The map prepared in 1766 by English soldier Philip Pittman that shows the village of Ste. Genevieve as well as “Kaskaskias” and other settlements east of the Mississippi River. Reference to “Village Savage” indicates where the French settled Native Americans. (Source: Pittman, *The Present State of the European Settlements on the Mississippi; with a Geographical Description of that River*. J. Nourse, London: 1770, n.p., <https://www.raremaps.com/gallery/detail/55780/the-present-state-of-the-european-settlements-on-the-mississi-pittman>)

<sup>68</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 70.

<sup>69</sup> Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 18.

<sup>70</sup> James D. Kornwolf, *Architecture and Town Planning in Colonial North America*, Vol. 1 (Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2002), 355.

<sup>71</sup> Kornwolf, *Architecture and Town Planning in Colonial North America*, 355; Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 72–73.

As agriculture became the principal land use in Kaskaskia, the fields surrounding the village began to lose some fertility. The *habitants* were unfamiliar with the agricultural reforms then being explored in Enlightenment Europe. They did not implement strategies of crop rotation or replenish the soils, nor did they explore the possibilities of more nimble plowing technologies. Gradual overcultivation of the soil on the east bank of the Mississippi around Kaskaskia may thus have prompted Ste. Genevieve's first colonists to appeal to colonial authorities in Fort de Chartres for land on the west banks of the Mississippi, initiating the establishment of Ste. Genevieve and opening the colonial door to the French on the other side of the great river.<sup>72</sup>

### Ascendance of Long Lot Agriculture in the Illinois Country

While rudimentary industrial efforts, especially related to lead mining and salt making, contributed to colonial economic development around Ste. Genevieve, agriculture was the linchpin upon which the town's growth ultimately hinged.<sup>73</sup> *Le Grand Champ*, which would become an enduring hallmark of French practices and heritage for Ste. Genevieve, was the product of the French tradition of the long lot-style of settlement and agriculture practiced in the Illinois Country during the colonial period and, before that, in the St. Lawrence River Valley. The tradition derived from practices in northern France, potentially dating as far back as the Mesopotamian period. Those traditions directly relating to the Illinois Country, however, are variations of practices developed in medieval Europe where, during the middle ages, houses typically fronted a local transportation artery while arable fields, woodlots, orchards, and other agricultural features were sited behind the residence on a narrow plot of land that allowed neighbors to live near one another.<sup>74</sup> Some medievalists have theorized that the wheeled plough and its limited turning radius encouraged this form of land use, while others have argued the defensive benefits of clustered populations.<sup>75</sup> Regardless, these medieval long lots allowed the social, cultural, and economic components of life to unfold on individual parcels.<sup>76</sup>

Transposed to the context of the North American continent along the St. Lawrence River in New France between Quebec City and Montreal, the long lot settlement pattern developed in a comparable manner to its French antecedents. Each parcel contained, from front to back, a house, barn, barnyard, arable fields, pasture, and woodlots, while the proprietor-farmers managed parcels independently.<sup>77</sup> When the long lot pattern migrated south to the Illinois Country with the first Quebecois immigrants, its form shifted to a tripartite pattern of a compact village, open-field plowlands, and communal pasturing areas. While the arable fields maintained the long, narrow formation of the St. Lawrence region, in the Illinois Country those lots became clustered together in a system that was visually uninterrupted by residences or other structures. *Le Grand Champ*, as it was known, was enclosed by a single large fence that was collectively maintained by the community, while the land within the fence was divided into the long, narrow parcels cultivated independently by farmers. The fence and the collective responsibility for its maintenance were thus the only truly communal elements of crop cultivation in this iteration. In other words, while the *le Grand Champ* was often referred to as the Common Field, as historian Carl J. Ekberg, has put it, "it was the fence and not the field that was held in common."<sup>78</sup> Beyond the *le Grand Champ*, however, common pasturage was maintained along with a communal woodlot for harvesting either firewood or private

<sup>72</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 42–43.

<sup>73</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 11.

<sup>74</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 6.

<sup>75</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 48.

<sup>76</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 47.

<sup>77</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 9.

<sup>78</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 73

building materials, but not available for commercial gain.<sup>79</sup> These commons were typically carved out of land that was not optimal for plowing, such as rocky, marshy, or heavily wooded areas.<sup>80</sup>

As exemplified in *le Grand Champ*, cereal grains were the most prevalent crops grown in the Illinois Country. While the Native American wives of French *habitants* cultivated maize, French palettes did not take readily to the native crop, and it never became a significant agricultural commodity in Ste. Genevieve.<sup>81</sup> Harvesting season unfolded with spring planting, summer growing, and autumn harvesting. Outside these seasons, however, *le Grand Champ* reverted to communal pasturage on the stubble fields. Indeed, *l'abandon*, as the fallow period was known, was critical in that it allowed a small measure of nutrient replenishment in the form of nitrogen-rich animal waste.<sup>82</sup> In this sense, the open field system “meant that proprietorship of arable land was reduced to the right of tillage, that plowmen never in fact owned anything more than the right to cultivate their arable strips from sowing time until harvest.”<sup>83</sup> While harvests were inconsistent due to the unpredictability of natural disasters from floods and droughts and hailstorms, to diseases, insect infestations, and other animals, by as early as 1713, the Illinois Country was producing sufficient flour surpluses that could be shipped to markets in the Lower Louisiana colony. Within two decades, those surpluses had risen to the extent that records of flour shipments from the Illinois Country appeared regularly in administrative correspondence.<sup>84</sup>

The introduction of livestock to the North American prairie was a seismic change, asserting husbandry as an element of the agricultural landscape that would forever alter its ecosystems. This change was well underway in the Illinois Country by 1711 when one observer reported seeing “a great deal of livestock such as bullocks, cows, etc.” pasturing near Kaskaskia; ten years later an estimated 100 cows and 50 horses were grazing on the prairie around the village.<sup>85</sup> By the turn of the nineteenth century, there were nearly 9,000 head of cattle and nearly 1,500 horses tallied in the Illinois Country.<sup>86</sup> Oxen were the preferred draft animals due to the heavy weight of the bottomland soils that required heftier animals for plowing.<sup>87</sup> Hogs, which between 1732 and 1752, reproduced in the Illinois Country at the fastest rate, were introduced by *habitants* from Canada.<sup>88</sup> In addition to the cereal grains for which the region became known, salted meats also comprised a portion of its agricultural exports throughout the colonial period.<sup>89</sup>

Most of this livestock was permitted to graze anywhere outside the cultivated plots between the planting and harvesting months; owners branded their animals and cropped their ears in distinctive shapes to facilitate identification.<sup>90</sup> As the numbers of animals grew, however, managing communal grazing practices became imperative. In the spring of 1737, the colonial administration in Fort de Chartres issued a series of decrees designed to curb unregulated grazing. It instituted specific dates at which cattle could be released onto the stubble fields in the fall and by which the animals had to be removed from the stubble fields in the spring. It also proclaimed the necessity of maintaining the common fence throughout the

---

<sup>79</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 70.

<sup>80</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 115.

<sup>81</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 190–191.

<sup>82</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 114.

<sup>83</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 116.

<sup>84</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 201, 216.

<sup>85</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 141.

<sup>86</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 207.

<sup>87</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 177.

<sup>88</sup> The French word “*habitant*” ostensibly meant “inhabitant” but in seventeenth-century Canada came to mean the settled residents of French origin who lived in North America. In the Illinois country the word became understood as “resident farmer.”

<sup>89</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 209.

<sup>90</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 205–208.

harvest season and determined dates by which that fence was required to be repaired in the spring to protect newly sowed seeds.<sup>91</sup>

While the long lot-style farming practiced in the Illinois Country was not a direct transposition European patterns practiced during the middle ages, a cultural familiarity with those ancient practices as passed down from early migrants who arrived from the St. Lawrence River Valley no doubt provided a cognitive basis for the open-field system that developed during the seventeenth century. Furthermore, while French long lots were eventually surveyed across North America, the pattern developed in the Illinois Country was unique to the continent, reaching maturity by the middle of the eighteenth century.<sup>92</sup> Those agricultural regulations that “began as ad hoc decrees by the commandants at Fort de Chartres during the 1720s and 1730s” would expand in scope and complexity at Ste. Genevieve and with the administrative responsibility required for managing agricultural land and production on the scale of *le Grand Champ*.<sup>93</sup>

## Early Industry

### ***Salt Making at La Saline***

The first rudimentary industrial efforts by European colonists of the Illinois Country were salt making endeavors. In 1687, two members of La Salle’s original cohort down the Mississippi River returned to the Illinois Country in the vicinity of where Ste. Genevieve would be established. One of them, Henri Joutel, described a place likely near what would become known as the Saline Creek to the south of old Ste. Genevieve:

We held our way til the 25<sup>th</sup> [August 1687], when the Indians shew’d us a Spring of Salt Water, within a Musket Shot of us, and made us go ashore to view it. We observ’d the Ground about it was much beat by Bullocks [i.e., bison] Feet, and it is likely they love that Salt water. The Country about, was full of Hillocks, cover’d with Oaks and Walnut Trees.<sup>94</sup>

While not a precious commodity, salt was an essential resource used to cure meats and hides by Native Americans and colonists alike.<sup>95</sup> Joutel’s account demonstrates that this salt springs was well known to local Native Americans, but that this encounter was among the first to alert European colonists to salt’s availability in the region. Soon thereafter, records demonstrate that La Saline became an important source of the mineral for the Europeans traveling through the area. Just over a decade after Joutel’s account, another French traveler recounted a sizeable encampment of Frenchmen boiling water to access the salt at the Saline Creek near its confluence with the Mississippi River, a site would become known as La Saline and testimony to the fact that it was by then known to colonists for its resource extraction potential.<sup>96</sup>

According to Ekberg, no good description of salt production at La Saline from this period exists. Generally, however, “Saline water was pumped out of the springs into kettles, which were made of an assortment of metals, including lead, for a boiling away process of extracting the salt.” Once the water evaporated, the remaining salt could be scooped out and packed into containers. The kettles were heated on wood-fired stoves, which meant that the area around the salt springs” was gradually deforested.<sup>97</sup> By the middle of the eighteenth century, La Saline was an establish site for salt production. Writing of its relationship to Kaskaskia in 1766, Captain Pittman noted:

<sup>91</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 119–120.

<sup>92</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 28, 47.

<sup>93</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 240.

<sup>94</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 5.

<sup>95</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 159.

<sup>96</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 8.

<sup>97</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 157–158.



The situation of the village is very convenient, being within one league of the salt spring, which is for the general use of the French subjects, and several persons belonging to this village have works here and make great quantities of salt for the supply of Indians, hunters, and other settlements. A lead mine, which supplies the whole country with shot, is about fifteen leagues distance...<sup>98</sup>

While salt was never a principal component of Ste. Genevieve's economy, La Saline provided access to an essential mineral and offers a partial explanation for why the village developed where it did.<sup>99</sup>

### ***Mine La Motte and Mine à Breton***

Another abundant mineral in the Illinois Country was lead, which was necessary for producing shot. Colonists again learned about the mineral's availability in the region from Native American guides and trading partners. In the fall of 1700, Father Jacques Gravier wrote in his journal that "[W]e discovered the River Miaramigoua [Meramec], where the rich lead mine is situated, twelve or thirteen leagues from its mouth. The ore from this mine yields three-fourths metal..." Ekberg asserts that Gravier was referring to the lead mines around what is now Old Mines in Washington County and that he was likely also aware from his Native American sources of the mines along the St. Francis River. By the following decade, Native American allies had also informed the French of additional lead mines further south still on the western side of the Mississippi River.<sup>100</sup>

French attempts to exploit this resource began in earnest in the early 1720s when Philippe Renault began lead mining operations in the region after locating a thick vein on the Meramec River. While sources differ in their accounts of the exact numbers, it is acknowledged that Renault was the first to bring many enslaved Africans to this area for use in his lead mines. He subsequently established Mine La Motte as the first major lead mine in North America approximately 40 miles southwest of where Ste. Genevieve would emerge.<sup>101</sup> Rich lead veins like this were commonplace in the Illinois Country, with one observer describing them as "...so rich...as to vegetate, or shoot a foot and a half at least out of the earth."<sup>102</sup> The mine would contribute much to the wealth of the village in its early years, including to its prominent families: François Vallé and his son Jean Baptiste eventually owned interests in the mine, which was named for the territory's governor at the time, Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac.<sup>103</sup>

Renault's operations were primitive and seasonal; the work was arduous. Miners, many of whom were enslaved persons, were typically based at Fort de Chartres or Kaskaskia and worked sporadically at the mines. Smelting lead on site over bonfires in the so-called "log heap process," miners transported the bars—weighing 65 to 80 lbs. each—to Kaskaskia by pack animals and river boats as there were no wagon roads in the region at that time. The volume produced during these mining forays was notable. In both 1741 and 1742, an observer claimed that the Mine La Motte alone produced more than 2,000 bars of lead. Much of this labor was done by enslaved workers.<sup>104</sup> While lead mining prospered to a degree in the region during the early colonial period due to enslaved labor, the ongoing expense of non-Black labor at the mines as well as the remote nature of the mines themselves, limited expansion opportunities.<sup>105</sup>

---

<sup>98</sup> Terry F. Norris, "Ste. Genevieve, a French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country" in *French Colonial Archaeology*, ed. John A. Walthall (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1991), 134–135.

<sup>99</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 159.

<sup>100</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 9.

<sup>101</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 111, 145–146, 150–151; Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 17–18.; National Park Service, *Reconnaissance Survey / New Area / Ste. Genevieve, Missouri* (Midwest Region, April 1980), 8.

<sup>102</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 145–146.

<sup>103</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., Jean Baptiste Vallé House Historic Structure Report, 13.

<sup>104</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 150.

<sup>105</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 111, 145–146, 150–151.

## Establishment of Le Vieux Village de Ste. Genevieve

The most abundant and accessible resource of the region was its rich agricultural land; that is what most attracted a growing number of colonists to Kaskaskia during the first half of the eighteenth century. As claims to land on the eastern side of the Mississippi River rose, colonial residents began looking to the western side and its untouched bottomlands for agricultural opportunities.<sup>106</sup> Beginning in the 1740s, French colonial authorities in Fort de Chartres responding to petitions for land on the river's western side started granting agricultural tracts on what would become *le Grand Champ*.<sup>107</sup> Among the first of these requests was one from Antoine Heneaux, who was granted a strip sometime between 1742 and 1749. In 1751 he requested a survey of his tract, one of the earliest such surveys conducted on *le Grand Champ*. The notary measured off a strip of land two arpents wide running southwest-northwest between the river and the bluffs for a total parcel of approximately sixty arpents. Heneaux then placed stone monuments marking his parcel's boundaries, becoming a model in both size (two arpents wide) and delineation (stone markers) for future arable plots.<sup>108</sup> This survey is the first known mention of Ste. Genevieve in the civil records and is dated April 27, 1751.<sup>109</sup>

By the early 1750s colonial administrators were noting that some residents of Kaskaskia had abandoned their lands on the east side of the Mississippi and relocated to the new settlement of Ste. Genevieve. Officials attributed this migration in part to the fact that "the fields on this side [the east side] are worn out." While this assertion was likely hyperbolic, a contemporary resident of Kaskaskia did attest that "wheat, as a rule, yields only five to eightfold but it must be observed that the lands are tilled in a very careless manner and... have never been manured during the thirty years while they have been cultivated." The unpredictable climate, too, contributed to the challenges associated with wheat cultivation. Although native maize grew "marvelously," as noted earlier, French colonists did not prefer the taste.<sup>110</sup> Among these early migrants to the new settlement was Kaskaskia resident Jean Baptiste LaSource. He petitioned colonial administrators for three homesites in Ste. Genevieve in April 1752 to accommodate his two sons and son-and-law, who could not find sufficient acreage around Kaskaskia for their large families.<sup>111</sup> Indeed, most of the first residents in the village "were a close-knit group of French-Canadian *habitants*, or children of such *habitants*." These migrations resembled those that had formed the constellation of French settlements in the St. Lawrence River Valley during the seventeenth century, villages which themselves had eventually become too populous, in turn sending colonists south into the Illinois Country, in search of more land and economic opportunities.<sup>112</sup>

Ste. Genevieve thus emerged as a satellite of Kaskaskia and throughout the 1750s was often referred to as "Ste. Genevieve des Caskaskias."<sup>113</sup> Its earliest residents likely arrived on the western banks of the Mississippi River during the first half of 1752. Commandants at Fort de Chartres during that period issued a series of land grants at Ste. Genevieve for three arpents of agricultural land on *le Grand Champ* as well as a lot in the new village to develop as a residence. These grants required that each resident maintain a house in Ste. Genevieve for at least one year or risk forfeiting their land; the grants were further contingent upon the grantees contributing logs for the construction of a chapel in the new village, demonstrating the colonial intent to expand and formalize the new community's cultural footprint.<sup>114</sup>

<sup>106</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 42.

<sup>107</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 11.

<sup>108</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 21, 129.

<sup>109</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 22, 129.

<sup>110</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 201.

<sup>111</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 21.

<sup>112</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 35.

<sup>113</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 42.

<sup>114</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 89.

Development of the new village was irregular. While residences clustered together, visually indicating a nuclear village, the “settlement pattern was more distended than those of its sibling communities on the east side” of the river. Nevertheless, a measure of formality resulted from town parcels measuring approximately one arpent square.<sup>115</sup> The new village was established enough by 1752 that it appeared as an independent settlement for the first time that year in the census of the Illinois Country. That tabulation recorded Ste. Genevieve as constituted of eight households and twenty-three residents. Among these residents were men, women, and children, both White and Black, free and enslaved.<sup>116</sup> The Bauvais family, which would become among Ste. Genevieve’s most prominent dynasties through the mid-nineteenth century, in large part due to wealth gleaned from free labor as one of the largest enslavers in the community, was also present: the 1752 census recorded Jean Baptiste Bauvais, *père*, as among the new residents.<sup>117</sup> That year also marked the advent of a severe drought in the region, likely precipitating more migration from the east side of the river as colonists sought more fertile soils.<sup>118</sup> With the new human residents also came cattle, horses, and hogs that would also shape and change the ecology and landscape on the western banks of the river.<sup>119</sup>

### ***Emerging Cross-Cultural Exchange***

While not without its share of ethnic conflict and violence, a unique culture emerged in the Illinois Country that blended French colonial influences with those of the Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Tamaroa, Michigamea, and Peoria Tribes. The Indigenous population in the Upper Mississippi River Valley during the 1670s numbered around 10,000 but declined precipitously over the ensuing century.<sup>120</sup> Before they were pushed out by force or died of disease, the Illinois’ collective encounters with French colonists profoundly determined the culture that developed in the region. Further shaping an emergent society of blended backgrounds were cultural influences brought to the region by enslaved people of African descent from Lower Louisiana. This confluence of people and practices during the first half of the eighteenth century produced a creolized socio-cultural landscape in which the colonial French presence dominated but was irrevocably impacted by the powerful presences of Indigenous persons and people of African descent and their enduring cultures and lifeways.

### **Native American Relationships and Cultural Exchange**

The viability of early French settlements with populations outnumbered by Native Americans, necessitated a degree of acquiescence on the part of the Native Americans in the region to European intrusion. This dynamic required that French colonists approach and treat Indigenous residents with measures of humility and respect that colonists elsewhere in North America refused. In particular French traders who relied on Native American relationships for the animal skins, primarily deer and buffalo, which supported their livelihoods, cultivated these cross-cultural ties.<sup>121</sup> This meant that

the French traders naturally followed the Indian. If the Indian lived in a village, the trader went to see him there; if he roamed in the forest, the trader followed him. If the Indian lived in a mission

---

<sup>115</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 89–90.

<sup>116</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 90.

<sup>117</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 32.

<sup>118</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 21.

<sup>119</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 27.

<sup>120</sup> Sophie White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians: Material Culture and Race in Colonial Louisiana* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2012), 8.

<sup>121</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 24.

like Kaskaskia that was rapidly developing into an orderly and civilized community, the trader settled down in the same mission.<sup>122</sup>

The two principal nations with whom colonists engaged in this way were the Missouri and the Osage, the former of which more readily embraced French presence. Both, however, established trade networks with the colonizers, acquiring hunting and warfare tools such as hatchets, knives, awls, firearms, and ammunition, along with domestic items like iron hoes, pots, glass beads, and other decorative ornaments.<sup>123</sup> As historian Stephen Aron points out, while the trade networks inaugurated by the arrival of the French to the Illinois Country were profound,

...[t]he distorting effects of colonialism and commercialism should not be exaggerated... This dependence never approached dependency. That is, the Osages retained the ability to feed, clothe, and shelter themselves without outside assistance. Moreover, as in the past, the adoption of new practices did not entail the abandonment of traditional ways.<sup>124</sup>

This relatively peaceful approach to colonization did not prevent French abuse of and violence against Native American people: starting in 1709 official French policy sanctioned the enslavement of Native Americans in New France and indeed the first full-blooded Native American residents of Ste. Genevieve arrived as enslaved workers.<sup>125</sup> Some of these enslaved Native Americans were captives taken by the Osage who, in turn, sold them to the French, representing a shift in Osage practices as they had previously either adopted their prisoners into their own tribe to replenish numbers or killed them.<sup>126</sup>

French dependence on Native American relationships to survive in the Illinois Country during the early colonial period shaped the dynamic between the two groups from the outset. In this region, it took the physical form of intermarriage, especially between French fur traders and Native American women.<sup>127</sup> During the early colonial period, approximately 20 percent of sacramental marriages in the Illinois Country were between French men and Native American women, compared to 1 percent elsewhere in French America.<sup>128</sup> Kaskaskia was illustrative of this cross-cultural intimacy. There, in the first two decades of the eighteenth century, forty-eight baptisms were performed on children, with forty-three of the children being the progeny of fur traders and Native American women. In these instances, the Catholic Church married the parents if both identified as Christian, and the baptisms were performed according to Catholic rites.<sup>129</sup> Given the frequency of these early alliances, it later became advantageous for French men to marry into established local families, regardless of whether the family was historically of mixed Native American and French heritage.<sup>130</sup>

Significantly, these unions were predicated on the conversion of the Native American women to Catholicism. Beginning with the missionary endeavors around Fort Crevoceur in the early 1670s, the French proved adept at converting Native Americans.<sup>131</sup> Conversion and intermarriage integrated Native American women in particular into the new French settlements. This process of “Frenchification” was an

---

<sup>122</sup> Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 18.

<sup>123</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 22–26, 36–37.

<sup>124</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 37.

<sup>125</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 104.

<sup>126</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 24–25.

<sup>127</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 26–27.

<sup>128</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 25.

<sup>129</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 25–26.

<sup>130</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 27–28; intermarriage did not, however, occur with any frequency between French women and Native American men: there is only one such known union in the Illinois Country during the early colonial period.

<sup>131</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 8.

extension of formal policy crafted to generate more subjects for the French king in North America.<sup>132</sup> In the eyes of French colonial administrators, by converting, marrying French men, and setting up households in French villages, these Native American women relinquished their former identities and became French to the extent that they were classified as such in the official colonial census records for the Illinois Country from 1724 to 1752. The assumed Frenchness of these Native American women was expressed perhaps most adamantly in material culture: they dressed in the colonial French style, lived in French colonial houses, and performed the conventional domestic duties of a French wife.<sup>133</sup> In other words, Native American wives of French colonists relinquished their own material culture, dressing and residing in French colonial villages according to French colonial customs and culture.<sup>134</sup> This is not to suggest that Native American women entering into these unions were without autonomy and power: they often had their own reasons for choosing conversion and intermarriage as they strove for a measure of control within the context of their own communities.<sup>135</sup> As historian Sophie White points out:

...Illinois women had been adversely affected by the major upheavals of previous decades. Concomitant with these geopolitical shifts, French commentators noted the sexual abuse of women in polygamous marriages, and this too seems to have been a factor driving women towards Catholicism with its focus on monogamy... Through conversion, Illinois women may have found a means of enhancing their own prominence and authority. Yet ironically, they may have escaped native varieties of sexual abuse but were in turn exposed to French husbands' abuse of their wives, which was openly condoned by French law.<sup>136</sup>

Thus, the advantages of intermarriage were not culturally understood as one-sided. Moreover, Native American men likewise viewed Native American women as integral players in fur trade negotiations. This positioning of Native American women as “crucial intermediaries” did not begin with the arrival of the French: there was a long tradition among the Illinois tribes of women marrying outside the tribe in order to build strategic alliances.<sup>137</sup> In short, while intermarriages were often explained as the result of the uneven sex ratio among colonists in the Illinois Country, that explanation only carries so much weight as there were other strategic advantages on both sides of the cultural divide.<sup>138</sup>

To a lesser degree, French men also engaged in “cultural cross-dressing.” Fur traders would sometimes clothe themselves in Indigenous items to immerse themselves more effectively in Native American villages for business transactions.<sup>139</sup> Any cultural camouflage, however, was fleeting for French men; upon returning to French villages, they would revert to European fashions.<sup>140</sup> The exception was Native American moccasins: French men and women adopted these alike for daily use.<sup>141</sup>

Chief among other Native American items French colonists appropriated into their daily lives were buffalo robes, which they adopted as bedding.<sup>142</sup> Aside from moccasins and buffalo robes, probate records from French-Native American households of the period are limited regarding Native American items. Native American textiles, furs, baskets, and earthenware do not survive in the archeological record but were no doubt among the belongings of *Métis* families.<sup>143</sup> Another important means by which

---

<sup>132</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 6.

<sup>133</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 30.

<sup>134</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 76.

<sup>135</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 10.

<sup>136</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 89.

<sup>137</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 92.

<sup>138</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 27–28.

<sup>139</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 98–99.

<sup>140</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 19–20.

<sup>141</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 53.

<sup>142</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 17.

<sup>143</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 45–46.



Indigenous women maintained their own cultures and incorporated traditional practices into their adopted French identities was through foodways. The Indigenous wives of French men continued to cultivate and cook with the native crops and ingredients of corn, peas, squash, melons, bear oil, and maple syrup, adding these Native American dietary mainstays to the French colonial palette.<sup>144</sup>

Intermarriages began to decline after 1719, when Boisbriant initiated the dividing of Kaskaskia into separate French and Native American villages. According to the colonial administration, the impetus was three-fold: to “protect” Native Americans from alcohol and the rough river culture that had developed in the village, to discourage Native Americans from killing colonists’ hogs, and because a new French racial policy frowned upon intermarriage.<sup>145</sup> While Ekberg asserts that no Native American tribes occupied the land in the immediate vicinity or within approximately 100 miles of the village on the west side of the river when Ste. Genevieve was established in the early 1750s, evidence of Native American presence was visible on the landscape and felt in myriad ways that shaped the town as it developed during the colonial period, including in the form of the mound that marked a Native American village site on *le Grand Champ*, making the mound a prominent landmark amidst the vast expanse of flat agricultural land.<sup>146</sup>

### **Arrival of Enslaved African Workers in the Illinois Country and Institution of *le Code Noir***

During the early colonial period, the French “goal of Frenchifying Native Americans was modulated by the eventual presence of a large-scale African population, also destined for conversion” and also subject to the expectation of cultural assimilation, “yet denied the right to become French.”<sup>147</sup> While only visible to contemporary readers in fleeting moments of documented history since White people’s discrimination against people of African descent extended to their exclusion from written record, the impact of Black people on the colonial culture that developed in the Illinois Country was profound and complicated.<sup>148</sup>

The first enslaved people of African descent were transported up the Mississippi River from Lower Louisiana, arriving in the Illinois Country in the early 1720s. In 1719, several ships carrying newly enslaved people from Africa arrived at the port in newly-founded New Orleans.<sup>149</sup> While it is unclear whether any of these forced migrants traveled to the Illinois Country, the first documented account of the desire for enslaved Africans to work in the agricultural fields of the Illinois Country appears the following year, and it was during this period that Phillipe Renault forced the migration of enslaved workers to labor at Mine La Motte. In 1720, Boisbriand wrote from Kaskaskia that “a hundred Negroes would be marvelous for this settlement.” This enslaved labor, Boisbriand asserted, would be useful in clearing the land for planting.<sup>150</sup> Enslaved persons were also of interest to the emerging Mine La Motte, which needed the labor. While Boisbriand did not receive his requested enslaved labor, in 1721 three more ships, carrying 925 enslaved Africans, arrived in Biloxi, with a portion of them then transported upriver. In April 1721, Governor Bienville wrote of the plan to bring a number of the new arrivals north, and of the colonists’ high demand for enslaved labor:

[Their] distribution has been made with great fairness. The colonists from Illinois who were in the lower colony have participated and are willing to testify to it. . .Forty of these Negroes are reserved to row in the boats that will ascend the Mississippi to the Illinois Country.<sup>151</sup>

<sup>144</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 46.

<sup>145</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 40; “Kaskaskia,” *Mythic Mississippi Project* (University of Illinois, 2024), <https://mythicmississippi.illinois.edu/french-illinois/kaskaskia/> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>146</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 87.

<sup>147</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 7.

<sup>148</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 11.

<sup>149</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 197.

<sup>150</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 145.

<sup>151</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 199.

Whoever the colonists were that traveled to Lower Louisiana to claim these forty enslaved people, it is likely that some of Kaskaskia's Jesuit missionaries were among them. Across the Illinois Country, the Jesuits' wealth and political influence in the Illinois Country were vast, and they used their power to become the single largest enslaver in the region. In 1720, they were documented as enslaving sixteen to eighteen African and Indigenous people; these numbers grew in the ensuing decades, contributing much to the broader presence of slavery in the region so that by the middle of the eighteenth century, enslaved people of African descent comprised a full third of the population in the Illinois Country, "a larger percentage than in the American South on the eve of the Civil War."<sup>152</sup> The 1752 census for the region documents 768 Europeans, 445 enslaved people of African descent, and 147 enslaved Native Americans; 41 percent of European households enslaved one person of African descent or more, again a higher percentage than in the American South during the late 1850s. Thus, by the time Ste. Genevieve emerged as a distinct community, slavery was an entrenched social practice in Illinois Country.<sup>153</sup>

The legal status and rights of enslaved people of African descent in French Louisiana were systematized under *le Code Noir*, or Black Code, implemented in Louisiana in 1724. This series of laws was explained by the French government as necessary due to the high demand among colonists "who use negro slaves for tilling the land."<sup>154</sup> First issued by the French Crown in 1685 for its West Indian colonies, the Code defined enslaved people as "chattels that could be bought and sold like other personal property" and it formally codified and sanctioned the ways in which White enslavers could control and abuse the people they enslaved.<sup>155</sup> Containing fifty-five articles, the Code determined that, among other prohibitions, enslaved people were not allowed to own property and they could not testify against their enslavers in court. Enslaved people who sought to self-emancipate risked branding and brutal mutilation. Intermarriage and cohabitation were also forbidden, and all people of African descent were forced by their French enslavers to convert to Catholicism. Families could not be separated until children had reached puberty, working hours were limited to daylight hours, and the sexual exploitation of women was prohibited. Given the remote nature of colonial Louisiana, much of *le Code Noir* was inevitably difficult to oversee.<sup>156</sup>

---

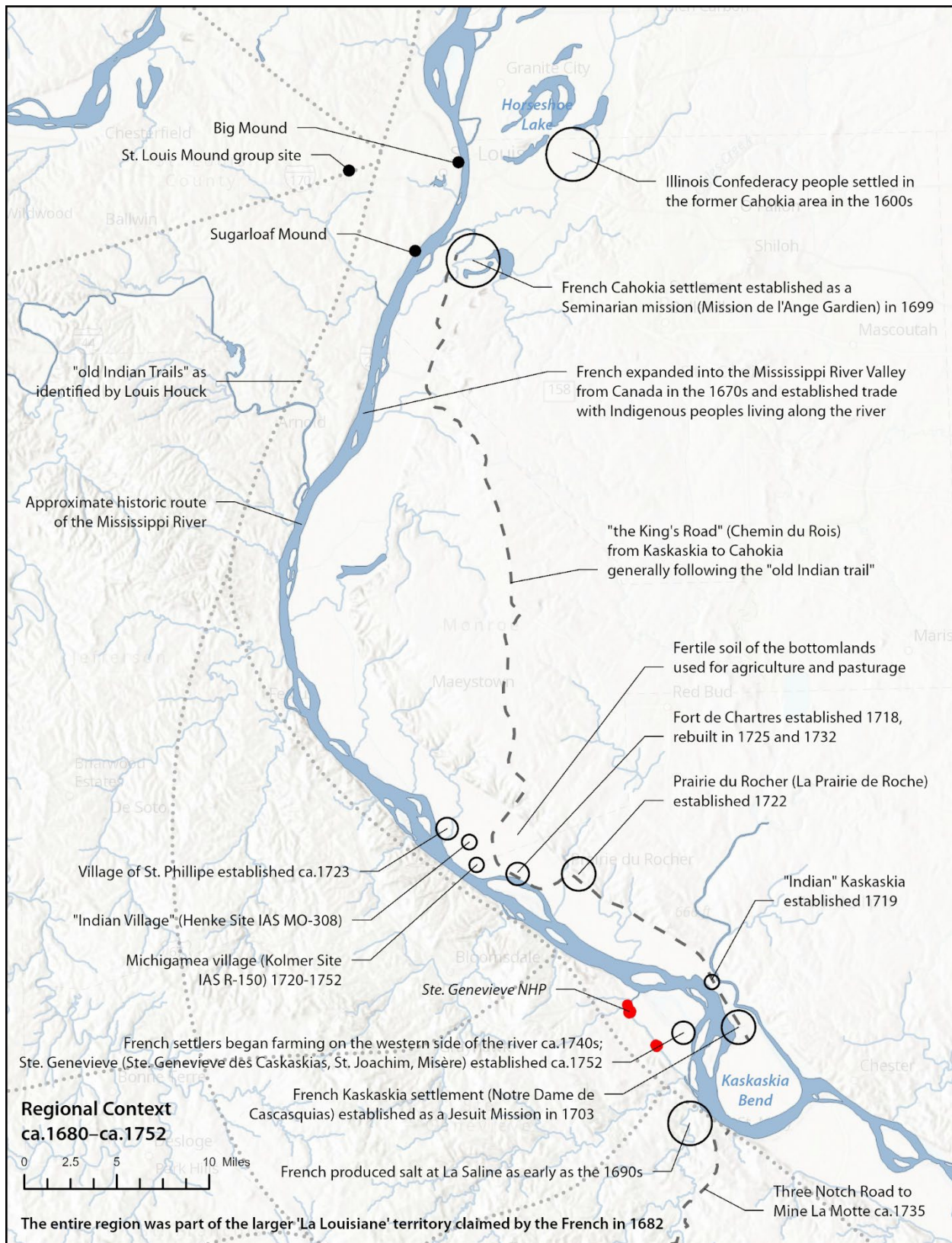
<sup>152</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 198; Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 2–3.

<sup>153</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 151–152, 200.

<sup>154</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 145.

<sup>155</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 203–204.

<sup>156</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 205.



**MAP 2.** Period Plan: The Regional Landscape during Early European Exploration (circa 1680s–circa 1752).

## **From French Outpost to French Colonial Town: Ste. Genevieve (circa 1752–1821)**

Refer to Map 3. Period Plan: The Regional Landscape during the Transition from Outpost to Colonial Town (1752–1821)

### ***Old Ste. Genevieve, circa 1752–circa 1793***

Refer to Map 4. Period Plan: Old Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1752–1793)

#### **Town Development**

In 1752, the first census of Illinois Country was completed, and Ste. Genevieve was listed as one of the communities. The census recorded the community as having a population of twenty-three people, including at least two likely enslaved persons, on thirty-four arpents. André Deguire, *dit* Larose, was considered the first resident in Ste. Genevieve, and indeed Larose is listed in the 1752 census as the principal citizen of the place. The document identifies Larose, his wife, five children, and one enslaved person along with a variety of livestock, arms, and land. Among the prominent French colonists that migrated across the river were the Vallé, Deguire, Aubuchon, Carpentier, Bolduc, Lachance, and Bauvais families. The 1752 census also identified “J. B. Beauvay” as a resident with one *volontaire*, a small holding of cattle and pigs, and one gun.<sup>157</sup> The town’s population would increase steadily over the ensuing decades, reaching 319 residents by 1766 and approximately 700 residents by 1772.<sup>158</sup>

In its earliest years, the town was referred to interchangeably as Ste. Genevieve (in honor of the patron saint of Paris) or St. Joachim, and informally as Misère, a nod to the difficult lives of its first residents (Fig. 27, and refer to Fig. 26).<sup>159</sup> It was identified as “Ste. Genevieve” for the first time in maps beginning in 1755 (Fig. 28).<sup>160</sup> During its early years, religious and civil matters for the new settlement continued to be managed in either Kaskaskia or Fort de Chartres.<sup>161</sup> The river crossing between Ste. Genevieve and its parent village at Kaskaskia became a well-traveled route for colonists as the settlement on the western banks of the Mississippi River grew increasingly populous.<sup>162</sup>

---

<sup>157</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 22.

<sup>158</sup> National Park Service, *Final Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment* (May 2016), 4.

<sup>159</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 42; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 15, 26, 418.

<sup>160</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 15.

<sup>161</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 42.

<sup>162</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 26.





**FIGURE 27.** A 1765 map illustrating Illinois Country and the Mississippi River, with the village of Ste. Genevieve, referred to as Misère, shown. (Source: Deposki, *Images of America: Ste. Genevieve*, 12)



**FIGURE 28.** The first map illustrating the village of Ste. Genevieve was published in 1755. (Source: *Partie occidentale de la Nouvelle France ou Canada*, Library of Congress, <https://www.loc.gov/resource/g3400.ar077400/>)

Throughout the 1750s colonists continued to move from Kaskaskia and Fort de Chartres to Ste. Genevieve, a migration that accelerated as tensions escalated between Great Britain and France, culminating between 1754 and 1763 with the Seven Years' War. In the Treaty of Fontainebleau, signed on November 3, 1762, France ceded land west of the Mississippi to Spain, an exchange that was affirmed in the Treaty of Paris which ended the war and in which France surrendered claims to its North American territories. The lands of Illinois Country east of the Mississippi River were thus divided between British and Spanish colonial rule. Land east of the Mississippi River came under British sovereignty, while the territory west of the river was allotted to Spain. This geo-political shift provided impetus for a second wave of immigrants to the nascent Ste. Genevieve. With French villages on the east side of the Mississippi under British rule, many French colonists who preferred allegiance to the Catholic Spanish Crown over the Protestant British one relocated to the west side of the river.<sup>163</sup>

By the mid-1760s, the precarious outpost had become a maturing village of approximately seventy houses dotting the riverbank for the length of about a mile with a road running parallel to the water.<sup>164</sup> After this burst of new arrivals, the population growth leveled off, in part due to the founding and growth of St. Louis upriver. By the early part of the 1770s the old town of Ste. Genevieve had reached maturity at around 830 residents, approximately 370 of whom were enslaved workers of African descent.<sup>165</sup> The dominant portion of the White residents remained *coureurs de bois*, *voyageurs*, or boatmen workers. At the same time, farmers, or farmers with off-season skilled trades such as blacksmithing, cabinet making, hat making, or brewing, were becoming more common.<sup>166</sup>

While in its early years Ste. Genevieve took the form of a string town, growth in the latter half of the 1760s produced a more centrally-organized community, even as its setting remained more rural than urban.<sup>167</sup> The central road, called *La Grande Rue*, paralleled the Mississippi River, with secondary cross streets intersecting it at roughly right angles as early as the 1750s; residential lots were parceled out along both *La Grande Rue* and its subsidiary arteries.<sup>168</sup> A dock area developed at the confluence of *La Petite Rivière*, which flowed from the hills just north of New Bourbon to south of the Old Town village, eventually joining the Mississippi about a mile north of present-day Ste. Genevieve. This provided a formal point of arrival and departure for the Kaskaskia ferry as well as for the riverboats traveling up and down the waterway. While its earliest development may have been the result of happenstance, very quickly Old Ste. Genevieve became a planned community.<sup>169</sup> By the time

Spanish soldiers ascended the Mississippi to take possession of Upper Louisiana in 1767, they would have seen a background of hills covered with clusters of hardwoods and cedars; a vast expanse of arable fields running in narrow strips from the hills down to the river; vertical log, Whitewashed houses more or less regularly laid out in rows parallel to the bank of the river; palisades surrounding each substantial residence; domestic livestock grazing at will on the unenclosed areas of the bottomland.<sup>170</sup>

*Le Grand Champ* was now essential to the community. Cereal grains had long flourished on the field's fertile soils, but the town struggled to find an effective and efficient means of milling them into flour.

---

<sup>163</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 37, 41.

<sup>164</sup> Kornwolf, *Architecture and Town Planning in Colonial North America*, 358.

<sup>165</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 43, 47.

<sup>166</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 47–48; 159–160.

<sup>167</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 91; Kornwolf, *Architecture and Town Planning in Colonial North America*, 360–361; A string town is a common term referring to communities extending along the banks of a river, creek, road, or railroad line.

<sup>168</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 91.

<sup>169</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 44.

<sup>170</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 48.



Water and horse mills both proved difficult to maintain in Ste. Genevieve,<sup>171</sup> and many *habitants* resorted to exporting whole grains.<sup>172</sup>

Separation of church and state did not exist in the colonial village: land grants were contingent upon residents contributing logs for the construction of a new parish church. Once the vertical log structure was constructed between 1752 and 1753 on the public square, the new church became the town's central and most important building,<sup>173</sup> with its door providing space to announce news, hang auction advertisements, and provide other public announcements. By the 1760s, a priest was regularly traveling from Kaskaskia to minister to the new residents, although the suppression of the Jesuit order in France in 1763 brought an abrupt end to that missionary activity.<sup>174</sup> The first church likely served the community for about two decades, before a new church was constructed in 1773. Within a few years, however, this new church needed to be rebuilt due to vandalism by the parish's own cleric as well as a growing threat to the building from the encroaching Mississippi River. A new vertical-log church was likely built on higher ground in the fall of 1778 and remained in service to the community for a decade until another wooden church was built in the Old Town around 1787 when retreat had begun to the new townsite. Another wood church was constructed in the Old Town after the 1785 flood but saw minimal use as the site was growing increasingly abandoned.<sup>175</sup>

The commons, which provided pasturage for livestock and woodlots, was less formal than elsewhere in the Illinois Country as no provisions were made for it as had been done in Kaskaskia and Prairie du Rocher. Instead, it evolved in an ad hoc manner at Ste. Genevieve, growing as the community itself expanded and existing “by process of elimination: all land in the region that was neither part of the compact village nor included within the Grand Champ was by definition commons.”<sup>176</sup>

---

<sup>171</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 42.

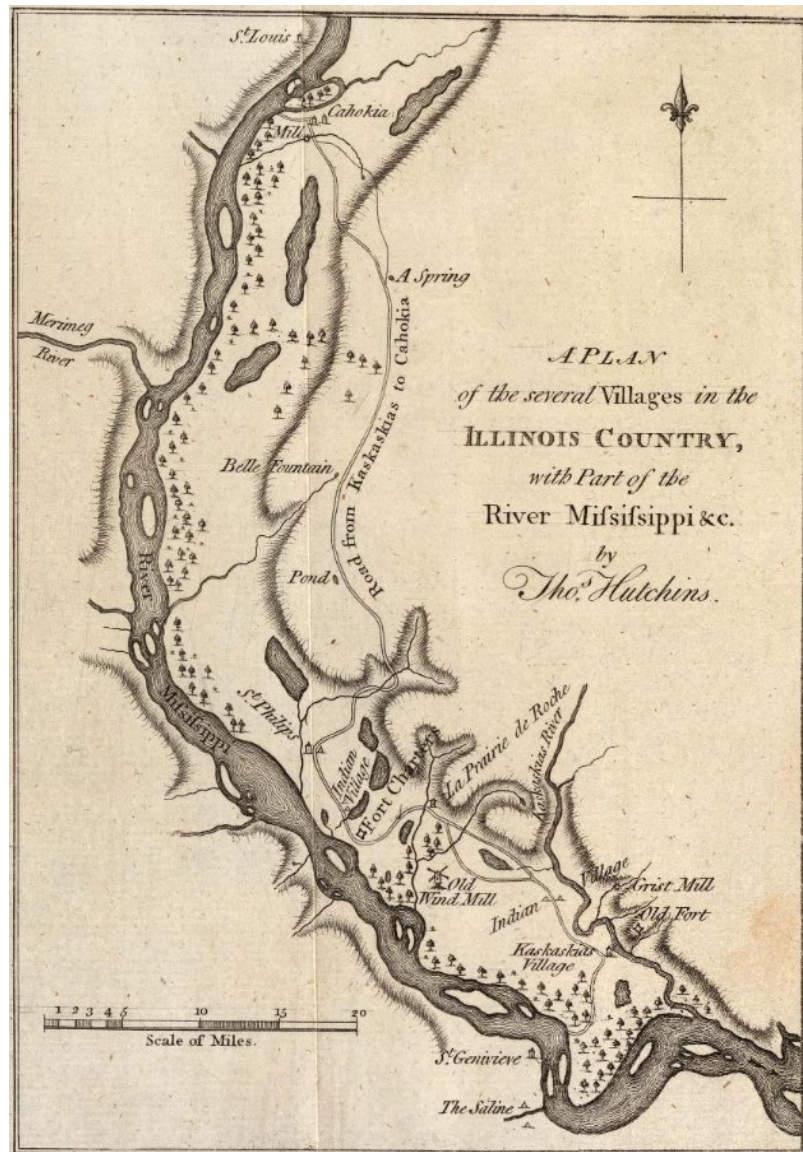
<sup>172</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 43.

<sup>173</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 46–47; National Park Service, “Town Organization,” *Ste. Genevieve Foundation Document*, July 31, 2023, <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#town-organization> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>174</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 377–379.

<sup>175</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 393.

<sup>176</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 92.



**FIGURE 29.** A circa 1785 map of villages along the Mississippi River in Illinois Country, including Ste. Genevieve. (Source: JCB Library of Early American Images, jcb.lunaimaging.com)

## Transportation

The many communities that edged the Mississippi River by the late eighteenth century (Fig. 29) relied to a great degree on use of the river for transportation. Aside from *La Grande Rue* along the Mississippi River and the secondary streets bisecting it, roads in and around the Old Town were rudimentary and rare. By the 1770s a cart road had been constructed to facilitate the transport of lead bars from Mine la Motte to Ste. Genevieve for shipment down the Mississippi River. In 1791, the district commandant reported that another such road about 30 miles in length and connecting the village to the lead mines had recently been constructed; that route would be further improved throughout the decade.<sup>177</sup> The most significant road-building project undertaken during this period was a military one initiated by Spanish Lieutenant Governor Fernando de Leyba in an effort to facilitate land defenses against the British. By July 1779, when

<sup>177</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 151.

de Leyba mentioned its construction in correspondence, a public road had been built between Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis. This road was to be used in case any of the French communities along the Mississippi came under attack during the winter when the Mississippi River was frozen over and travel was impossible.<sup>178</sup> This rough trail, which hugged the bluffs, connected all the French communities along the Mississippi River between St. Louis and Ste. Genevieve.

It is important to remember that the emergence of Ste. Genevieve was not a noteworthy event to contemporary inhabitants. For them, crossing the Mississippi River had become a customary practice as they traded with Native Americans, transported salt, lead, and other goods to Lower Louisiana, and received goods from the Gulf Coast in turn. The settlement's establishment garnered attention only in retrospect as its historical significance emerged. The Mississippi River was the central transportation artery for Ste. Genevieve's early residents.<sup>179</sup> It was the White community's "commercial lifeline," the means by which they maintained contact with the world to the north and south, including St. Louis and New Orleans, and also in utilizing the Ohio River, providing access to Louisville and Pittsburgh. But of all the networked communities, it was New Orleans where the bulk of Ste. Genevieve's trading economy was connected.<sup>180</sup> Boats traversing the waterways ranged from bark canoes, log rafts, and dugout pirogues, to larger barges and the famous shallow-drafted bateaux. Illustrating its centrality to the White population, in the 1779 militia roll for Ste. Genevieve riverboat men comprised more than 30 percent of the adult White male workforce, making it the single largest occupation in old Ste. Genevieve.<sup>181</sup> Furthermore, for the 40 percent of residents who were enslaved by the White population, the Mississippi River was equally important and symbolic, but for different reasons as it comprised a boundary from freedom, an escape route, and a threatening path of potential sale and separation from family and loved ones.

---

<sup>178</sup> William E. Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri: From Wilderness Outpost to Statehood* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1989), 42–43.

<sup>179</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 42.

<sup>180</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 163–164.

<sup>181</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 164.



**FIGURE 30.** Drawing of land ownership within Ste. Genevieve including the long narrow strips associated with *le Grand Champ*, also the Common Field or the Big Field, circa 1820 to 1827. (Source: State Historical Society of Missouri)

### ***Le Grand Champ***

If the Mississippi River was one defining geographic feature determining Ste. Genevieve's colonial development, the other was *le Grand Champ* (Fig. 30). By the end of the eighteenth century, the French open-field system of agriculture had become ubiquitous along the Mississippi between St. Louis and Kaskaskia; *le Grand Champ* was the most expansive of these fields and it reached full maturity during this period.<sup>182</sup> An expanse of at least two thousand acres of fertile bottomland internally divided into long, linear arable plots of one to three arpents wide, *le Grand Champ* was where French colonists developed open-field practices to an unrivaled degree in colonial North America, making it the breadbasket of Spanish Illinois Country. Here “the most complex and elaborated open field regulations were promulgated”; it was “where outside visitors were most awestruck by the vast, unbroken sweep of grain fields; and where open-field laws, in the form of private laws of the State of Missouri, persisted throughout the nineteenth century.”<sup>183</sup> As one contemporary observer remarked, “the inhabitants... possess a portion of the earth whose fertility transcends the imagination; in a few days they

<sup>182</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 128, 239.

<sup>183</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 249; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 140; estimates of the exact acreage of *le Grand Champ* vary among historical sources, but it was likely between 2,000 and 2,500 acres.

can sow and harvest their subsistence for the entire year.”<sup>184</sup> Nor were the colonists the first to discover the remarkable qualities of this swath of land. While Native American tribes did not reside in the immediate vicinity during the years of Ste. Genevieve’s establishment, signs of their past and enduring presence were unmistakable in the form of “a number of large [Indian] mounds. Barrows, and places of internment” that dotted *le Grand Champ*, of which the visual evidence of at least one remains today.<sup>185</sup>

The genesis of the field dates to the 1740s when Antoine Huneaux was granted a strip of agricultural land on the bottomlands across the Mississippi River from Kaskaskia. In addition to the human population, the 1752 census of Ste. Genevieve also enumerated oxen and plows and the land under cultivation as elements of the nascent community.<sup>186</sup> Around that same time the colonial governor in New Orleans requested more wheat supplies be sent to the settlements in Lower Louisiana. This plea may have spurred land grants on *le Grand Champ*, accelerating its development.<sup>187</sup> Regardless, the open field system on this frontier took the same form it had elsewhere. The long strips of adjacent land were owned by individuals who lived in the village; most male *habitants* owned both a residential parcel in town as well as an arable tract on *le Grand Champ*. The cultivated strips were typically two or three arpents wide and spanned the distance from the Mississippi River to the bluffs; because the riverbank was not uniform, the size of the tracts varied as well.<sup>188</sup> Given the long plot lengths and the unwieldy, heavy French plows, oxen in wooden yokes were used virtually exclusively, being the only animals that were sturdy enough to withstand the work.<sup>189</sup> Harvesting was equally as strenuous, proceeding as follows:

It was cut with the sickles, or reap hooks, as no [grain] cradles existed in those times. They bound the sheaves with grass cut for the purpose, hauled the crop home in their horse or ox carts, and stowed it away in barns. The ancient custom was, at ‘harvest home,’ to tie together some nice straws of the wheat in the shape of a cross, and place it over the gate of the husbandman. This exhibition was in praise to providence for the harvest, and also to show that the crops were housed in the barns.<sup>190</sup>

While many *habitants* worked the land themselves, most were assisted by either day laborers or enslaved workers of African descent. By the early 1790s, nearly half of the *habitants* farming on *le Grand Champ* enslaved at least one person of African or mixed-race descent.<sup>191</sup>

The primary crops grown in the field were wheat, maize, and tobacco. Wheat was the most bountiful, followed by maize. The *habitants* planted both in the spring. Flax, hemp, cotton, and pumpkins were also cultivated. Cereal grains, however, predominated and were associated with Ste. Genevieve throughout the Louisiana colony, providing the bedrock of the community’s colonial economy.<sup>192</sup> The methods used to cultivate these crops were basic and the *habitants* do not appear to have implemented—or even been cognizant of—the agricultural advances being made in Europe during this period. No new methods of crop rotation or intermixing were practiced, nor did fertilization occur with any systematic attention. Instead, the tradition of allowing livestock to graze on the stubble fields after the fall harvest season

<sup>184</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 128.

<sup>185</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 86; Henry Marie Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana: Together with a Journal of a Voyage up the Missouri River in 1811* (Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania: Cramer, Spear, and Eichbaum, 1814), 226.

<sup>186</sup> Robert Mueller, “How Grand was Le Grand Champ / Historical References to and Maps of Ste. Genevieve’s *le Grand Champ* or Big Field.” 2023. Unpublished paper. Provided by the National Park Service.

<sup>187</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 127.

<sup>188</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 45, 129.

<sup>189</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 129, 134.

<sup>190</sup> John Reynolds, “The Agricultural Resources of Southern Illinois,” in *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1917* (Springfield: Illinois State Historical Society, 1917), 147.

<sup>191</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 132.

<sup>192</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 134–136.



through early April when planting season began provided a measure of nutrient renewal.<sup>193</sup> This practice was apparently sufficient for the preternaturally fertile bottomlands. As the turn of the nineteenth century approached, wheat and maize continued to flourish; three of the five years between 1795 and 1800 provided historically remarkable yields.<sup>194</sup> This productivity was why bateaux en route to New Orleans tended to gather at the Ste. Genevieve docks rather than those at St. Louis; Ste. Genevieve was the downriver locale as well as the central gathering point for agricultural products and lead.<sup>195</sup>

Beyond the sheer expanse of *le Grand Champ*, its defining feature was the fence that enclosed it in its entirety. It is not known at what point the *habitants* began to build the monumental palisade, but it likely started in an ad hoc fashion during the 1750s as livestock numbers grew on the western side of the Mississippi River and increasingly threatened crop viability. “By 1776 the fence and its various gates had become thoroughly institutionalized” and the fence was considered “the single most important structure in the community.”<sup>196</sup> Likely constructed of wooden stakes in the ground that were bound together by horizontal stringers, the fence originally surrounded *le Grand Champ* on all four sides. When the river proved too unruly and villagers abandoned the old town for the new village and higher ground, however, the fence enclosed only three sides, with the steep riverbanks providing the fourth boundary.<sup>197</sup>

To maintain this critical community resource, the *habitants* instituted regulations. In 1778, the community formalized its oversight practices, electing eight syndics tasked with drafting eighteen regulations. Chief among these rules was the expectation that each landowner was responsible for maintaining sections of the fence that enclosed his own property and for contributing to the upkeep of those fence portions held in common. In other words, while the internal parcels themselves were privately owned and cultivated, the fence itself was considered communal and formally managed as such. Other regulations included the requirement that one’s fence portion be prepared for the sowing season by April 15 and that damage to the fence was subject to fines or even imprisonment.<sup>198</sup> The fences were required to remain impervious to the intrusions of livestock through the end of the fall harvest, at which point, as a contemporary observer noted, “the gates are thrown open, and the whole prairie [of *le Grand Champ*] becomes a rich and well-foddered common for the cattle. . . .”<sup>199</sup> For security during the sowing-growing-harvesting months, a gatekeeper was hired to guard the field and oversee access.<sup>200</sup> These regulations are significant for the fact that they codified existing practices. They were ratified by the community on May 9, 1778, and would remain “the basic code for agricultural practice in Ste. Genevieve well into the nineteenth century.”<sup>201</sup>

The writer Henry Brackenridge (1786–1871), who spent time in Ste. Genevieve as a youth, offers the most complete description of *le Grand Champ* during the colonial period. Brackenridge’s account is worth providing in full for its summary of the place and the activities it hosted:

One fence encloses the whole village field, and this is kept up at the common expense. The river side is left open, the steepness of the bank rendering any enclosure unnecessary. This field is divided into a number of small lots, of an equal size; a certain number of arpents in front, and a certain number in depth. The more wealthy possess and cultivate several of these lots, while some of the poorer class do not own one entire. But nearly all the inhabitants have a share in them; they were ceded by the Spanish government, as an appendage to the possession of every resident in the

---

<sup>193</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 132.

<sup>194</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 203.

<sup>195</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 228.

<sup>196</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 130–131.

<sup>197</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 130–131.

<sup>198</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 130–131.

<sup>199</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 130.

<sup>200</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 130–131.

<sup>201</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 132.

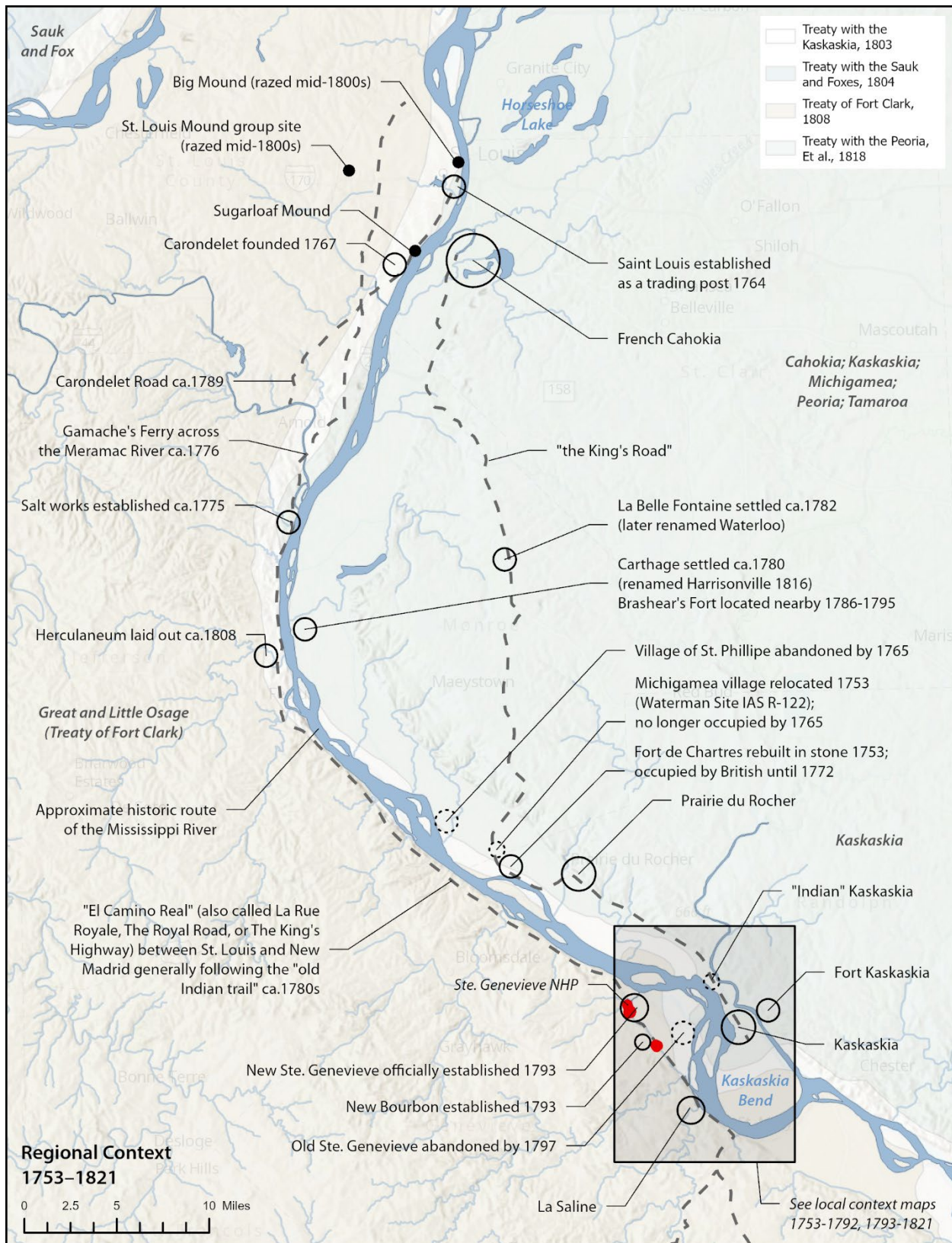
village. This mode has been practiced from the earliest settlements on both sides of the Mississippi, and perhaps had its origin from necessary precaution against the Indians. Their agricultural labors commence in the month of April, when the inhabitants, with their slaves, are seen going and returning, each morning and evening, for eight or ten days, with their ploughs, carts, horses, &c. The ground is broken up with a kind of wheel plough, which enters deep into the soil. Corn, pumpkins, and spring wheat, compose the usual crop. It is now left entirely to nature, and no further attention is paid to it until harvest, when each villager, but without mirth and jollity, which usually takes place on such occasions, and in other countries, quietly hauls in his own crop.<sup>202</sup>

Throughout the colonial period, *le Grand Champ* was the economic and cultural heart of Ste. Genevieve. It was only with the ascendance of Anglo-American presence and influence during the first half of the nineteenth century that open-field cultivation as it had traditionally been practiced by French colonists in Illinois Country began to fragment.<sup>203</sup>

---

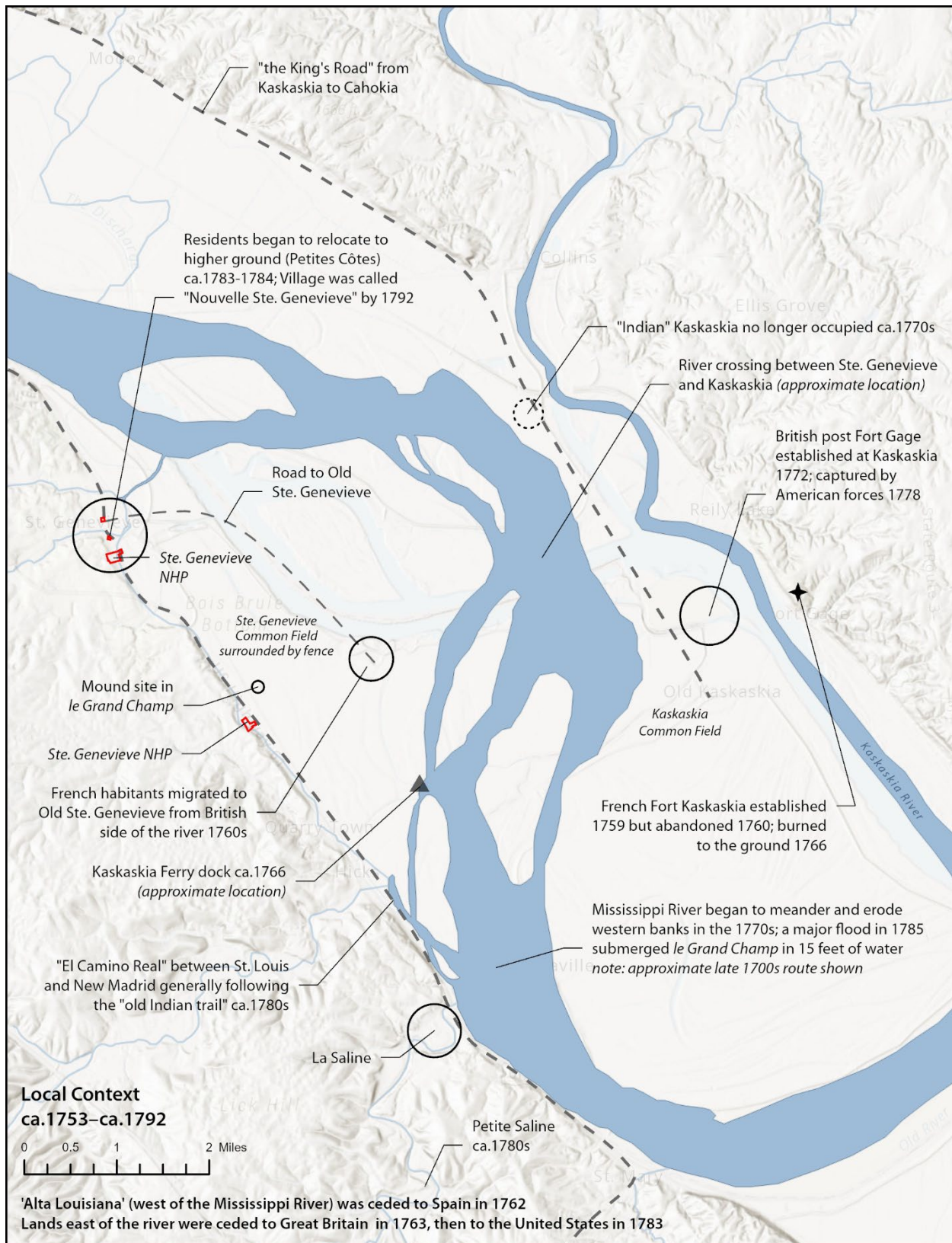
<sup>202</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 127.

<sup>203</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 241.



**MAP 3.** Period Plan: The Regional Landscape during the Transition from Outpost to Colonial Town (1752–1821)





**MAP 4.** Period Plan: Old Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1752–1793)

### ***The Year(s) of the Big Flood(s), the Abandonment of Old Ste. Genevieve, and Establishment of New Ste. Genevieve, circa 1785–circa 1793***

Refer to Map 5. Period Plan: New Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1793–1821); and Map 6. Period Plan: New Ste. Genevieve—Town Context (1793–1821)

During the 1770s the Mississippi River began to meander and erode its western banks. Over the next decade the erosion would accelerate, culminating in a series of disastrous flooding events. One such event in 1785 submerged *le Grand Champ* under 15 feet of water.<sup>204</sup> Long before the first of these catastrophic floods, there were inklings that the Mississippi River might someday impact the village. In 1771, Ste. Genevieve resident Claude Caron petitioned for a new residential parcel in the village because his existing property, which was “close to the Petite Rivière” was being washed away and Caron would soon have to abandon it.” Caron’s request was followed in the last week of April of that year by at least four additional residents requesting new lots for the same reason.<sup>205</sup> Towards the end of this decade, the community’s anxieties about the river were clearly mounting. In January 1778, thirty-five residents petitioned to relocate portions of the fence along the east side of *le Grand Champ*. The request was made to facilitate the creation of new residential lots for those citizens whose property was being consumed by the river. As Vallé explained to colonial authorities, relocation of the fences was necessary “to facilitate the settlement of persons whose concessions are daily being consumed by the Mississippi, and to provide free passage to the habitants and their cattle.” Ste. Genevieve had matured by this period and there was little residential real estate remaining to accommodate such alterations within the community’s existing land use patterns. By 1783–1784, a small cohort of residents—Loisel, Maurice Chatillon, and Jacques Boyer—along with their families, had thus retreated to the future site of *Petites Côtes*, or *Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve*.<sup>206</sup>

Signs of trouble for old Ste. Genevieve grew. On April 15, 1784, the community formally proposed the construction of levees to hold back the Mississippi River and protect the vulnerable village. This proposal was a last-ditch effort to forestall what might in retrospect seem inevitable: the following year a catastrophic flooding event hit the community, marking it as “the year of the big waters” and a turning point in Ste. Genevieve’s history. In late April 1785, the Mississippi River began to rise and by early May it had overrun its banks, sweeping across *le Grand Champ*, submerging everything in its wake, and devastating the newly planted crops. Lieutenant Governor Francisco Cruzat wrote of the scene in early June:

The waters have risen so greatly...that they have entirely submerged the village of Santa Genoveva. All its inhabitants having been obliged to retire with great haste to the mountains which are one league away from said village...Although the waters have now fallen, those inhabitants remain along the said coast without yet knowing where they can settle.<sup>207</sup>

These floods initiated the exodus of villagers from old Ste. Genevieve to a new townsite up the Mississippi on high ground by the forks of Gabourie Creek. At its higher elevation, the new site was initially called *Petites Côtes*, or Little Hills. By October 1792, the village was being referred to as *Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve* (New Ste. Genevieve).<sup>208</sup> The history is often narrated as *l’année des grandes eaux* (the year of the big waters), perhaps because Brackenridge refers to it as such and because the severe flooding of 1785

---

<sup>204</sup> National Park Service, *Reconnaissance Survey*, 11.

<sup>205</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 416.

<sup>206</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 417–419.

<sup>207</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 417–419.

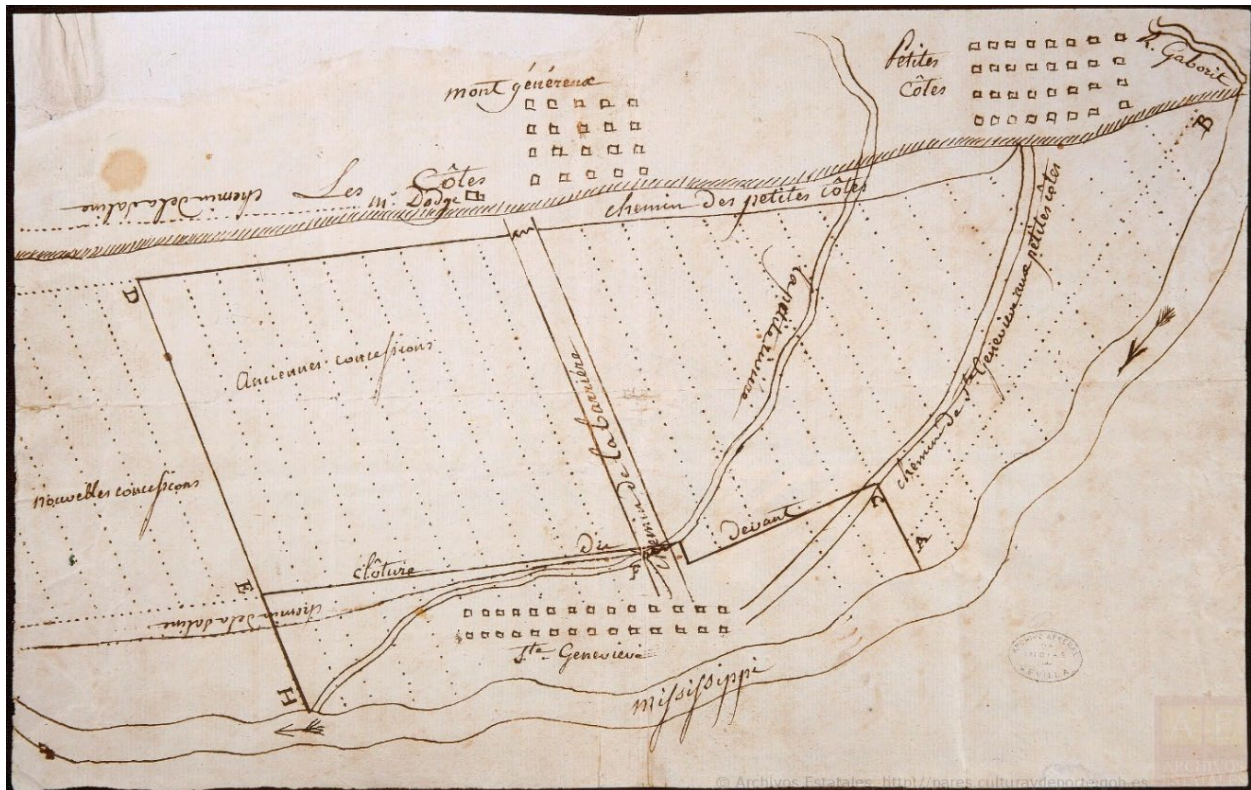
<sup>208</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 417–418, 426. Other early appellations for the new settlement included *Petites Côtes de Ste. Genevieve*, *village de la rivière Gabourie*, and *village de la petites côtes de la fourche* (village in the little hills by the river fork).



prompted acceleration of the town's abandonment.<sup>209</sup> It was not, however, a single mass migration, but rather a process that unfolded over time in response to repeated floodings.<sup>210</sup> Indeed, with each event Ste. Genevieve's economy was temporarily devastated and starvation presented a looming threat as farmers claimed to lose, on average, two out of every five crops. Moreover, once floodwaters receded, the alluvial plain reemerged as an expanse of stagnant pools where diseases proliferated.<sup>211</sup> While residents eventually returned to the village each time the river again receded, as flooding events persisted many made the decision to retreat towards the forks of Gabouri Creek, where the center of *Petites Côtes* was taking shape.<sup>212</sup> By 1787, that population had grown to at least sixteen known individuals living in the New Town.<sup>213</sup>

Conditions did not improve for the original Ste. Genevieve. In March 1788, Commandant Peyroux wrote to the colonial governor that the old village was

an infectious marsh, which is undermined daily by the Mississippi. The soldiers' quarters are located on eroding land about one hundred feet from the bank, which places them in the greatest danger. My house is scarcely safer.<sup>214</sup>



**FIGURE 31.** Map of New Bourbon (Mont Génèreux), old and new Ste. Genevieve, and *le Grand Champ* drawn by Delassus circa 1793. (Source: Map by Barthélemy Tardiveau. Archivo General de Indias, Seville)

<sup>209</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 415.

<sup>210</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 415.

<sup>211</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 138, 142, 414.

<sup>212</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 418.

<sup>213</sup> Raths, Raths & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 19–20.

<sup>214</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 422.

By the start of the 1790s, immigration from the east side of the river, combined with the exodus from old Ste. Genevieve, had created a small constellation of communities in the area and old Ste. Genevieve was no longer the dominant village. La Saline, *Pétites Côtes*, and the new village of New Bourbon (Fig. 31) all were vying to usurp old Ste. Genevieve as the cultural nucleus of the district. Peyroux saw the writing on the wall, relating to his superior in September 1790: "...little by little inhabitants are building fine settlements on the hills and I hope that in a few years the diseased marsh of Ste. Genevieve will be uninhabited."<sup>215</sup> The curate of Ste. Genevieve, Abbé de St. Pierre, described the triumvirate of Old Ste. Genevieve, New St. Genevieve, and New Bourbon in 1792, providing the most comprehensive description of the geography of local settlement during this transitional period, writing:

The first [of these villages] is old Ste Genevieve, sad remains of the [flood] waters, which consists of a propped up church, an old rectory, miserable quarters for seven and one-half soldiers. They are without a tambour or drum, without cannons, and without powder, which are necessary in case of an attack in order to call together the eight or ten families that live rather far apart. Half of these are fed up and will move to the new settlement next spring, and the rest are only waiting for the departure of the curate, the government, and the troops. The large numbers of thieves and vagabonds who roam on the other bank [of the Mississippi] have obliged me to remove the sacred vessel from the church, which is located seven arpents from the barracks and about four from the closest neighbor. As for myself, I risk being robbed and murdered which is why I am begging the Reverend Vicar General to move the curate to New Ste. Gen. The second [village] is Mont Genereux [later New Bourbon], which village of twenty hearths is very well situated for agriculture and is located only half a league from New Ste Genevieve; a chain of habitations will join the two of them. The third [village] is therefore New Ste Genevieve. It is located about twelve arpents from the Mississippi along a small river [Gabouri Creek] that is navigable for a good half of the year; it has an eminence that would be very suitable for a fort and a small garrison capable of defending the entire village against enemy threats. A chapel has been built there to serve until our august king...has a church constructed.<sup>216</sup>

It is clear that by the early 1790s New Ste. Genevieve was sufficiently established to warrant the construction of a church; the parish priest purchased a residence in the new village in 1792. In 1793 the town government was officially moved to *Pétites Côtes* along with the commandant's residence.<sup>217</sup> The town was first referred to as *Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve* in 1792; by the following year this was its accepted name.<sup>218</sup>

Another sizable flood impacted the community in 1794, but the death knell for old Ste. Genevieve was the disaster that befell them in early June 1797. On June 4, the Mississippi breached its banks and overran *le Grand Champ*. The crops were ruined again, and the community was again reduced to starvation measures that included slaughtering livestock and accepting charity.<sup>219</sup> Little was left of old Ste. Genevieve, and it was clear that the future of the community depended on its permanent relocation to higher ground. *Pétites Côtes*, situated between the forks of the Gabouri Creek provided both the land and population base Ste. Genevieve needed to survive.

---

<sup>215</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 424–425.

<sup>216</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 425–426.

<sup>217</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 426, 435–436.

<sup>218</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 433.

<sup>219</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 140–142; Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 204.

## **Colonial Life in New Ste. Genevieve, circa 1793–1821**

### **The Early Years of Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve**

The writer Henri Brackenridge lived in the new village of Ste. Genevieve between 1793 and 1796 when he was seven to ten years old. As an adult, he published his recollections of the town during this period. These writings are among the most cogent contemporary sources for life in colonial Ste. Genevieve. Describing the relationship of the old town to the new one, he recounted:

[New St. Genevieve] is situated about one mile from the Mississippi, between the two branches of a stream called Gabourie, on the flat of about one hundred acres, and something higher than the river bottom. There is a second bank about 20 feet higher than this, upon which the town begins at present to extend; this is merely a slip, however, and bounded by a third bank, eighty feet above the level of the river: there are also scattered houses for some distance up each branch of the Gabourie. . . Ste. Genevieve was formerly built immediately on the Mississippi, but the washing away of the bank, and the great flood of 1782 [sic] cause the inhabitants to choose a higher situation. The ruins of the old town may be still seen, and there are several orchards of fine fruit yet remaining.<sup>220</sup>

Brackenridge's description of the cultural landscape around old and new Ste. Genevieve during the mid-1790s emphasizes the critical importance of higher topography for the new townsite as a modest protective buffer against the elemental force of the river. The remaining orchards of the old town also suggest the cultural landscape that would soon bloom in the new village—a reportedly lively and lush one with livestock roaming the streets and kept out of the residential plots by picket fencing behind which the habitants maintained sizeable kitchen and flower gardens.

Throughout the 1790s the new village continued to grow as another wave of immigration from the east side of the Mississippi River helped populate the new village. In 1787 the Northwest Ordinance prohibited slavery in the territories north of the Ohio River. As a result, more French colonists moved into Spanish territory to avoid loss of their enslaved labor. There was also a perception of danger and lack of effective colonial government on the American side of the river, drawing additional colonists to the Spanish side.<sup>221</sup> Furthermore, immigration policies in Spanish Louisiana were loosened in 1796, prompting a surge of Anglo-Americans into the Ste. Genevieve district.<sup>222</sup> Between 1795 and 1800 the town's population increased from 839 to 1,163 residents.<sup>223</sup> Once François Vallé II, who lived in the new village, replaced Peyroux as commandant in early 1794, *Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve* officially emerged as the new center of administrative power for the area.<sup>224</sup>

### **The Public Sphere**

Development of the new town was less formalized than at the original site, with construction occurring in a more helter-skelter manner as new residents arrived. A rough gridiron eventually emerged to shape the core of the village around the same time that Antoine Soulard, a surveyor, arrived in February 1794. Soulard assisted with construction of the fort on the rise overlooking South Gabouri Creek and helped measure out residential lots with blocks of roughly 350 by 400 feet and divided into four parts identified as one arpent square. Several more affluent residents owned one-quarter or a half a block, as in the case of J.

<sup>220</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 224–225, 227; Brackenridge had the year of the flooding wrong and was likely referring to the disaster of 1785.

<sup>221</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 427; Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 20.

<sup>222</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 433.

<sup>223</sup> National Park Service, *Reconnaissance Survey*, 13.

<sup>224</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 437.

B. Vallé, and each building site was termed an *emplacement*. At the northern and southern edges of the downtown, along the banks of the North and South Gabouri Creeks, the blocks conformed to the orientation of the waterways and became less exact.<sup>225</sup> To this day, many lots in Ste. Genevieve lack regularity in both area and angles.<sup>226</sup>

The construction of the fort and emergence of a new town plan around 1794–1795, were part of a spate of building in the new village that also included numerous residences as well as the establishment of a town square that acted as a municipal focal point.<sup>227</sup> Another focal point—a new Catholic Church to replace the original constructed in the late 1780s—was built during this period on the same site as the present-day Victorian Gothic Revival church. In September 1793, a group of syndics—Louis Bolduc among them—were charged with overseeing this project for which the townspeople were required to supply the materials: logs, stones, lath, shingles, beams, and planks. The 1794 parish church was thus a *poteaux-sur-sole* structure with a wooden shingled roof and was larger than the original church.<sup>228</sup> As it had been in the past, the front entrance was used to post important community information, from colonial decrees to auction notices, functioning as a community bulletin board.<sup>229</sup>

Behind the church was Memorial Cemetery, the new community burial ground. Established in 1787, Memorial Cemetery witnessed its first internments in 1789 and became the primary final resting spot for residents in February 1793 with the removal of François Leclerc’s body from the cemetery at the old village and his reinternment in Memorial Cemetery.<sup>230</sup> The portion of the cemetery developed during this period comprises the present-day central third, which was reserved for Catholics. The second third, which expanded the site to the north, was opened to non-Catholics, while the final third to the south of the original plots allowed room for newer burials when the cemetery started to reach capacity.<sup>231</sup>

Aside from the parish church, the public gathering spots for residents included outside the commandant’s house, which functioned as both colonial town hall and courthouse. Taverns and billiards parlors, of which there were several in the new town by the early 1790s, were also common sites for revelry. The docking areas on the Mississippi River, too, were popular gathering spaces as ferries shuttled back and forth between Ste. Genevieve and the eastern banks of the river.<sup>232</sup> Little Rock Landing, situated about one and one-half miles north of the center of the New Town, was the riverine hub serving the village.<sup>233</sup> Much of public life, of course, simply unfolded in the streets themselves, which were reportedly lively landscapes where people and animals alike congregated, traveled, socialized, and argued.<sup>234</sup> Businesses

<sup>225</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 19.

<sup>226</sup> Kornwolf, *Architecture and Town Planning in Colonial North America*, 359–360; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 435.

<sup>227</sup> Kornwolf, *Architecture and Town Planning in Colonial North America*, 359–360; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 435.

<sup>228</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 319, 439; Of the two traditional French construction methods used in Ste. Genevieve and elsewhere in the Illinois Country during the colonial period, the most popular method was *poteaux-en-terre*. The second method, *poteaux-sur-sole*, was less common but more sophisticated. That this was the method employed for the 1794 parish church demonstrates the importance of that building to the new and growing community of New Ste. Genevieve.

<sup>229</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 120.

<sup>230</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 426; National Park Service, “Memorial Cemetery: Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park,” <https://www.nps.gov/places/memorial-cemetery.htm> (accessed December 15, 2024); Leclerc was a militia captain, judge, and the secretary and scribe for François Vallé, père. “Memorial Cemetery, 1787–1881: A Guide to the Oldest Cemetery in Missouri’s Oldest Permanent European Settlement,” Ste. Genevieve Archives, Ste. Genevieve Public Library.

<sup>231</sup> National Park Service, “Memorial Cemetery, 1787–1881.”

<sup>232</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 324.

<sup>233</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 436.

<sup>234</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 318, 325, 328.



and stores were typically housed within the residences and merchants did not adhere to regular hours of operation, but rather opened their doors at customers' requests, a tradition that existed well into the post-colonial period after statehood.<sup>235</sup> Nor did businesses advertise themselves with colorful signs: the colonial Ste. Genevieve streetscape was a relatively monochromatic affair with only "small splashes of color" coming courtesy of the royal Spanish flags displayed outside the commandant's residence and the small garrison house.<sup>236</sup> Although Michel Placet built a mill west of the main street in the late 1780s,<sup>237</sup> and despite the village's continued dependence on cereal grain cultivation in *le Grand Champ*, successful mills remained an elusive technology for the town. Ste. Genevieve did not contain a serviceable water mill enterprise throughout the colonial period.



**FIGURE 32.** Detail of a 1797 map by Nicolas de Finiels of Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon, showing the Delassus property atop the bluff rather than in the current Delassus-Kern House location. (Source: Archives du Service Historique de la Marine, Château de Vincennes)

As part of the growth of the village came a developing road network. By 1793, the alignment of present-day St. Marys Road and U.S. Highway 61 had emerged as a travel route below the bluff between New Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon. In fact, the route of U.S. Highway 61 follows the alignment of the first road

<sup>235</sup> Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 31–32.

<sup>236</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste.* Genevieve, 324.

<sup>237</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste.* Genevieve, 142–143; National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 75.



of distance and maintenance within Illinois Country west of the Mississippi River. The road was used by the Spanish and French as well as Native Americans. The route actually extended between St. Louis and New Madrid, connecting French and Spanish settlements along the Mississippi River. It was known as *La Rue Royal* or *La Chemin de Roi* by the French, and *El Camino Real* by the Spanish. Both names translate to the King's Highway, a term that is used for roads in many communities along the route today. A map prepared in 1797 shows roads in the general location of *la Rue Royal* both below the bluffs and another path along the top of the bluffs both of which connected St. Genevieve and New Bourbon (Fig. 32).<sup>238</sup> Within New Ste. Genevieve, St. Marys Road was an established part of the landscape by 1793. Main Street, which was part of *La Rue Royal*, but also referred to as *La Grande Rue* through the early part of the nineteenth century, ran through the new village, continuing north to St. Louis as noted. This was the only street in the new village given a proper appellation. Secondary roads were identified not by name but in relation to landmarks such as the parish church or family homes. Little information is known about these early roads in Ste. Genevieve specifically. It is known that main streets in Illinois Country villages were often wide, averaging approximately 33 feet.<sup>239</sup> Otherwise, "Roads radiated from the center of the new town down to the Mississippi, south to La Saline via New Bourbon, to the Old Town, where there was still an important river port, north to St. Louis via Little Rock Landing, and west to Mine à Breton."<sup>240</sup> These roads provided an emerging land network of transportation but were rudimentary and frequently impassable. Throughout the colonial period, the Mississippi River remained the transportation center of the colonial community as the "fastest and easiest avenue of direct communication with St. Louis, New Orleans, and the United States (Fig. 33)."<sup>241</sup>



**FIGURE 33.** Detail, map prepared in 1797 by Nicolas de Finiels of the Mississippi River showing the area around St. Louis. (Source: Missouri Encyclopedia, <https://missouriencyclopedia.org/people/finiels-nicolas-de>)

<sup>238</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 442–443.

<sup>239</sup> Norris, "Ste. Genevieve, a French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country," 140.

<sup>240</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 433.

<sup>241</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 433.

## The Domestic Sphere

The dominant element of the new village's cultural landscape were the residential parcels and residences. Many early ones comprised a rough grid anchored by the village square with residences scattered along South Gabouri Creek and flanking present-day St. Marys Road. To build their homes in the new village, colonial residents sometimes salvaged materials from the old town, in a few instances disassembling entire structures and reassembling them on the higher ground.<sup>242</sup> On the North American frontier, it was common for colonists to disassemble and reassemble homes. One contemporary American observer in the region described such a scene, writing:

In America, houses were mobile in another way—entire houses were moved across town. “[W]e were both amused and astonished at seeing a large frame-house march out of the village, by the help of sundry rollers and a long train of sixty oxen—down the hill over a single-arched wooden-bridge one hundred and thirty feet long and forty feet high directly over a boiling fall of the river, up the next hill, and out of sight, to its new location, upwards of a mile distant, where its better half had already preceded it. . . . There was one moment when it seemed as if the bridge tottered under the unwonted burden, and threatened to go down and drag the whole train with it into the gulf; but the coolness and nonchalance of the rude engineers were admirable; the enormous box moved steadily forward and the danger was soon over.”<sup>243</sup>

While some residents established their homes with primitive structures such as shanties, rough-log cabins, lean-tos, or thatched-roof sheds, the residential compound pattern was the defining domestic feature of the village landscape. These sizable parcels, the majority of which would have measured between half an acre and one arpent square in size, included not only a home fronting the road, but barns and stables for livestock, a hen house, as well as orchards, a kitchen garden, and a bake oven in the yard behind the house. Some work yards also included a free-standing kitchen and quarters for enslaved workers.<sup>244</sup> This farmyard flavor permeated the colonial village in a manner similar to medieval European villages where “the towns urbanized the countryside but the countryside ‘ruralized’ the towns, too. . . . In fact, town and countryside never separate like oil and water.”<sup>245</sup>

Indeed, while the cereal grain cultivation unfolded on *le Grand Champ*, residents supplemented their carbohydrate-heavy diets with the vigorous cultivation of kitchen gardens and orchards. Within their parcels, female family members typically grew onions, carrots, lettuce, pumpkins, cucumbers, beans, beets, and currants. In their orchards they grew peaches, pears, cherries, and apples.<sup>246</sup> The latter became a particular specialty of Ste. Genevieve and the gift of choice sent south to New Orleans.<sup>247</sup> Intermingling with the fruits and vegetables were profusions of flowers that provided Ste. Genevieve with a lovely scent while they were in bloom to the extent that “flatboatmen drifting down the river by night could know when they were passing Ste. Genevieve by the perfume of the flowers wafted across the river.”<sup>248</sup>

As with *le Grand Champ*, the domestic kitchen gardens had to be protected from marauding livestock, including cattle, hogs, and sheep, that wandered the village and its environs. Since local tradition supported free-grazing practices for the animals, the livestock were thus fenced out of the residential compounds, which were enclosed within picket fencing so that the larger parcels and residences adopted

<sup>242</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 441.

<sup>243</sup> Ted Cavanaugh, “On Permanence: Thoughts about a Historical Reconstruction of a Value Basic to Building,” *Journal of Architectural Education*, Vol. 54, No. 1 (September 2000):48.

<sup>244</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 284, 286; Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 50; Norris, “Ste. Genevieve, A French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country,” 140.

<sup>245</sup> Fernand Braudel quoted in Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 284.

<sup>246</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 51–52, 196–197.

<sup>247</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 305–309.

<sup>248</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 197–198.

the feel of a “small rural estate.”<sup>249</sup> These fences were distinctive and characteristic of French colonial villages in Illinois Country. Brackenridge described Ste. Genevieve’s fencing as cedar pickets, “eight or ten inches in diameter and six feet high, placed upright, sharpened at the top, in the manner of a stockade fort.”<sup>250</sup> During the 1790s, as the village was maturing, the price of cedar for picket fencing skyrocketed such that it cost three times that of oak.<sup>251</sup>

Many Ste. Genevieve men also diversified their families’ diets through hunting, fishing, and foraging. Wild game was abundant in the surrounding forests and prairies, and residents capitalized on it. Along with domestic livestock, bison, deer, squirrels, ducks, and geese all provided additional protein sources, as did fish—especially catfish—from the local rivers and streams. Bear oil was a delicacy used for shortening and seasoning.<sup>252</sup>

Many colonial residents also owned additional parcels on the town outskirts that they maintained as orchards or feedlots for their livestock. During the 1790s, the numbers of these outlots began to grow as influential local powerbrokers and some of the largest enslavers such as the Vallés and Bauvais were granted significant rural concessions by the Spanish administrators.<sup>253</sup> These stock farms precipitated the removal of some of the domestic livestock from the village proper. As Brackenridge remembered it, this development allowed pedestrians “to go through the streets without danger of being jostled by horses, cows, hogs, and oxen, which formerly crowded them.”<sup>254</sup> This expansion into the countryside was only possible, however, because the perceived “threat” of Native American attacks on the colonial village was diminishing as tribes were being pushed further west and colonial presence was usurping more and more territory in the Illinois Country.<sup>255</sup>

## **The Industrial Economy in New Ste. Genevieve**

### ***Salt***

Salt production from the Saline Valley continued to grow throughout the eighteenth century. While a handful of the village’s prominent French families, including the Vallés, the Bauvais, and the Bolducs maintained control over this salt economy, they did not oversee production. Instead, they relied either on the enslaved labor of Native American people, persons of African descent, or the hired labor of *engagés*.<sup>256</sup> By the latter half of the 1780s, salt production had expanded to the extent that additional timberland was needed for firewood. The Spanish administrators granted additional land, but by the end of the following decade production had continued to increase so that even this sizable tract was depleted, precipitating the establishment a second salt spring, the Petite Saline, located nearly 2 miles upstream from the confluence.<sup>257</sup>

Increasingly, the *engagés* hired to work at the salt springs were Anglo-Americans. During the 1790s and into the next century, as the industry continued to expand regionally, La Saline and its subsidiary interests

---

<sup>249</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 284.

<sup>250</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 20–21.

<sup>251</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 285.

<sup>252</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 301–302.

<sup>253</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 110.

<sup>254</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 229.

<sup>255</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 209.

<sup>256</sup> During the eighteenth century, an *engagé* was a French-Canadian man employed to canoe in the fur trade as an indentured servant; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 158.

<sup>257</sup> Michael K. Trimble, Teresita Majewski, Michael J. O’Brien, and Anna L. Price, “Frontier Colonization of the Saline Creek Valley,” in *French Colonial Archaeology*, ed. John A. Walthall (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1991), 167, 171.

became dominated by Anglo-Americans, a shift in the labor force and regional power network that foreshadowed the decline of French influence.<sup>258</sup> Illustrating this shift, in 1797 La Saline fell under the jurisdiction of New Bourbon, the census for which documented nine salt makers, eight of whom were Anglo-Americans.<sup>259</sup> Whereas the French corporate mentality emphasized production control and the establishment of monopolies to regulate commodities, Anglo-American beliefs emphasized free trade and the maximum exploitation of resources. These two economic approaches were at odds, perhaps explaining the pronounced rise in litigation concerning La Saline during the early nineteenth century.<sup>260</sup>

Competition from other salt production enterprises also emerged around the turn of the century, but La Saline continued a robust operation into the 1830s, aided in part by its advantageous position on the Mississippi River. La Saline, however, gradually declined, and the community was abandoned by the middle of the nineteenth century.<sup>261</sup>

### **Lead and Other Mining Operations**

Lead mining at Mine La Motte continued through the late 1790s, with some of the miners residing in Ste. Genevieve when not on site. During these decades, two mining booms occurred, the first during the 1760s and early 1770s, and the second in the 1780s and 1790s. During both periods, a robust export of the mineral down the Mississippi to supply the Lower Louisiana colony added heft and diversity to the agricultural colonial Ste. Genevieve economy so that by the end of the era, lead production in Ste. Genevieve constituted an annual market value just behind that of the region's cereal grains, but generated more cash for the community because a greater percentage of lead was exported down the Mississippi.<sup>262</sup>

Mining season began around the beginning of April, lasting for several months. This allowed workers to return to Ste. Genevieve to help with the summer harvest of *le Grand Champ* before returning to the lead mines for a second season lasting roughly from August to December. Some laborers at Mine La Motte were enslaved and cabins for at least a portion of these enslaved workers were constructed on site. When prominent Kaskaskia miner Daniel Blouin sold Mine La Motte in January 1767, after having operated it for more than a decade, the transfer included five enslaved workers, underscoring attitudes that categorized enslaved people as literal property.<sup>263</sup>

Predictably, the prominent Vallé family maintained an interest in Mine La Motte throughout this period as it produced robust supplies of lead shot for export. In 1772, records document 60,025 lbs. of lead shipped to New Orleans. This perhaps represents the pinnacle of the mine's productivity. Two years later, in April 1774, "the bloodiest encounter [in colonial Ste. Genevieve] from the White perspective" occurred when members of the Chickasaw Nation attacked the operation and killed seven men working there, including Joseph Vallé, the son of François Vallé I, as well as a man named Baptiste, who was enslaved by Vallé.<sup>264</sup> The attack could have been illustrative for Native American resentment over Europeans' colonial exploitation of and claimed ownership of this valuable resource.<sup>265</sup> During this period, Osage and Chickasaw tribes largely shut down Mine La Motte and others in the region, and this attack precipitated a decline in both the mine's prominence and productivity. That year, its reported poundage of lead

<sup>258</sup> Trimble, et. al., "Frontier Colonization of the Saline Creek Valley," 169.

<sup>259</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 158–159.

<sup>260</sup> Trimble, et. al., "Frontier Colonization of the Saline Creek Valley," 170.

<sup>261</sup> Trimble, et. al., "Frontier Colonization of the Saline Creek Valley," 171–172.

<sup>262</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 156–157.

<sup>263</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 146–148.

<sup>264</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 88, 147, 156.

<sup>265</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 153.

produced dropped to 17,800, a decline also indicative of new colonial lead mining endeavors near the headwaters of the Big River.<sup>266</sup>

Mining operations remained rudimentary during these years. Among the improvements, however, was the development during the 1760s of the first road west of the Mississippi in Illinois Country. This rough thoroughfare connected Mine La Motte to Ste. Genevieve and could accommodate wheeled vehicles. The road was complete by the 1770s and was being used to transport lead “from Mine La Motte to Ste. Genevieve in charettes, two-wheeled carts [pulled by horses and oxen] that resembled the well-known Red River carts of the early nineteenth century.”<sup>267</sup>

By the early 1790s, colonial lead production around Ste. Genevieve had recovered from its decline in the 1770s, surpassing its prior production records in the early 1770s, so that by 1800, Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon together exported 438,080 lbs. of lead. These numbers reflected operations at Mine La Motte as well as at Mine à Breton.<sup>268</sup> To facilitate the transport of these quantities from the hinterlands to Ste. Genevieve’s docks, miners constructed a cart road about thirty miles long between the town and Mine à Breton in 1791. The road was further improved throughout the decade so that by 1797, mining entrepreneur Moses Austin, characterized it as a “good wagon road.”<sup>269</sup>

The arrival of Austin in Ste. Genevieve and Illinois Country in the late 1790s heralded a sea-change in the regional lead mining industry as Austin had introduced new technologies.<sup>270</sup> He also requested and was granted enormous land claims, thus nursing and exacerbating existing Native American resentment over the intruders’ claims to natural resources.<sup>271</sup> Austin soon helped establish the village of Herculaneum east of Mine à Breton, displacing Ste. Genevieve as the regional center and principal river port for the lead trade. By 1808 the lead boom around Ste. Genevieve was subsiding.<sup>272</sup> Nevertheless, the Vallé Mines continued operations. The first shafts were sunk in their Jefferson County operations circa 1819.<sup>273</sup>

### **New Bourbon**

Around the time that *Petite Côtes* was emerging, another village was being settled on the bluffs above *le Grand Champ* approximately two miles southeast of *Petite Côtes* on the road to La Saline. Initially established in the mid-1780s, New Bourbon—initially called “Calvary” and “Mont Genereaux”—was maturing by 1790s, thanks to population influxes by flooding refugees and immigrants from the east side of the Mississippi River and beyond. “The water is good there,” wrote Peyroux at the time, “and there is one of the most beautiful views in the world. . . .”<sup>274</sup> The town’s leader was Chevalier Pierre Charles de Hault Delassus de Luzières, a French immigrant and staunch monarchist who envisioned the village as a refuge for *émigrés* like himself fleeing the French Revolution. Hence, the town’s name honoring the violently displaced dynasty of the French throne.<sup>275</sup>

De Luzières had ambitious plans for the community. He intended to develop water mills and to bring in a doctor and midwife to serve the residents, ostensibly heralding the arrival of Enlightenment thinking in

---

<sup>266</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 88, 147, 156.

<sup>267</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 151.

<sup>268</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 156.

<sup>269</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 151.

<sup>270</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 150–151.

<sup>271</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 153.

<sup>272</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 157; Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri*, 246.

<sup>273</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 18.

<sup>274</sup> Quoted in Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 424–425, 444–445.

<sup>275</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 431.



the region.<sup>276</sup> None of these plans, however, came to fruition. The town remained overwhelmingly agricultural until its eventual abandonment in the mid-nineteenth century. Nevertheless, in its maturity in the final years of the eighteenth century, New Bourbon was home to a cross-section of people, not just farmers but also millers, carpenters, blacksmiths, and enslaved laborers.<sup>277</sup>

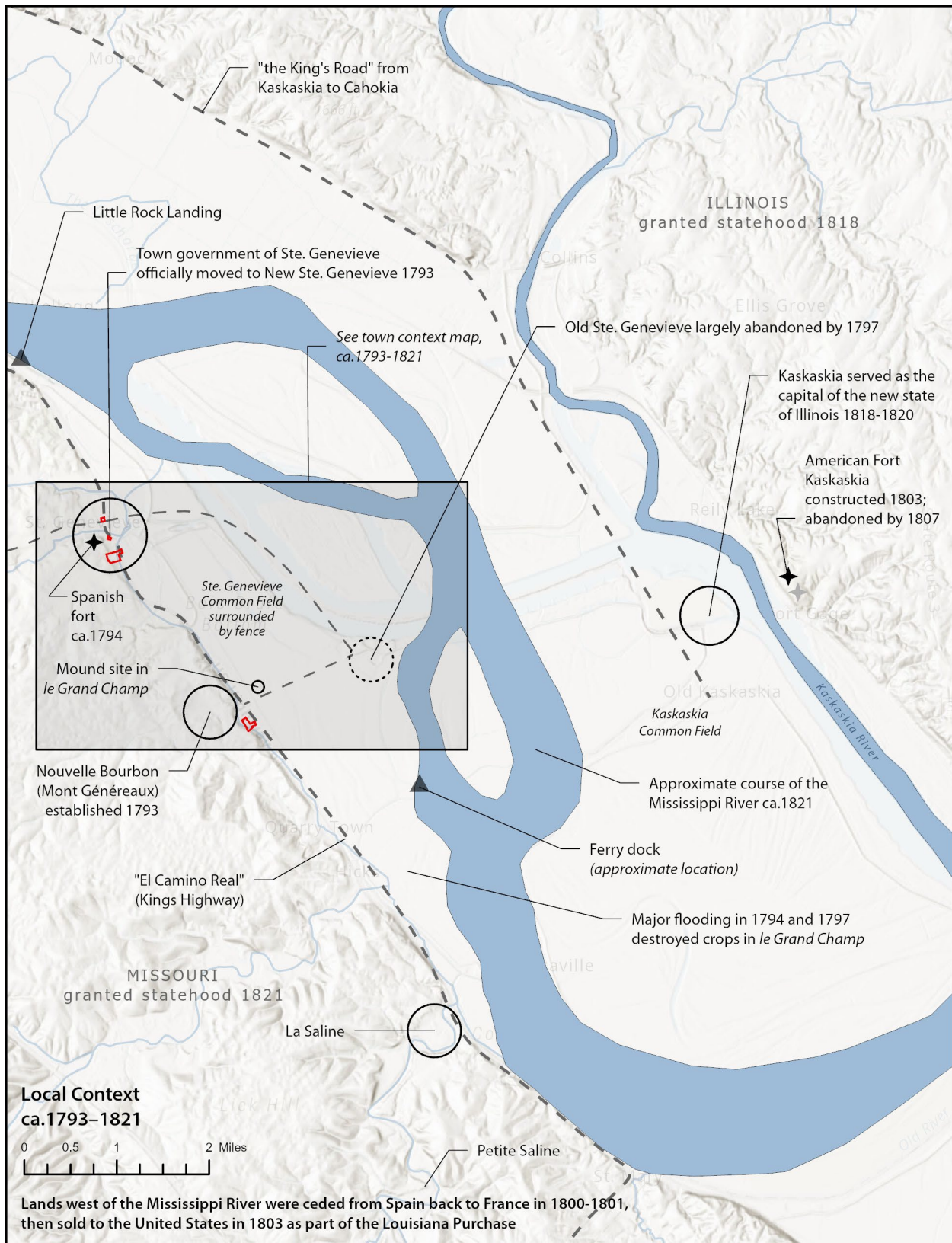
Present-day St. Marys Road connected the village to both the old town of Ste. Genevieve as well as to the new village of *Petite Côtes*. The route traversed the flatland below the bluffs and on either side of it residential parcels were gradually developed. These included what would become known as the Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern), Bauvais-Amoureux House, Bequette-Ribault House, and Pierre Dorlac House.<sup>278</sup>

---

<sup>276</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 446.

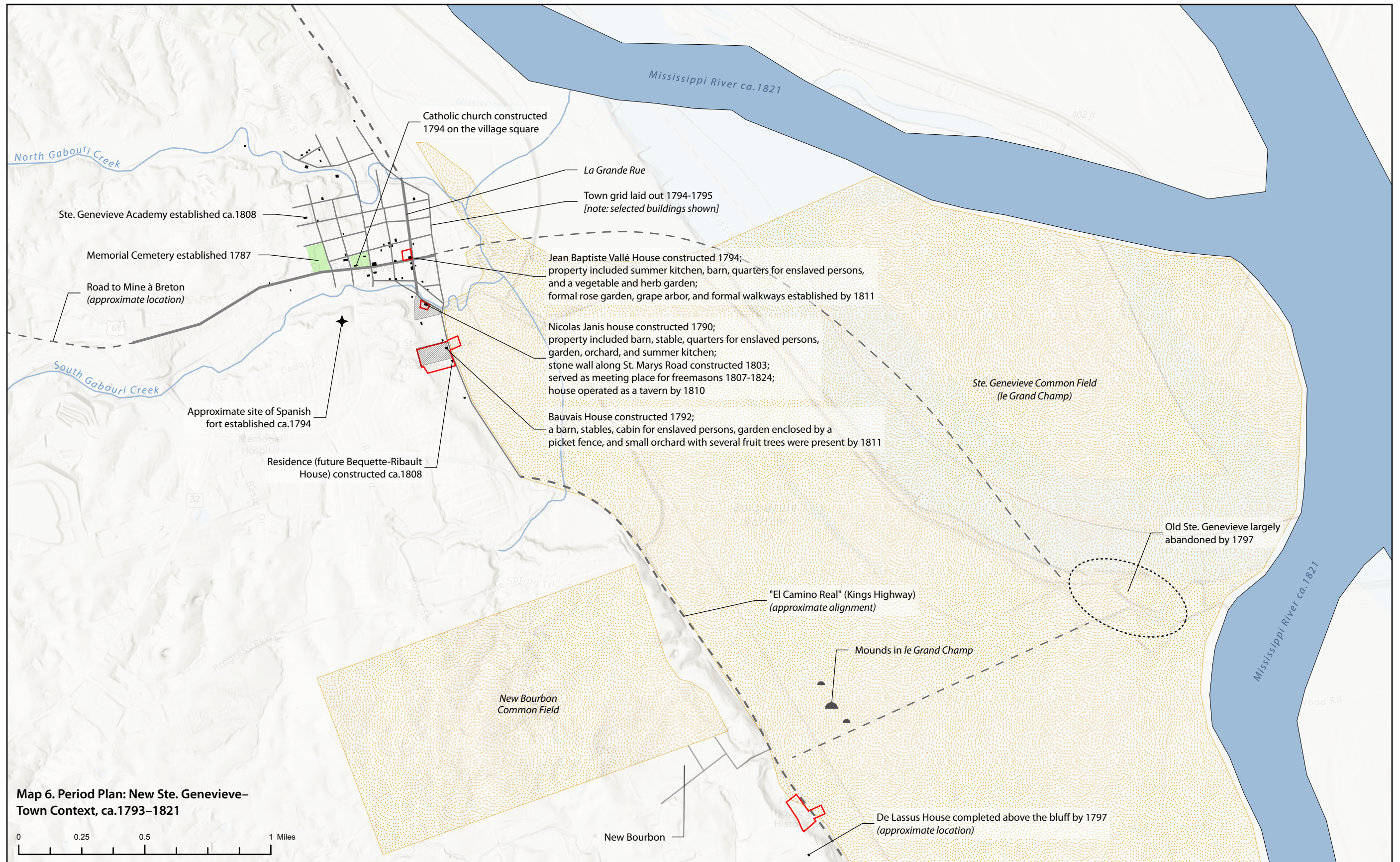
<sup>277</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 453.

<sup>278</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 442–443.



**MAP 5.** Period Plan: New Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1793–1821).





[page left intentionally blank]

## The Development of Significant French Colonial-Period Properties

### ***Building Styles and Methods***

The very first dwellings constructed in *Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve* are no longer extant. These structures were likely less substantial than the early residences that do survive and which were constructed by wealthier residents. Indeed, the community's elite families did not spearhead migration to the new townsite. They instead relocated toward the end of the 1780s and in the early years of the 1790s.<sup>279</sup> The homes these prominent families built in the old town as well as those they constructed in the new village were not the log cabins associated with American westward expansion and mythologized in the cultural imagination. Their built environment was instead populated largely with one-story timber buildings, often constructed using vertical logs set directly in the earth, a method referred to as *poteaux-en-terre* (posts in ground), or resting on a stone foundation or sill referred to as *poteaux-sur-sole* (posts on sill).

Of the two methods, *poteaux-sur-sole* was considered more stable than *poteaux-en-terre* because the logs were raised from the earth and protected from rot. The bottom sill was often raised 2-to-8 feet on piers. Piers below the sill plate could be replaced when they rotted, and brick piers or columns were often coated with plaster for added protection. Raising the main floor also improved air circulation under the house, diminishing dampness and insects, aiding in passive cooling, and minimizing water damage from flooding. Packed between the palisaded frames was a mixture of mud and straw or clay and pebbles, called *bousillage* or *pierrotage*.<sup>280</sup> With its ease of access, this building method "accepted the eventual necessity to adjust and repair shallow foundations."<sup>281</sup> When completed, the houses were typically whitewashed.<sup>282</sup>

The homes typically had galleries or porches (*galeries*) that either wrapped around the structure or were located on one or two sides, sheltering exterior living and working spaces; the first documented mention of such a *galerie* in the region dates to 1723 and they became typical of the vernacular colonial architecture in the region.<sup>283</sup> Steeply pitched hipped upper roofs had a lower pitch that extended over the porch, creating the broken-pitch roof shape, which helps shed rain and snow, and is characteristic to many Illinois Country homes.<sup>284</sup> This unique vernacular form reflected a combination of French Canadian and Caribbean architectural styles. While the majority of the population was largely French-Canadian migrants or their descendants, some came to Ste. Genevieve by way of other French colonies. In fact, the intersection of these styles with those of Native American people, American immigrants, and Spanish and other European immigrants, meant that the region had a diversity of building possibilities greater than any place and at any time in history."<sup>285</sup>

<sup>279</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 440.

<sup>280</sup> Luer and Francis. *Vanishing French Heritage*, 46–50. *Bousillage* was a mixture of clay or mud and straw that was supported by thin strips of wood on a diagonal between the wall logs while *pierrotage* consisted of flat stone pieces evenly spaced between logs to support a surface mixture of clay or lime and sand.

<sup>281</sup> Cavanaugh, "On Permanence," 45.

<sup>282</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 41.

<sup>283</sup> White, *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians*, 41.

<sup>284</sup> National Park Service, "The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings / Theme V / French Exploration and Settlement" (Revised 1960), 26.

<sup>285</sup> Cavanaugh, "On Permanence," 47.



## Properties within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park<sup>286</sup>

### **Jean Baptiste Vallé House**

The social structure in early Ste. Genevieve was a fluid and democratic one that initially enabled some impoverished immigrants to Illinois Country to accrue wealth and social standing. Chief among these financial success stories is that of François Vallé *père* (father), who was born in Beauport, Canada, in 1716. He immigrated to Kaskaskia in the 1730s, during which time he was identified as a *voyageur* often living at Mine La Motte on the west side of the Mississippi River, or Kaskaskia on the east side, or a general resident of *le pays des Illinois*.<sup>287</sup> He participated widely in the early industries of the area including extracting salt from La Saline, lead mining, and trading goods. He married Marianne Billeron in Kaskaskia in 1748 and together they had five children: Charles (1751–1796), Marie-Louise (1752–1801), Joseph (1754–1774), François, *fils* (son) (1758–1804), and Jean Baptiste (1760–1849).<sup>288</sup> While working as a miner, Vallé entered a business partnership from 1744–1747 that anticipated his future entrepreneurial savvy. He also established a trading post in 1749 and by the early 1750s he owned land at Mine La Motte, which the family operated into the early 1800s, providing one of the linchpins of their growing wealth, which was further accrued through additional mining ventures at the Vallé mines, where the first shaft was sunk in 1819, as well as in real estate, agriculture, and trade.<sup>289</sup>

By the time Vallé first purchased property in Ste. Genevieve in 1753 and sold his residence in Kaskaskia the following year, he was already among Ste. Genevieve's—and perhaps Upper Louisiana's—wealthiest and most powerful residents. The first recorded auction was held in Ste. Genevieve in March 1755 and Vallé was listed among the purchasers.<sup>290</sup> He served as Captain of the Militia from 1755 until his death in 1783 and maintained the position after the territory was ceded to Spain as part of the Treaty of Fontainebleau in 1762. He carried the honorary title of “Don Francisco.”<sup>291</sup>

During the 1770s, sixty-three enslaved individuals labored on Vallé's extensive holdings, making him the largest enslaver in Upper Louisiana, the highest producer of flour and wheat in the entire colony of Louisiana, and among the richest men in Upper Louisiana. As his wealth grew, so too did the number of individuals he enslaved. By 1781, Vallé enslaved eighty-four individuals, accounting for one-third of Ste. Genevieve's enslaved population, and baptized over 600 enslaved people.<sup>292</sup> Marianne, François' wife, died in 1781, and half the estate was divided among their children. This division included traumatic separation of individuals enslaved by the Vallés, severing family relationships among the enslaved. The Vallés' son Jean Baptiste and his wife, Marie-Jeanne (nee Barbeau) moved into the family residence to

---

<sup>286</sup> Unless otherwise indicated, the information in this section has been adapted from Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, *Jean Baptiste Valle House Historic Structure Report*, *Delassus-Kern House Historic Structure Report* (prepared for the National Park Service, PMIS 311634, October 2024), and the *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report* (prepared for the National Park Service, PMIS 311239, October 2024).

<sup>287</sup> Carl J. Ekberg, *François Vallé and His World: Upper Louisiana Before Lewis and Clark* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2002), 20–26.

<sup>288</sup> A sixth child, Marguerite (b. 1762–d. 1804), François' child born outside his marriage, was also raised with the family. Ekberg, *François Vallé*, 122.

<sup>289</sup> Vallé Mining Company Records and Account Books Summary. State Historical Society of Missouri collections summary of Vallé Mining Company Records, 1839–1972. Collection R1278.

<sup>290</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 37.

<sup>291</sup> French Louisiana was transferred to Spain as part of the Treaty of Fontainebleau signed in 1762. The transition between governments took some time and it was not until 1770 when the Spanish government officially assumed control of the Territory of Louisiana that was ceded to them in 1762.

<sup>292</sup> Todd Barnett, “François Vallé” *Historic Missourians*, State Historical Society of Missouri, <https://historicmissourians.shsmo.org/valle-francois/> (accessed December 15, 2024).

care for his aging father.<sup>293</sup> François Vallé died in 1783, a wealthy man with significant land holdings, personal property, and assets, all of which were divided among his surviving children. François Vallé,  *fils*, became military commandant in 1793, by which time the brothers had relocated to the new village.

When François,  *fils*, was absent from Ste. Genevieve, his brother Jean Baptiste would serve as interim commandant. Jean Baptiste acquired a portion of Block #9, a property located in a prominent spot in the center of Ste. Genevieve. Shortly after acquisition, he relocated his family into a log house on the lot. Tree ring dating of framing members from the house point to a circa 1794 date of construction; however, the first municipal records referencing Jean Baptiste being in ownership of the lot were not recorded until 1796.<sup>294</sup> It is currently not known whether Jean Baptiste purchased a lot with an existing house, constructed a new house, or possibly expanded an existing structure. At some point, he also acquired part of Block #4 to the east across Gabouri Street (now Main Street).

The family residence was a structure built in the traditional French colonial American style of *poteaux-sur-sole*. The house may have originally been comprised of two large rooms separated by a central hallway with a central fireplace, a variation on the *enfilade* or linear plan, which was typically one room deep and one or more rooms long. The current floor plan is two rooms deep and three rooms long; variations in the floor framing suggest the western half of the main level was constructed separately from the eastern half, possibly as an expansion to an existing structure. The residence was capped by a hipped roof and surrounded by *galeries*.<sup>295</sup> Given the choice of *poteaux-sur-sole*, it could be assumed that flooding was a consideration in construction due to the family's experience at the original Ste. Genevieve townsite.<sup>296</sup>

The property originally also included substandard quarters for enslaved people, a summer kitchen, barn, and other outbuildings that no longer exist, in addition to a vegetable and herb garden. Over time, the property developed with more formal gardens featuring flowering plants such as roses. Popular during the early nineteenth century, rose gardens were planted to mimic aristocratic properties in France and New Orleans. The designed landscape elements that remain at the north side of the lot today are likely reminiscent of early use of the site.<sup>297</sup>

François,  *fils*, held the commandant position until his death in 1804, when Jean Baptiste assumed the title. Jean Baptiste served as the commandant for only six months but oversaw the shift from French to American rule following the Louisiana Purchase in 1803. During this period, his home served as the nexus for much of his political and civic activity. The commandant's house traditionally acted as both colonial town hall and gathering space and the street outside of it, a secondary public square of sorts.<sup>298</sup> Despite only serving for six months, Jean Baptiste would be recognized as the commandant until his death in 1849.<sup>299</sup> He notably stated in a letter to Captain Amos Stoddard from March 19, 1804, that, "We are now

---

<sup>293</sup> Barnett, "François Vallé."

<sup>294</sup> Richard Guyette, "Tree Ring Dating of French Colonial Vertical Log Houses" (Columbia: University of Missouri, 1986); "Ste. Genevieve County Land Records, 107 (SGA58); Ste. Genevieve Archive, Folder 58, deed between Pierre Levrard and François Poillievre. Deed describes property as the front boundary is the street which runs to the church which is between the said lot and the lot of Jacques Courtois (*south edge of lot*); and to the rear or back of the lot by the lot of Nicolas Plante (*north edge of lot*); bounded by the lot of J. B. Vallé on the east, and the west side bounded by a street between the lot of Widow Le Grand. (Italics added for clarity)

<sup>295</sup> Guyette, "Tree Ring Dating of French Colonial Vertical Log Houses." Dendrochronology data developed on the residence suggests that the construction date is correct.

<sup>296</sup> Christine Huckins Franck, "Houses of the French Colonial Tradition," [christinefranck.com/2011/01/19/houses-of-the-french-colonial-tradition/](http://christinefranck.com/2011/01/19/houses-of-the-french-colonial-tradition/) (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>297</sup> National Park Service, "Ste. Genevieve" pamphlet (undated).

<sup>298</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 324.

<sup>299</sup> Ekberg, *François Vallé and His World*; Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 82.

all Americans.”<sup>300</sup> After 1804, the Vallés remained a prominent family, acquiring wealth through a saltworks business, a merchant trading firm, and lead mining. Jean Baptiste's legacy, achieved through the violence of enslaved labor, later continued through his son Felix who ran the Menard and Vallé trading post.<sup>301</sup>

### ***The Jean Baptiste Vallé House Garden***

Distinguished by a generations-old tradition declaring it the first formal rose garden west of the Mississippi River, the Jean Baptiste Vallé House Garden was planned by Marie-Jeanne Barbeau Vallé and influenced by her friendship with Marie Therese Chouteau.<sup>302</sup> The two met while Chouteau and her family were staying in Fort de Chartres and were introduced to the Barbeaus, another wealthy family. At the time Marie-Jeanne was a small child, but the same age as Chouteau's son. After Marie-Jeanne's marriage to Jean Baptiste and the construction of their residence in Ste. Genevieve, she began to develop her formal rose garden, commonly established at the time as a signifier of wealth. An 1811 letter from Chouteau to Vallé was accompanied by some rose cuttings and referred to roses, lilacs, and plum trees sent to the Vallés. Ste. Genevieve residents almost universally had vegetable and herb gardens, but at the Vallé house, the formal garden was a marked distinction among other sustenance gardens. Features of the garden appears to have included a grape arbor, designed walkways, and planting beds for roses, flowers, and small trees.

Little is currently known about the history of ornamental gardens in the French landscapes of the Mississippi Valley and only two French-language gardening manuals were ever published in the United States.<sup>303</sup> One of those was *New Louisiana Gardener*, published in 1838 by Jacques-Felix Lelièvre, a French immigrant who settled in New Orleans and became a bookseller, publisher, and writer. Although removed slightly in time and place, the manual offers some potential insight into the influences and origins of the Vallés' rose garden.

Focused on the latest practical and scientific horticultural expertise circulating in France and French circles, Lelièvre sought to bring Enlightenment knowledge in the field to the still relatively remote context of Francophone Louisiana. His sources included publications that had been popular in France for decades and his target audience was the gardener “directing his works himself.” In colonial New Orleans, this included

the gentleman gardener with a ‘suburban villa,’ one of the large galleried houses surrounded by gardens and dependencies usually occupying two adjacent squares on one of the major thoroughfares. ...with their dependent kitchens, servants’ buildings, chicken houses, cisterns, gazebos, avenues of trees, potagers (vegetable gardens), and formal parterres....<sup>304</sup>

Ornamental plants and parterres were a standard for French gardening traditions and were entrenched as an element of the domestic landscapes in and around New Orleans Lelièvre's time.<sup>305</sup> Given the vigorous

---

<sup>300</sup> National Park Service, “Jean Baptiste Vallé,” *Ste Genevieve National Historical Park*. NPS History eLibrary, <https://npshistory.com/publications/stge/index.htm> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>301</sup> National Park Service, “Ste. Genevieve.”

<sup>302</sup> Marie Therese Chouteau was married to Rene Auguste Chouteau for a brief time and in a relationship with Pierre de Lacrede Ligest and were considered founders of St. Louis. She is known as the ‘Mother of St. Louis,’ as her son Auguste is credited as the co-founder of St. Louis. David Rice, “Marie Therese Bourgeois Chouteau (1733–1814),” *Missouri Encyclopedia*, <https://missouriencyclopedia.org/people/chouteau-marie-therese-bourgeois> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>303</sup> Sally Kittredge Reeves, “Introduction” in *New Louisiana Gardener* by Jacques-Felix Lelièvre (1838), trans. Sally Kittredge Reeves (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University, 2001), 2.

<sup>304</sup> Reeves, “Introduction,” 26.

<sup>305</sup> Reeves, “Introduction,” 38–39.

trade relationship between Ste. Genevieve and New Orleans that had by then been cultivated for more than a century, many residents of Ste. Genevieve would have been familiar with the parterres of New Orleans.

In the manual, Lelièvre recommends plum trees and encourages the cultivation of grapevines.<sup>306</sup> Because Lelièvre's knowledge of ornamentals was limited, he relied on other sources for recommendations. His primary source was the 1836 edition of *Le Bon Jardinier*, a comprehensive encyclopedia published annually in Paris.<sup>307</sup> Using this background, about roses, Lelièvre wrote:

Describing the rose would be superfluous; the whole world recognizes it as the queen of flowers, and the symbol of freshness and beauty. The most beautiful as well as the easiest to cultivate is the centifolia. . . one is always forced to return to the type of beautiful species when one wants to express the idea of the sweet aroma belonging to the genus, and the fineness of the coloration. The extent of this work does not allow for giving the nomenclature of its varieties or subvarieties, numbering more than 2000. I will limit myself to pointing out the method of cultivation. [Garden] enthusiasts who want to create new varieties can achieve this through seeds in lights soil improved with compost; sow the seeds as soon as they are ripe; cover the seedbeds during cold weather. If one sows in the spring, one must soak the seed in water for 24 hours; several seeds will come up in the spring, the others the following year. The young plant is given the same care as the seed[lings] of other plants. To preserve pure species, it is necessary to plant shoots, or make layers. . . . Roses are pruned in spring, in the first days of March, or sooner if the [warm] season is early. Suppress all dead or diseased branches, or those that might be advantageously replaced, either by another already existing or by those promised by buds. Finally, shorten last year's shoots to 1 or 2 eyes in order to get large flowers; several species need nothing more than to be cleaned of dead or diseased wood.<sup>308</sup>

### **Janis-Ziegler House/Green Tree Tavern**

The Janis family was among Ste. Genevieve's earliest property owners. Nicolas Janis (1720–1804), the patriarch, was a French Canadian from Quebec, Canada, who settled in Kaskaskia. He married Marie-Louise Thaumur LaSource (1737–1791) in April 1751 in Kaskaskia and soon after was among those noted in the early village of Ste. Genevieve. Though they did not appear in the 1752 census, they were mentioned in a land grant as adjoining property owners to *le Grand Champ*. Many in Kaskaskia owned farmland in *le Grand Champ* while living east of the river. The family was likely living in Kaskaskia well into the 1780s, until Janis and his family sold their property in the village in 1785. They were permanently living in Ste. Genevieve by 1788, following the great flood in 1785, part of a population influx in the late 1780s that also included brothers Jean Baptiste and Vital St. Gemme Bauvais, and Nicolas Caillot *dit* Lachance; the Janises remained in the village for the rest of their lives, having six children together.<sup>309</sup> When Janis arrived in the

<sup>306</sup> Jacques-Felix Lelièvre, *New Louisiana Gardener* (1839), trans. Sally Kittredge Reeves (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University, 2001), 131, 123.

<sup>307</sup> Reeves, "Introduction," 27.

<sup>308</sup> Lelièvre, *New Louisiana Gardener*, 151.

<sup>309</sup> Louis Houck, ed. *The Spanish Regime in Missouri*, Two Volumes (Chicago: R.R. Donnelley & Sons Co., 1909), Vol. I: 34–35; Vol. II: 365–370. It is likely the property owned and sold by Janis at this time was located at the old town site. Ste. Genevieve Catholic Church marriage records. Their marriage was recorded in Ste. Genevieve Parish in 1773; Nicolas François Janis Family Tree at [www.ancestors.familysearch.org](http://www.ancestors.familysearch.org), Daughter Felicité married Vital Bauvais and lived in a vertical log house nearby. They became influential property owners that also enslaved many people at their property. Of those enslaved was Pélagie (Vital) Amoureux, whose life and family were subject to research as part of the Raths, Raths & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*. Antoine Janis became involved with a mixed-heritage enslaved woman named Marie-Louise. Their open relation stirred a great deal of controversy in the family and the community to the point where complaints were filed in 1796 to the Spanish governing body informing them of the relationship. Marie-Louise was enslaved by Vital Bauvais who was married to Nicolas Janis's daughter Felicité (Antoine's sister). Marie-

new village of Ste. Genevieve, he brought with him fifteen enslaved individuals as part of his household.<sup>310</sup> In the Spanish census conducted in 1791, the Janis family was recorded as enslaving ten people on their property.<sup>311</sup>

Janis received the land through a land grant transferred to him through Antoine Dufour.<sup>312</sup> Antoine Dufour obtained the original land grant from the controlling Spanish government in 1789 and then deeded the property to Janis, who received the original lot: a triangular piece of land along the South Gabouri Creek. The original lot was much bigger than the land associated with the property today and likely contained a barn, stable, garden, orchard, and other outbuildings that included quarters for enslaved people, a summer kitchen, and other small-scale animal shelters. Archeological evaluations have identified locations of possible quarters for enslaved people in the yard behind the residence.<sup>313</sup>

Janis had a *poteaux-sur-sole* style house, with a traditional hipped roof and *galeries*, built on his land in 1790. Although no building contract for the house has been found to provide specific detail on the construction, the building was likely constructed by the individuals enslaved by Janis, possibly along with other laborers.<sup>314</sup>

The residence was oriented with the primary façade to the northeast, roughly aligned with the creek and New Bourbon Road (now St. Marys Road). Like other houses along this stretch of road, it was elevated on the slight embankment on the west side of the road, likely to reduce the opportunity for flooding from the creek. The house had a ground floor used for storage,<sup>315</sup> while the first floor comprised living quarters for the Janis family and a place for Nicolas to conduct his business affairs, and later the tavern. The house was large for the time, about 74-feet long, including the *galeries*, with a full limestone masonry basement and a full attic level. The exterior walls were fashioned with oak logs, oriented vertically between the sill and top plates.

Investigation into the attic framing by Jesse Frances after the publication of *Vanishing French Heritage* suggests that changes were made to the roof framing shortly after the original construction. The east and west end walls appear to have originally been hipped and were later reframed as gables. The roof may also have experienced a fire early in its history, possibly prompting some of the alterations. The west gallery was also enclosed early on to form *cabinets* or rooms.

---

Louise was sent away to deter the relationship, but Antoine moved to be closer to her, and they raised a large family together in St. Charles, Missouri.

<sup>310</sup> Houck, *The Spanish Regime in Missouri*, Vol. I: 34–35; and Vol. II: 365–370.

<sup>311</sup> Houck, *The Spanish Regime in Missouri*, Vol. I: 34–35; and Vol. II: 365–370.

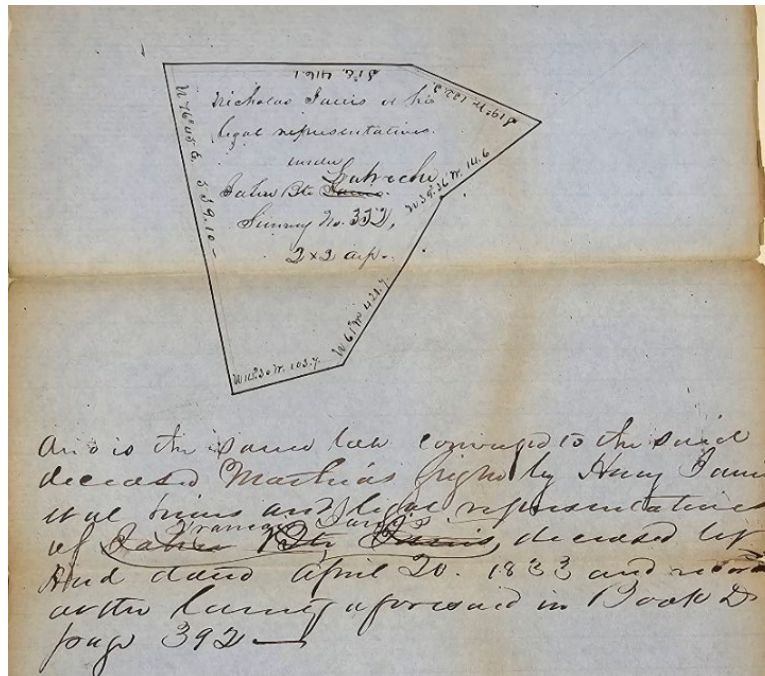
<sup>312</sup> Land Grant Concession, Ste. Genevieve Archive Collection 3636, Folder 89. Ste. Genevieve Public Library.

<sup>313</sup> Elizabeth M. Scott, "Excavation of Poteaux-en-Terre Outbuilding at the Janis-Ziegler Site in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri," *Society for Historical Archeology Conference*, Austin, Texas (January 2011); Ste. Genevieve Archive Collection, Roll 7 folder 107. Deed relinquishing land, Antoine Dufour et al. to Nicolas Janis, 1790. Ste. Genevieve Public Library.

<sup>314</sup> Bonnie Stepenhoff, "Faire une Maison: Carpenters in Ste. Genevieve, 1750–1850," *The Confluence*, Spring/Summer 2014: 31–38.

<sup>315</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 68.





**FIGURE 34.** Survey of Nicolas Janis land from Matthew Ziegler estate records. (Source: Ste. Genevieve archive)

Nicolas Janis was one of the largest enslavers in Ste. Genevieve, enslaving between ten and fifteen people at various periods at the house. According to the 1791 Spanish census, he was documented as a resident of Ste. Genevieve and within his household were two White males, two White females, six enslaved men, and four enslaved women. The census also listed him as possessing 200 bushels of wheat, 400 bushels of corn, and 800 pounds of tobacco, an inventory well above the average possessions of those included in the census.<sup>316</sup> Between 1790 and 1938, the property would change hands only once, in 1832, when the Ziegler family acquired it (Fig. 34).

In 1796, Nicolas deeded the property to his son François, who married Pélagie Bienvenu. Together the couple had eight children.<sup>317</sup> Nicolas Janis died in 1804, and François is credited with subsequently starting the tavern with his wife. While the Janis-Ziegler House is also known as Green Tree Tavern, the origins of the name remain unclear as it is not referenced in estate records, property sales, or newspapers. A wood sign in possession of the Ste. Genevieve Museum Learning Center refers to “Entertainment by Fs. Janis,” with the English words inscribed over a mature tree in full leaf. The sign is estimated to date to sometime after 1796, but there is no specific information regarding the sign or its provenance. It is interesting that the sign is in English as the language was not commonly used at that time in Ste. Genevieve, suggesting that it may have been meant for those traveling through rather than local residents. Furthermore, the symbol of a green tree was a common one for taverns historically, and there were several so named east of the Mississippi River. It is possible the symbology was widely recognized as marking an inn or tavern, which was especially important during this late colonial period in Upper Louisiana where illiteracy was commonplace and there was no common language, elevating the utility of illustration over the written word.

<sup>316</sup> Scott, “Excavation of Poteaux-en-Terre Outbuilding.”

<sup>317</sup> National Park Service, “François Nicolas Janis,” *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*, [https://www.nps.gov/people/francois-nicolas-janis.htm#:~:text=Francois%20married%20P%C3%A9lagie%20\(Bienvenu\)%20Janis,%2C%20Henry%20Bienvenu%20Janis%20\(b](https://www.nps.gov/people/francois-nicolas-janis.htm#:~:text=Francois%20married%20P%C3%A9lagie%20(Bienvenu)%20Janis,%2C%20Henry%20Bienvenu%20Janis%20(b) (accessed December 15, 2024).

After the Louisiana Purchase and with the town's arrival under the jurisdiction of the United States in 1804, more Americans moved west across the Mississippi River. The rudimentary tourism economy began to expand into the territory as well and, with it, opportunities for innkeepers. In earlier decades, private accommodation had been the only recourse for travelers stopping in Ste. Genevieve. The first public inn in Ste. Genevieve opened in 1800, although its precise location is not known, nor for how long it was in business. There was, however, an inn open to travelers in 1806 when British traveler Thomas Ashe stopped in the town and stayed at an "inn which had strong indications of comfort" and was run by "a lively Frenchman" who "looked after my horses and his wife made me a cup of coffee with as much perfection as ever I drank at the Palais Royale or at the food of Point Neuf."<sup>318</sup> Fellow Ste. Genevieve innkeeper Guillaume Girouäd died in 1805, so it is possible that the Frenchman in question was Janis. While the exact date is not known when he and his wife established their residence as a tavern and inn, they were providing warm beds, food, and drink to travelers sometime shortly after the turn of the nineteenth century, and by 1810 the establishment had adopted the Anglo-American practice of advertising its services with a sign out front, per Brackenridge's recollections.<sup>319</sup>

Other known changes to the property under François included the construction of a stone retaining wall. François Janis entered into a contract with Baptiste Larose *dit* Bontabac to construct this wall in front of the building in June 1803. Unstable wet soil in front of the house was caused by the neighboring South Gabouri Creek, and the wall provided a stable barrier and retaining wall. Bontabac furnished and prepared all the stone necessary to construct the wall along the front of the lot and measuring 100 feet long by 5 feet high and 2 ½ feet thick. He commenced work immediately after the wheat harvest and was obligated to complete the wall by October of that year. François Janis agreed to provide a pair of oxen and a pair of wheels to assist with the construction, along with four *minots* of wheat, a mare and her foal, and fifty dollars in lead or peltries at the market price.<sup>320</sup> The wall survives today but formerly featured a semi-circular protrusion of unknown purpose near the west end that is no longer extant.

In addition to the Catholic Church, the commandant's house, and the village streets themselves, the taverns were a critical feature of public life in colonial Ste. Genevieve.<sup>321</sup> The tavern was thus positioned as a logical location for a freemasonry lodge after the arrival of more Americans from the east side of the Mississippi, where freemasonry was already an entrenched part of the culture, in the wake the Louisiana Purchase, as a social and cultural association for elite community members.<sup>322</sup> The first local gathering took place in 1806, and the following year the Janis-Ziegler House became the meeting place for freemason's Louisiana Lodge No. 109, the first such lodge west of the Mississippi River. François Vallé participated in the meetings, along with many other well-known Ste. Genevieve residents. A fraternal organization, freemasonry is widely recognized as the oldest fraternal organization in the world with its origins dating to the Middle Ages in Europe. In 1805, the east bank of the Mississippi River marked the western-most Masonic lodge in the nascent United States. The Western Star Lodge No. 107 was organized in 1805 in Kaskaskia, but the Louisiana Purchase in 1803 sparked interest in expanding freemasonry west of the river as populations in the area increased.

---

<sup>318</sup> National Park Service, "Green Tree Tavern" pamphlet (undated).

<sup>319</sup> Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri*, 185; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 327; Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 218.

<sup>320</sup> Contract in Ste. Genevieve Archives Folder, State Historical Society of Missouri. Translation of the original document which was in French notes that preparing the stone included cutting and squaring it off to appropriately lay in courses.

<sup>321</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 328.

<sup>322</sup> National Park Service, "Green Tree Tavern."



**FIGURE 35.** Masonic lodge square and compass carving found on porch posts in Janis-Ziegler House. (Source: courtesy of the National Park Service)

By 1807, nearly half of the members of the Western Star Lodge No. 107 lived on the west side of the river. Otho Schrader, a territorial judge in Ste. Genevieve, and a group of supporters petitioned the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania to establish the Louisiana Lodge in Ste. Genevieve. It took seven months, but the petition was finally granted for establishment of Louisiana Lodge No. 109 in July 1807. The officers of the new lodge and members of the original petitioning committee included François Vallé. The location of these earliest meetings was confirmed in 1997. Masonic symbols included the square and compass and an anchor, which represent the stonemasonry tools of the guild from which freemasonry emerged, and which were found carved on porch posts stored in the lower level of the building (Fig. 35). Louisiana Lodge No. 109 was short-lived. Financial instability and a lack of support largely due to the distance from the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, forced the charter to close in 1824, after seventeen years in operation.<sup>323</sup>

François Janis and his wife Pélagie continued to operate the tavern within their residence until their deaths three weeks apart in 1832. François died without a will, but also without debt, allowing his children to amicably divide the estate, which totaled almost \$4,000 (approximately \$145,000 in current currency) and included the house and a lot of four or five arpents, multiple tracts of land in *le Grand Champ*, furniture and household items, livestock including sheep and hogs, gold, and cash. The estate also included seven enslaved people: five women, one man, and one boy. They were Marie, Odile, Clariste (Clarisse), Therese (Clarisse's daughter, age 11), John (Clarisse's son, age 6), Simon, and Zabeth.

### ***Bauvais-Amoureux House***

The 1752 census identified “J. B. Beauvay” as a landowner in Ste. Genevieve with one *volontaire*, a small holding of cattle and pigs, and one gun.<sup>324</sup> By this time, the Bauvais family had been in North America for about a century, dating to 1652 when Jacques Bauvais *dit* St. Gemme and Jeanne Solde immigrated to

<sup>323</sup> Steve Harrison, “Freemasonry Crosses the Mississippi,” *The Missouri Freemason* (Spring 2007):39–41.

<sup>324</sup> “Village Ste. Junnevieve 1752” Census record translation.



Canada from France. Eight descendants, all first cousins of Jacques and Jeanne arrived in Kaskaskia in the early 1720s. One of these was Jean Baptiste St. Gemme Bauvais, *père*, who was born in Montreal in 1698. Among his ten children with wife Marie Louise Lacroix was Jean Baptiste Bauvais, *fils*, who was born in 1746 at Kaskaskia. Jean Baptiste, *fils*, began his own family in Kaskaskia before settling permanently in the new village of Ste. Genevieve between 1789 and 1791 with his family and enslaved individuals, and partnered in several ventures with his brother, Vital.<sup>325</sup> The Bauvais family was among the wealthiest merchants in Kaskaskia, owning property on both sides of the Mississippi River, and soon numbered among the leading citizens of Ste. Genevieve, and largest enslavers in the region.<sup>326</sup>



**FIGURE 36.** Conjectural rendering of the Bauvais-Amoureux House following construction. (Source: Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 81)

Jean Baptiste, *fils*, built a family residence in the traditional French colonial style of *poteaux-en-terre* (Fig. 36) in 1792 in Ste. Genevieve, just south of the main village and across from *le Grand Champ*.<sup>327</sup> He listed the property as his primary residence and the center from which he operated several business ventures with his brother Vital, including the production of salt at La Saline, lead mining, and agriculture. The simple rectangular residence was built without a masonry foundation; the vertical eastern red cedar logs were placed directly into the ground approximately three feet deep, forming both the foundation and the

<sup>325</sup> Ste. Genevieve Archives, State Historical Society of Missouri, file 117. Jean Baptiste, *père*, estate inventory from 1773, along with baptismal records of his children and grandchildren, are in the file which help to date when the sons migrated to Ste. Genevieve. Jean Baptiste, *fils*, J.B. Bauvais III, was born in Kaskaskia in 1789 based on his baptismal record from the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Kaskaskia. Their next child, Augustin Bauvais, was born in 1791 in Ste. Genevieve according to his baptismal record. Bauvais Family history and genealogical record. Three-ring binder provided by the family.

<sup>326</sup> Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 82.

<sup>327</sup> Guyette, "Tree Ring Dating of French Colonial Vertical Log Houses." Dendrochronology data developed on the residence suggests that the construction date is correct.

exterior walls. It measured 69 by 28 feet in plan and had three interior rooms: a large *salle* or all-purpose living/sleeping room, a central hall (or trading room), and a *cuisine* (kitchen). When originally constructed, there were two stone chimneys, but no *galeries*. Evidence within the roof structure indicates that the original roof was hipped, likely thatched, and supported by heavy timber Norman trusses. This building type has its ancestry in Normandy, France, then Quebec, Canada, and typically had steeply-pitched hipped roofs and followed the *enfilade* or linear interior plan. This description perhaps helps illustrate how the home Jean Baptiste,  *fils*, built for his family may have been organized and constructed.

Although not much information is known about the setting of the residence or surrounding buildings, information from an estate inventory in 1811 illustrates that Jean Baptiste,  *fils*, retained the “house in which he lives, with his moiety of the lot on which there are a negro cabin and several fruit trees.” The lot was divided by a line running through the middle, from the street and going directly towards the hills to the west. A garden and an old barn are also noted as being on the property, which was given a total valuation of \$750.<sup>328</sup>

Some inferences may be made regarding the configuration of the residence based on contemporary documents that described other properties in Ste. Genevieve. Henry Brackenridge provided an excellent description of the Bauvais residence (which was likely the home of Vital, Jean Baptiste’s brother) in his *Recollections of Persons and Places in the West*. He described the yard as being enclosed by the typical palisaded constructed of 8-to-10-inch diameter cedar pickets about 7 feet high with a sharpened point at the top resembling a stockade. Brackenridge characterized the front yard of Vital’s residence as narrow, but with a spacious back yard that contained the barn, stables, quarters for enslaved persons, and other farmyard necessities. A large garden with a variety of vegetables and flowers was also enclosed with pickets. A small orchard was next to the garden. The exterior of Vital’s house was whitewashed.<sup>329</sup> The 1811 inventory from the Jean Baptiste,  *fils*, house lists many of the same features described by Brackenridge, allowing the comparisons to be made.

### **Delassus-Kern House**

Pierre-Charles de Hault de Lassus de St. Vrain de Luzières was born in Bouchain, France, in 1738. His grandfather was mayor of Bouchain, a small city in northeastern France, a position inherited by de Lassus's father and then himself. The de Lassus patriarchs actively promoted the economic development through agriculture, commerce, mining, and river navigation, experience that would contribute to the knowledge and vision de Lassus would bring with him to New Bourbon. He and his wife Domitille Josèphe married in 1765 and together had four sons and one daughter. A staunch monarchist dedicated to the Bourbon family and King Louis XVI, his political affiliations and sympathies in France would later influence on his position in the fledgling American republic.<sup>330</sup>

Amidst the tumult of the French Revolution in 1789, de Lassus recognized the likely danger to himself, and his family, and made plans to emigrate, purchasing 2,000 acres of land on the banks of the Ohio River in June 1790. While the company offering the land was later revealed as fraudulent and his land claims void, de Lassus, his wife, two sons, one daughter, and a number of domestic servants left France the next month. They arrived in Philadelphia in October 1790 before departing for Ohio. With the revelation of the fraudulent sale, the family returned east to Pittsburgh in April 1791, purchasing two tracts of land there and building a house described as “not magnificent, but pleasant and agreeable, which serves the

<sup>328</sup> Estate Inventory, John B. St. Gemme Bauvais, Book D Page 26, Ste Genevieve County Courthouse, Probate Records.

<sup>329</sup> Brackenridge. *Recollections*, 20–21.

<sup>330</sup> Carl J. Ekberg, *A French Aristocrat in the American West: The Shattered Dreams of De Lassus de Luzières* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2010), 7–10.



needs of a man who is wealthy but not too particular.” In Pittsburgh, de Lassus met the Frenchman Bartholémé Tardiveau, who would become his business partner in New Bourbon. Tardiveau encouraged the relocation of French families then living in Gallipolis, Ohio into Spanish-controlled lands west of the Mississippi River. Drawn west in part by this social connection, de Lassus left Pittsburgh in 1792 for Kaskaskia where he strategized with Tardiveau over the ensuing months about business ventures in the region. De Lassus resolved to move his family and establish a new colony on the bluffs south of Ste. Genevieve, which he would eventually name New Bourbon in honor of the deposed French dynasty to which he harbored a lasting loyalty.<sup>331</sup>

De Lassus began his permanent residency at New Bourbon in the summer of 1793, having petitioned to the Spanish Governor Carondelet for a land grant that April, writing:

I’m proposing to build my residence, and where verily the principal families of farmers from Gallipolis will also settle, will be called New Bourbon. This is part of a concession originally granted to Monsieur François Vallé of Ste. Genevieve, who in turn ceded it to Sieur Israel Dodge, who in turn ceded half of it to Monsieur Bartholémé Tardiveau, who in turn ceded it to me as a gift. I beg Your Excellency to approve and accept the primitive transmissions of title for this concession.<sup>332</sup>

The vague nature of the petition would later cause the American government to question the de Lassus family’s ownership of the property. In the meantime, construction of his residence was a more immediate and constant concern for de Lassus as work on the vertical log home on the bluffs near New Bourbon progressed slowly. In private letters to Tardiveau, de Lassus complained that his new residence was behind schedule and would not be completed before his family arrived from Pittsburgh. He stayed at length with his friend François Vallé. Construction delays were common while Ste. Genevieve was in the process of moving the townsite to higher ground, and skilled labor was in high demand. Individuals enslaved by François Vallé and Jean Baptiste Pratte were conscripted to complete the de Lassus residence.

De Lassus sent for his family in Pittsburgh to join him in 1793. Madame de Lassus sold their belongings and the Pittsburgh residence for the funds to move the family to New Bourbon. The travel party set out in December 1793 and consisted of three Clarisse nuns in addition to de Lassus’s wife Domitille Josèphe, two sons Jacques-Marcellin-Léon and Philippe-François-Camille, their daughter Jeanne-Felicité-Odile who was pregnant at the time, her husband Pierre Derbigny, their small child Charles-Zenon, and Antoine Soulard, a family friend who would become known as a surveyor in St. Louis. De Lassus met his family in Cape Girardeau, Missouri, in February 1794, after their three-month journey.<sup>333</sup>

The individuals Vallé and Pratte enslaved continued work on de Lassus residence, and in March, de Lassus wrote that “we’re still camped out, and God only knows when our thatched cottage will be livable.” In short order, de Lassus, whose debts had been mounting along with his poor health, became so financially overwhelmed that he deeded his land and possessions to his youngest son, Camille, in 1794, with the caveat that he and his wife could live there for the remainder of their days.<sup>334</sup>

The house was likely completed between 1794 and 1797 when de Lassus recorded the census of residents in New Bourbon. The vertical log construction was situated on a high spot on the hills overlooking the Mississippi River with a view of *le Grand Champ*. Nicolas de Finiels wrote in his 1803 manuscript that:

---

<sup>331</sup> Ekberg, *A French Aristocrat*, 15, 20–27, 32–36, 41–50, 119.

<sup>332</sup> Ekberg, *A French Aristocrat*, 116.

<sup>333</sup> Ekberg, *A French Aristocrat*, 57–67; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 278.

<sup>334</sup> Bonnie Stepenoff and Debbie Bibb, “Ste. Genevieve Historic Preservation Field School 2000 and 2001: The Delassus-Kern House” (Jefferson City: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Division of State Parks, 2003), 27; Deed 399: Mr. and Mrs. De Luzières to their son Camille De Lassus, 1794, Ste. Genevieve Archives, Collection 3636, Folder 43.

Monsieur de Luzières house, which is located between New Bourbon and the Saline at a higher spot on the hills, enjoys the full scope of this seductive view; indeed this view is even more sweeping, for it extends off to the north. This elevation goes far toward making a visit there as healthy as it is agreeable.<sup>335</sup>

It should be noted that although a direct connection between the house in its existing form and de Lassus is currently conjectural and has not been definitively established through documentary or archeological evidence, the siting of the house on de Lassus's land grant and the proximity of the house to New Bourbon site create a historical link that should be considered as part of its significance.

It appears that along with the house, outbuildings and other structures were completed on the property during the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. Among these may have been housing for those engaged in work for the family. During legal hearings in 1806, de Lassus stated that a cabin was built on a portion of the land in 1798, and that it was occupied by a free Black woman who had been living there for five to six years. This information is supported in de Lassus' New Bourbon 1797 census in which two free Black women were identified:

Two free negro women named Lisette and Rose, the first 45 years old, she resides in the village of New Bourbon, the latter aged around fifty-eight to sixty years old, she resides at the Saline. They conduct themselves well, work at farming and raise animals.<sup>336</sup>

By 1801, de Lassus owed his son Carlos thousands of dollars and had mortgaged most of their remaining possessions in an attempt to guarantee the debt. This included all their belongings, as well as a person de Lassus and his wife enslaved. Nevertheless, de Lassus and his wife lived out the remainder of their lives in New Bourbon and the house they had built there on the bluff.<sup>337</sup> They both died in 1806, destitute save for the property, and in deep debt. They are buried in an unmarked grave in Ste. Genevieve's Memorial Cemetery.

When the new American government took control of the former Louisiana Territory in 1804 it began to question many Spanish land grants, including that of the de Lassus' property. This sparked a long legal battle to prove ownership of the property and document improvements to the land, eventually taking more than 30 years and multiple lawsuits to resolve, until the United States Supreme Court ruled in favor of the family in 1835.

During the period between de Lassus's death in 1806 and the court case decision, the fate of the house is largely unknown. It is unclear if the family continued to live in the vertical log house on top of the bluffs or if they were living elsewhere in the community. What is known is that the estate was administered by the de Lassus's son Camille, who died in 1812, and a family friend Marie Philippe Leduc. With the estate still unsettled, the property was auctioned in 1819, and de Lassus' son Carlos was the highest bidder, paying \$11,834.75 (\$289,000). This legally reclaimed title to the property for the family, and the following day Carlos deeded the property to his deceased brother Camille's children Odile, Ceran, Marie Louise, and Leon, who were all still minors. Though the land was purchased at the auction by Carlos, the original

---

<sup>335</sup> Nicolas de Finiels, *An Account of Upper Louisiana*, Carl J. Ekberg and William E. Foley, eds. (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1989), 46–47.

<sup>336</sup> Lorenzo J. Greene, Gary R. Kremer, and Antonio F. Holland, *Missouri's Black Heritage*, Revised, Volume I. (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1993), 16.

<sup>337</sup> Robert R. Archibald, "Honor and Family: The Career of Lt. Gov. Carlos de Hault de Lassus," *Gateway Heritage* (Spring 1992): 38–40.

Spanish land grant of 7,056 arpents to de Lassus was not confirmed until the 1835 Supreme Court ruling validated the transaction.<sup>338</sup>

### **The Development of Other Significant Early Properties**

Ste. Genevieve was defined and influenced by a handful of prominent and wealthy families, who mostly came to Illinois Country via French Canada. Aside from those discussed above, among the prominent French colonial families that migrated across the river were the Deguire, Dorlac, Aubuchon, Carpentier, Bolduc, LaSource, Gouvreau, Seraphin, and Lachance families, some of whose early family residences remain extant today.

A native French-Canadian Louis Bolduc arrived in the old village of Ste. Genevieve in the 1760s already a prosperous lead miner, merchant, and agriculturist.<sup>339</sup> His son, Louis Bolduc, *fils*, had constructed a *poteaux-sur-sole* residence on South Main Street by 1793 and in 1797 married Marie-Louis Beauvais, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Ste. Gemme Bauvais. The couple lived in the residence until the junior Bolduc died in 1815, with the property the passing to their heirs, and remaining in the family into the twentieth century.<sup>340</sup>

Other notable residences constructed during the early 1790s included the *poteaux-sur-sole* Vallé II (Dorlac House) on St. Marys Road; the *poteaux-sur-sole* Gouvreau House on present-day LaHaye Street; the *poteaux-sur-sole* Seraphin/Recole House on present-day Seraphin Street, and the *poteaux-sur-sole* Gibourd-Vallé house on present-day North Fourth Street.<sup>341</sup> The Bequette-Ribault House on present-day St. Marys Road, constructed in the *poteaux-en-terre* style circa 1808, is the third remaining such structure in Ste. Genevieve aside from the two Bauvais homes.<sup>342</sup> Illustrating the changing demographics of the village in the early part of the nineteenth century as the United States began to creep further westward, the Steiger Haus was constructed by early German immigrants to the town circa 1810.<sup>343</sup>

### **Cross-Cultural Exchange in Colonial Ste. Genevieve**

#### **Native American Groups**

As European colonization increased and became embedded within Illinois Country, intermarriage between French *voyageurs* and Native American women became increasingly rare. The progeny of these unions, however, were common, assimilated to French colonial culture, and considered ethnically White by the French colonial community. Native Americans and colonists were by this period firmly segregated from one another. But Native American tribes, including the Osage, Illinois, Peorias, Shawnees, and Delawares had villages in the region with established trade networks among the tribes and European settlements. The villages between Ste. Genevieve and Cape Girardeau remained active vibrant communities until the forced removal of the residents by the Federal government in the 1820s.<sup>344</sup>

---

<sup>338</sup> Stepenoff and Bibb, "Ste. Genevieve Preservation Field School," 6; *Charles Dehault Delassus, Appellant v. The United States*, 34 U.S. 117 (1835); Deed Record Book E, 71–72.

<sup>339</sup> Douglas C. McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District" (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2001), 7-22.

<sup>340</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-22.

<sup>341</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 6, 59.

<sup>342</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 60.

<sup>343</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-98.

<sup>344</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 7.

A mutuality of influence thus remained present during this period.<sup>345</sup> For French immigrants, the influence of cultural exchange continued to be most visible in their fashion. Moccasins remained common footwear and Native American buckskin jerkins were worn by French colonial men and women alike.<sup>346</sup> Among Native American men in Illinois Country, by the end of the eighteenth century, they were assumed to possess steel knives, glass mirrors, and gun powders, all introduced by Europeans.<sup>347</sup> As Ekberg points out, however, there were inevitably more complex ways in which French colonial culture, in particular, was shaped by the Native American cultures. It is important to ask, with the deep history of *Métis* families in the Illinois Country, how did the presence of Native American wives and mothers shape cuisine, medicines, housekeeping habits, childrearing techniques, or interpersonal or familial relationships?<sup>348</sup> Moreover, as Brackenridge recounted, Native American boys around the village “often intermingled with those of the White village and practiced shooting with the bow and arrow...”<sup>349</sup> Such experiences inevitably shaped both Native American and French colonial children in adulthood, but it is impossible to identify the particularities of how.

Outside of intermarriage, the most intimate relationship between French colonials and Native Americans during the latter half of the eighteenth century was in the context of enslavement. No enslaved Native Americans appeared as part of the 1752 census, but by the late 1760s that had changed, and the practice had become relatively common.<sup>350</sup> While enslaved Native Americans lacked official legal standing in French Louisiana, many of Ste. Genevieve’s enslaved Native American residents were not far from their native tribes and lands. This proximity and the *habitants’* awareness that they survived in Illinois Country at the mercy of Native people perhaps led French colonial enslavers to treat enslaved Native American residents with at least a degree of moderation. Relations between the colonists and local Native Americans during the 1750s and 1760s were generally peaceable, even positive.<sup>351</sup> This relative peace shifted during the late 1760s as relations between French colonial villages and Native American tribes began to fracture.

After Spanish authorities assumed control of Louisiana, the new administration took steps to phase out Native American enslavement by outlawing the sale of enslaved Native Americans. This decree, however, did not free those who were already enslaved or any children they had. François Vallé carried out this order in Ste. Genevieve in 1770, taking that opportunity to conduct a census of enslaved Native Americans in the community. They numbered twenty-nine: six enslaved men, six enslaved women, and seventeen enslaved children under the age of fifteen.<sup>352</sup> There is evidence that the decree went unheeded by colonists as it was republished in St. Louis in 1787, and Ste. Genevieve’s records indicate that illegal trading of enslaved Native Americans continued into the 1790s. Given its illegal status, the practice is nearly impossible to track through documents as transactions were typically verbal.<sup>353</sup>

In the late 1790s, tribes displaced by colonists elsewhere in the early United States began arriving in present-day eastern Missouri. The Shawnee and Delaware tribes were displaced from their native lands around the Ohio River Valley; the Cherokees from the southeast, along with the Sauk, Fox, Miami, Kickapoo, and Wea from the present-day Great Lakes region, also began arriving in the area as well. The Peoria had been living in the region long before the 1790s. Members of each of these nations settled in the Missouri territory for periods as North America continued an eastward to westward transition to a fully

<sup>345</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 114.

<sup>346</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 314, 317.

<sup>347</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 118.

<sup>348</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 116–117.

<sup>349</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 26.

<sup>350</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 104.

<sup>351</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 38.

<sup>352</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 104–105.

<sup>353</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 106–107.

colonized landscape.<sup>354</sup> The Shawnee and Delaware migrated to the west side of the Mississippi during the 1780s; by the latter years of that decade they had established villages in the vicinity south of Ste. Genevieve along the Mississippi's smaller tributaries;<sup>355</sup> the 1797 census for New Bourbon lists 70 Shawnee and 120 Delaware families residing in the district.<sup>356</sup> The Peorias, too, arrived in the vicinity of the village, many converting to Catholicism and getting baptized in Ste. Genevieve.<sup>357</sup> These three tribes largely operated as satellites of Ste. Genevieve for several decades at the end of the eighteenth century, with the colonists and Native Americans living in "relative harmony."

This harmony was not without its caveats from the racist perspective of the colonists. By the beginning the nineteenth century, the *habitants* had petitioned Vallé "complaining that the Peorias were ravaging their crops by cutting maize, pasturing horses on arable lands, and leaving open gates in the fence around the Big Field." The petition disparagingly claimed that "[t]he indolence of these Native Americans, who are not spread out like the tribes further away, creates in them a disposition to pillage." The regulated agricultural practices of *le Grand Champ* were thus incompatible with the free foraging traditions of Native American tribes. The petitioners requested the Peorias be resettled further west, and the request was granted; Colonial authorities and ambitions again pushed the tribe ever further from their ancestral homelands.<sup>358</sup>

The Osage, who called themselves Ni-U-Ko'n-Ska or "children of the middle waters," also resided in the greater region, west of Ste. Genevieve. They maintained their distance from colonial settlements. However, the relationships between Osage and colonists in Illinois Country during the final decades of the eighteenth century grew increasingly hostile, the exception being the Osage Nation's continued commercial relationships with fur traders.<sup>359</sup> Horses were often the impetus for cross-cultural clashes. As part of the "equine revolution," the Spanish had introduced horses to the present-day Southwest and the Osage Nation fully integrated the animal into their culture during the seventeenth century.<sup>360</sup> By the 1770s, the Osage affinity for horses led to persistent nonviolent raids on Ste. Genevieve with the intention of stealing horses. While bloodless, these incursions antagonized the *habitants*.<sup>361</sup>

By the end of the decade, village residents petitioned for retributive action against the Osage Nation, claiming that "persons now find themselves totally without horses because of repeated thefts of said nations. . . they fear with reason that they will be unable, through lack of horses, to grind their wheat and accomplish their labors."<sup>362</sup> The raids, however, continued through the following decade, culminating during the late 1780s and 1790s. In the first part of that decade, a period of crisis erupted. Colonists called for the prohibition of trade with Osage Nation along the Missouri River and the colonial governor issued a declaration of war against the nation. Colonial sentiment was emphasizing "extermination" of the Osage Nation. Colonial attacks were never mounted, however. By 1794, with diplomatic negotiations and assistance offered by the powerful fur-trading Chocteau brothers, the conflict had cooled and trade between the parties resumed.<sup>363</sup> Indeed, while agriculture and various industries provided the bedrock of the economy for Ste. Genevieve, trade with Native Americans remained a lively commerce at the end of

---

<sup>354</sup> Wolferman, *The Osage in Missouri*, 3.

<sup>355</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 90.

<sup>356</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 91.

<sup>357</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 94–96.

<sup>358</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 113; Aron, *American Confluence*, 110–111.

<sup>359</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 87, 119; National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Foundation Document*, "The Creation of Ste Genevieve and a Unique Culture," <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#creation-of-stegenevieve>.

<sup>360</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 12–13.

<sup>361</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 89.

<sup>362</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 89–90.

<sup>363</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 99–102; Aron, *American Confluence*, 92–93.



the eighteenth century and into the nineteenth century. As late as 1817 the still-powerful Vallé family partially monopolized this network until the last of the tribes were forced out of the region in the 1830s as part of the Indian Removal Act and the Trail of Tears.<sup>364</sup>

By this time, the Osage were no longer a perceived threat to Ste. Genevieve's *habitants*. In 1808 the hostilities of the previous decades reached a devastating resolution for the Osage when the nation was coerced into signing away 52.5 million acres of its territory in Missouri and Arkansas for \$1,200 in cash and \$1,500 in goods.<sup>365</sup>

## Enslaved Workers

Most enslaved individuals in Missouri labored on small farms rather than large agricultural operations. While this difference alludes to a regional character of enslavement that ultimately differed from that of the American Deep South, historian Diane Mutti Burke's research provides an important caution:

Nineteenth-century White Americans' collective memory, in combination with cultural references, resulted in the myth of mild border slavery trumping formerly enslaved Missourians' criticisms of the system (...)important correctives by and large have neglected the experiences of the many black and White Southerners who lived on small-slaveholding farms in the upland or border South, however, thus allowing for the belief that slavery was easier to endure in the border states.<sup>366</sup>

Indeed, the pre-German Missouri River Valley was known as the Little Dixie Region of Missouri, drawing the connection between the two regions, and Diane Mutti Burke's research provides an examination of Missouri's regional context through the daily experience of both enslavers and enslaved individuals, while reminding the reader: "Slavery differed in significant ways in Missouri, but this never translated into an overall 'better' system of bondage."<sup>367</sup>

Enslaved persons of African descent or of mixed race living in Ste. Genevieve comprised a sizeable portion of the populace during the town's colonial period. The 1772 Spanish census recorded that they constituted more than 41 percent of the total population.<sup>368</sup> Roughly half of the White residents enslaved people for free labor and expansion of wealth. These *habitants* forced their enslaved laborers to work in households, mine lead, row boats, build houses, and their skills were exploited.<sup>369</sup> Agricultural work, however, comprised the vast majority of work for enslaved laborers. Henry Brackenridge captured this dynamic in his recollections, writing:

... Their agricultural labors commence in the month of April, when the inhabitants, with their slaves, are seen going and returning, each morning and evening [to and from *le Grand Champ*]. ... with their ploughs, carts, horses, etc.<sup>370</sup>

While enslaving in Ste. Genevieve was practiced across the classes, wealthy families enslaved more people than others. By 1766, a contemporary account asserted that François Vallé *père* enslaved approximately

<sup>364</sup> Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri*, 246.

<sup>365</sup> "American Indians in Missouri Timeline," Kathryn M. Buder Center for American Indian Studies (St. Louis, Missouri: Washington University, 2020). [https://cpb-us-w2.wpmucdn.com/sites.wustl.edu/dist/a/1072/files/2021/10/American-Indians-in-Missouri-Timeline\\_FL21.pdf](https://cpb-us-w2.wpmucdn.com/sites.wustl.edu/dist/a/1072/files/2021/10/American-Indians-in-Missouri-Timeline_FL21.pdf) (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>366</sup> Diane Mutti Burke, *On Slavery's Borders: Missouri's Small-Slaveholding Households, 1815-1865* (Early American Places Series) (Athens: The University of Georgia Press, 2010).

<sup>367</sup> Mutti Burke, *On Slavery's Borders*, 3–4.

<sup>368</sup> Houck, *The Spanish Regime in Missouri*, Vol. I: 53–60.

<sup>369</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 155; Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 210.

<sup>370</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 228.

one hundred people of African descent.<sup>371</sup> Enslaved domestic workers were largely women and their documented histories are found in the baptisms of their children, in burial records, as well as court documents for licenses to remain free, freedom suits, and “slave sales.”<sup>372</sup> Their influence on French colonial culture, however, can no doubt be inferred through the architecture, music, and the cuisine that they prepared for their enslavers. Brackenridge attests to the popularity of gumbo, an African dish, on the Bauvais table, the contribution of the enslaved cook of African descent who had likely come to Illinois Country from the Gulf Coast.<sup>373</sup> Regardless, enslaved women of African descent working in a French colonial household as well as other enslaved workers were typically housed in freestanding quarters behind the enslaver’s residence.<sup>374</sup>

After the transfer of French Louisiana to Spain, the Spanish Crown reaffirmed the Code Noir in 1769, with some modifications to merge French and Spanish legal systems and codes.<sup>375</sup> As it had been under French rule, the Code Noir remained largely performative and difficult to enforce in the remote territory.<sup>376</sup>

The Spanish administration also issued their own series of decrees concerning enslaved workers of African descent. While no known revolt occurred, during the late 1770s and early 1780s four ordinances were issued that suggest White residents of the Illinois Country feared the consequences of their systematic abuse of enslaved and free residents of African descent. These laws forbade Black and White people from socializing and White people from selling alcohol to Black people; prevented Black enslaved people from crossing the Mississippi River without the express written consent of their enslavers; outlawed Black people from leaving their quarters or gathering collectively after sundown; and dictated Black residents’ fashion choices.<sup>377</sup> Those who violated these decrees were publicly punished, including one documented instance in 1767 in which an enslaved resident was whipped one hundred times in the town square.<sup>378</sup> This physical abuse extended to the private sphere. As Brackenridge documented in the Bauvais home, he remembered Madame Ste. Gemme Bauvais as having “an open cheerful countenance and an expression of kindness and affection to her numerous offspring, and to all others excepting her colored domestics, toward whom she was rigid and severe.”<sup>379</sup>

The local population of free Black people grew in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth century so that a small enclave of free Black people had likely emerged in Ste. Genevieve by the time of Missouri statehood. This district would have offered Black residents, enslaved and free alike, a place where they could socialize and unwind outside the restrictive confines of the White gaze that dominated the town.<sup>380</sup> By 1791 the census indicated thirteen free people of mixed race and thirteen free Black residents.<sup>381</sup> By 1844 there were seventy-seven individuals.<sup>382</sup>

---

<sup>371</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 200.

<sup>372</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 157.

<sup>373</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 300.

<sup>374</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 212–213.

<sup>375</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 203.

<sup>376</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 207.

<sup>377</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 207–208.

<sup>378</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 208, 221.

<sup>379</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 243–244.

<sup>380</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 234.

<sup>381</sup> “Missouri, State, and Territorial Census, St. Louis, 1791. Census for Ste. Genevieve;” *Family Search*, <https://www.familysearch.org/ark:/61903/3:1:3Q57-L9H9-8SHS?wc=Q4JZ-826%3A1055507601%2C1055507602&cc=2075262&i=14> (accessed March 21, 2025).

<sup>382</sup> Elizabeth M. Scott, “François Janis, John Ribault, and Clarisse, a Free Woman of Color: A Discussion of Exclusion, Structural Violence, and Privilege in Ste. Genevieve,” Presented at Society for Historical Archaeology, Washington, D.C. (2016); Missouri Secretary of State Population Statistics.

While the culture of White supremacy dictated the politics and administration of the village, the intimacy of small-town life and often domestic nature of enslavement meant that, while frowned upon by many White residents, interracial relationships between Black and White residents were not uncommon.<sup>383</sup> A notable instance arose in the late 1790s when Antoine Janis, son of Nicholas Janis who had built Green Tree Tavern circa 1790, entered into a relationship with a mixed-race woman named Marie-Louise, who was enslaved by Antoine's brother-in-law Vital Bauvais. The Janis family and other prominent members of the White Ste. Genevieve colonial elite actively opposed the relationship. The White community's opposition, however, was unheeded by Antoine and Marie-Louise. After Marie-Louise was sent away, Antoine, by a contemporary account "fled to the American side [of the Mississippi], from where he has supplied friends with a considerable amount of money to purchase the mulatto so that he can live with her freely and without restrictions."<sup>384</sup>

After the Louisiana Purchase in 1803 made French and Spanish Louisiana part of the United States, the Missouri territorial government legislated its own Code Noir. On October 1, 1804, the *Laws of the District of Louisiana* applied to persons of African descent in Missouri whether they were free or enslaved. These laws required that enslaved people not be allowed to leave their enslavers' property; they could not bear arms or weapons unless required for hunting or personal protection; and they could not assemble or gather in groups or do business with others regardless of color without special permissions. Severe punishments were identified for infractions from public beating to death.<sup>385</sup>

### Waning French Influence

Throughout the last decades of the eighteenth and the first decades of the nineteenth century, the Mississippi River region around Ste. Genevieve slowly but inexorably began shifting away from its French roots towards a more Americanized culture as geopolitical events determined the future of North America. The American Revolution (1775–1783) spurred the first inklings of this shift. As early as the 1790s, the French colonial villages between St. Louis and Kaskaskia increasingly resembled American towns as brick and frame buildings with symmetrical detailing expanded their footprints in the built environment.<sup>386</sup> The Louisiana Purchase of 1803 accelerated this shift as Illinois Country was included in the territory officially transferred to the United States. When Lewis and Clark passed through the region Ste. Genevieve's population had reached around 1,000 residents, most of whom were still French colonial in heritage.<sup>387</sup> Jefferson's agents in the trans-Mississippi territory encountered the French culture in the region with a degree of cultural disdain. Meriwether Lewis wrote of the French colonial residents he encountered in Missouri:

In their manners they unite all the careless gaiety and ample hospitality of the best times of France, yet, like most of their countrymen in America, they are but ill-qualified for the rude life of the frontier. Not that they are without talent, for they possess such natural genius and vivacity; not that they are destitute of any enterprise, for their hunting excursions are long and laborious and hazardous, but their exertions are desultory, their industry is without system and without perseverance. The surrounding country, therefore, though rich, is not generally well cultivated. The inhabitants chiefly subsist by hunting and trading with the Indians, and confine themselves to gardening, in which they excel.<sup>388</sup>

<sup>383</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 224.

<sup>384</sup> Ekberg, *Colonial Ste. Genevieve*, 226.

<sup>385</sup> "The Black Code in Missouri Territory," *Missouri State Archives Missouri's Early Slave Laws: A History in Documents*. Missouri Secretary of State, [www.sos.mo.gov/archives/education/aahi/earlyslavelaws/slavelaws](http://www.sos.mo.gov/archives/education/aahi/earlyslavelaws/slavelaws) (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>386</sup> Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri*, 184–185.

<sup>387</sup> Bonnie Stepenoff, "Faire une Maison: Carpenters in Ste. Genevieve, 1750–1850," 28.

<sup>388</sup> Cavanaugh, "On Permanence," 49.

Lewis's somewhat disparaging inflection anticipated the impending Americanization that would further accelerate after Missouri statehood in 1821. An account from another of Jefferson's agents reflects how exotic the French villages appeared to American sensibilities. Captain George Hunter, who explored the lower portion of the Louisiana Purchase as part of the Dunbar and Hunter expedition commissioned by Jefferson, wrote:

The houses in the Illinois country generally are built of one storey, & a garrot, with a celler under about 1/3 of the whole. & no back buildings. They have a very large front with considerable depth, all of their rooms are on one floor; some are built of Stone, and others of Logs & placed upright & tenanted [tenoned?] into a plate at top and bottom, the joints filled up with stone mortar; all built with a Piazza from 6 to 12 feet wide all round; which gives them a very airy appearance, like the Chinese Taste or Stile.<sup>389</sup>

While Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis were approximately the same size during the Corps of Discovery Expedition, in the 1810s counties began to be subdivided out of the vast Ste. Genevieve District and the namesake village began to lose its influence over the resource-rich lands that surrounded it.<sup>390</sup> Missouri became a U.S. territory in 1812, and Ste. Genevieve became one of five territorial districts. Furthermore, as American residents moved to the village in growing numbers, established local French businesses struggled to compete with the new upstarts. Anglo-American mercantile practices implemented prominent signage, extensive stock sourced from wholesale markets in Philadelphia and Baltimore, and formal storefronts separated from residences. These new practices eventually overwhelmed the more informal traditional French mercantile practices.<sup>391</sup> Likewise English began to replace French as the primary language, both spoken and written. The French colonial elite encouraged their children to learn the new language and the territory's only newspaper, *The Missouri Gazette*, was published exclusively in English. Ste. Genevieve Academy, established circa 1808 and the only such institution in the village, taught both French and English congruently, with no preference given to either language.<sup>392</sup> By 1811, Brackenridge commented that

Upon the whole, the American manners, and even language, begin to predominate. The young men have already been formed by our government, and those growing up will have known no other. A singular change has taken place, which one would think, ought not to be the result of a transition from a despotism to a republican government: luxury has increased in a wonderful degree, and there exists something like a distinction in the classes of society.<sup>393</sup>

The landscapes surrounding the French villages of the region were also shifting. The forests were "getting thinner and harder to find, especially near St. Louis." There, too, the common fields were being abandoned.<sup>394</sup> *Le Grand Champ*, however, remained mature, vast, and cultivated, the largest such arable compound in Illinois Country. In 1806, a travel writer described its continued prominence in the agricultural landscape, writing

...the prairie, which is here dominated by the Big Field, contains about fifteen thousand acres of natural meadow, rich and level as the planter could wish. This is surveyed out into lots of eighty and hundred acres or more and owned by almost every person in the town.<sup>395</sup>

---

<sup>389</sup> Cavanaugh, "On Permanence," 50–51.

<sup>390</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 10.

<sup>391</sup> Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri*, 185.

<sup>392</sup> Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri*, 185; McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7–69.

<sup>393</sup> Brackenridge, *Views of Louisiana*, 234.

<sup>394</sup> Foley, *The Genesis of Missouri*, 184–185.

<sup>395</sup> Mueller, "How Grand Was Le Grand Champ?"

A few years later, another traveler remarked on the scene, describing how he

...landed into an extensive corn field which appears to me more like a cane brake, the corn so lofty that it would take a tall man to reach an ear. I traveled on three miles before I got through it.<sup>396</sup>

*Le Grand Champ* continued in its striking open-field pattern throughout the nineteenth century and into the early twentieth century, a vestige of an increasingly distant and vanishing French colonial heritage.<sup>397</sup>

---

<sup>396</sup> Mueller, "How Grand Was Le Grand Champ?"

<sup>397</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 128.





**FIGURE 37.** 1825 map of Ste. Genevieve. (Source: State Historical Society of Missouri)

## Ste. Genevieve's Evolution into a Midwest American Town (1821–1930)<sup>398</sup>

Refer to 7. Period Plan: Ste. Genevieve's Evolution to a Midwest American Town – Local Context (1821–1930); and Map 8. Period Plan: Ste. Genevieve's Evolution to a Midwest American Town—Town Context (1821–1930)

### ***The Development and Modernization of Ste. Genevieve and Its Infrastructure***

By 1830 the boundaries of Ste. Genevieve resembled the boundaries of the town today and its population was recorded at 2,186 (Fig. 37). By 1850, prompted by a growing influx of German immigrants to the community, the town's population had more than doubled. This growth was eclipsed by that of St. Louis which had experienced an explosive population influx, reaching 100,000 residents by 1850. In other words, by the middle of the nineteenth century, St. Louis had established itself as the urban powerhouse of the region while Ste. Genevieve's political and economic influence had waned, with the town settling

<sup>398</sup> Adapted from Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., Bauvais-Amoureux House, Jean Baptiste Vallé House, Janis-Ziegler House, and Delassus-Kern House Historic Structures Reports, 2024.

into a relatively modest size that continues to this day.<sup>399</sup> The large number of immigrants arriving in Ste. Genevieve spurred a residential building boom between circa 1850 and 1875.<sup>400</sup> A second residential building boom occurred in the first decades of the twentieth century as housing was constructed for industrial workers who arrived to work in the lime works and other local industries that boomed in Ste. Genevieve during those years.<sup>401</sup>

The Catholic Church continued to be a prominent presence, physically and culturally throughout this period. Two different church structures were constructed in the nineteenth century on the same parcel as the original church. The log church of circa 1794 was replaced with a stone structure circa 1831–1837. This new edifice had a façade marked by a flat parapet and a gable that rose from the center of the parapet. In need of a larger place of worship, a much larger church was constructed between 1876 and 1880, encapsulating the stone structure within the German-influenced Gothic Revival building. This building was expanded in 1911 to include transepts and an apse, and this is how it continues to exist today. The Old Vallé School was constructed circa 1873 and sits immediately adjacent to the church building.<sup>402</sup>

Memorial Cemetery remained the primary burial site for the community throughout the majority of the nineteenth century. By the 1870s, the cemetery was becoming overcrowded, and new burials often disturbed the older graves. The cemetery was closed to new internments in 1881, although a final burial was permitted in 1894 when Odile Pratt Vallé was interred in the family plot. Odile Pratt Vallé's internment was permitted because she provided the majority of funds for the brick church and donated the land for what is now Vallé Springs Cemetery. The large marble obelisks Jean Baptiste Vallé erected to himself and his wife upon his death in 1854 remain among the site's dominant markers. By the time the cemetery closed to new internments, approximately 5,000 people had been buried in the cemetery, nearly half of whom were children under the age of six years old and approximately one quarter were women under thirty. Those buried in Memorial Cemetery also included more than fifty Native Americans, approximately 660 Catholic enslaved workers, and forty free people of color. A portion of the three dozen victims of a steamboat explosion that occurred near Ste. Genevieve in 1852 were also laid to rest in Memorial Cemetery.<sup>403</sup>

While the Catholic Church remained prominent, the town's changing demographics were apparent in the diversification of religious institutions. Construction of the German Holy Cross Lutheran Church began in 1869 and was dedicated in September 1875, located north of North Gabouri Creek at the southwest corner of present-day Second and Market Streets and in the vicinity of the Ste. Genevieve Brewery and some mills, suggesting the establishment of a German neighborhood by the late 1890s.<sup>404</sup> Construction on a Presbyterian Church began in 1904 and was dedicated in June 1909, and an evangelical Lutheran Cross Church by 1929.<sup>405</sup>

<sup>399</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 10.

<sup>400</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 10.

<sup>401</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 8-22.

<sup>402</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-53.

<sup>403</sup> "Memorial Cemetery, 1787–1881: A Guide to the Oldest Cemetery in Missouri's Oldest Permanent European Settlement." Ste. Genevieve Archives. Ste. Genevieve Public Library.

<sup>404</sup> 1901 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map, Sainte Genevieve, Saint Genevieve County Missouri. Library of Congress, [https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm\\_g048551901/?sp=1&r=0.017,0.473,0.814,0.355,0](https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm_g048551901/?sp=1&r=0.017,0.473,0.814,0.355,0) (accessed December 15, 2024); The Holy Cross Lutheran Church was torn down in 1935.

<sup>405</sup> 1911 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map, Sainte Genevieve, Saint Genevieve County Missouri. Library of Congress, [https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm\\_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0](https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0) (accessed December 15, 2024); and 1929 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map, Sainte Genevieve, Saint Genevieve County Missouri. Library of Congress,

Fences continued to provide a critical element of the Ste. Genevieve cultural landscape as livestock still roamed freely in the town's streets during the nineteenth century and fences were thus needed to protect residences and their associated gardens from foraging animals. Indeed, a unique dilemma in Ste. Genevieve was the "taking up of strays." This meant residents could claim livestock that routinely grazed or wandered on or near their land, as their own personal property. To legalize ownership, animals were described and claimed in court. Dockets identified individuals claiming hogs, horses, oxen, and other cattle. Unclaimed animals became the rightful property of the new owners. Those who owned cattle could lose legal claim if specific marks, brands, or other identifiers noting ownership were not visible.<sup>406</sup>

Around 1859, the Lincoln Elementary School, informally called "First School," was constructed on Washington Street and was the first building in Ste. Genevieve designated specifically for public education; prior to 1859, a public school was held in a rented building on the corner of South Gabouri and 2<sup>nd</sup> Streets. Replaced with a larger public school on Market Street for White students that opened in 1876, the original First School served as the town's segregated school between 1876 and 1956, providing formal education to African American children of the community, until the desegregation of Ste. Genevieve public education.<sup>407</sup> A post office was built along Merchant Street, northeast of the courthouse in 1920.<sup>408</sup> By 1907 the Ste. Genevieve Water and Light Plant had been constructed on the western banks of the Mississippi River, between North and South Gabouri Creeks, consisting of a 50,000-gallon gravity-pressured water tank elevated about 150 feet above the business district, providing some basic utility services to the town.<sup>409</sup> By 1929, water capacity had been increased to 75,000 gallons supplied by a gravity tank elevated 75 feet on a steel trestle on a hill above the business district. The streets were by then a mix of gravel and partially paved with concrete.<sup>410</sup>

Beyond the town boundaries, vestiges of the once-prominent French colonial period began to fade away through decay, razing, or construction, and updates that hid the earlier history beneath. By the 1860s New Bourbon had been abandoned,<sup>411</sup> while Kaskaskia was destroyed by flooding following another shift in the Mississippi River channel in 1881. The original townsite of Ste. Genevieve was also increasingly obscured. By the early twentieth century, archeological deposits were all that remained. An account from 1913 describes "passing over the site of Old Ste. Genevieve, where nothing but a few pieces of broken crockery can now be found."<sup>412</sup> A local report from 1930 described the remnants of an old foundation, hundreds of relics, brick debris, and the formation of a large hole, later known as the Blue Hole, at the site.<sup>413</sup>

## ***Industry and Transportation***

Around the 1820s the arrival of steamboats on the Mississippi River heralded a new era. With salt becoming easier to procure from other places where it was cheaper to manufacture, La Saline was

---

[https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm\\_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0](https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0) (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>406</sup> Ste. Genevieve Archive, Collection 3636 Folders 1425, 1426, 1426, 1476: Missouri Agricultural Census for Ste. Genevieve, 1860.

<sup>407</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-82 – 7-83; First School became known as Lincoln School in 1913.

<sup>408</sup> 1929 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map.

<sup>409</sup> 1911 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map.

<sup>410</sup> 1929 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map.

<sup>411</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 64; Norris, "Ste. Genevieve, A French Colonial Village in Illinois Country," 135.

<sup>412</sup> Norris, "Ste. Genevieve, A French Colonial Village in Illinois Country," 136.

<sup>413</sup> *Fair Play*, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri (July 5, 1930).

abandoned.<sup>414</sup> This did not mark the end of mining in the region, however. In the mid-nineteenth century, extensive mineral deposits were located at Iron Mountain, approximately 40 miles west of Ste. Genevieve. In addition to iron ore, the area was full of deposits of marble and granite. To facilitate transport of the stone types, a plank road was constructed between the iron mine and the quarries and Ste. Genevieve that approximates the route of present-day Missouri Route 32. For a brief period, the plank road provided the town with an economic boom that was soon stymied when the Iron Mountain Railroad to St. Louis was completed in 1858.<sup>415</sup> Other road projects during the Antebellum Period included a project overseen by Joseph Amoureux in his capacity as road commissioner under the Road and Canal Fund. In the 1840s a new road was identified from “a point on the St. Louis Road to the mouth of the Establishment River and the Mississippi River in the county of Ste. Genevieve.”<sup>416</sup> Amoureux was part of the team to mark and lay out an acceptable corridor for this new road, which included using wayfinding features and natural landmarks like creeks, farms, and intersections with other roads, to identify the preferred route.<sup>417</sup>

The threat of flooding and the mercurial nature of the Mississippi River continued to be a concern for residents. As an attempt to mitigate the danger, the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers constructed a number of pile dikes upstream from the old village of Ste. Genevieve on the west bank of the river as part of the development and maintenance of a 19-foot navigation channel between 1896 and 1897. The project increased the depth of the channel and improved navigation. It also unexpectedly “insulated [old Ste. Genevieve] from the erosive effects of the mainstream river channel” by developing new land along the riverbank so that by the early twentieth century, “an earthen buffer several hundred feet wide had developed between the Mississippi River and the site.”<sup>418</sup>

Railroads began connecting to Ste. Genevieve in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. By 1901, the Chester-Perryville & Ste. Genevieve Railroad was in operation from the confluence of the Mississippi River and the north fork of the Gabouri Creek south towards *le Grand Champ*.<sup>419</sup> Within a few years, the Illinois Southern had begun operations of a railroad ferry at Little Rock Landing to carry railroad cars across the Mississippi River to Kellogg, Illinois.<sup>420</sup> By 1911, the Illinois Southern and St. Louis and San Francisco Railroads, which had opened in 1904, had entirely usurped the regional lines by running two tracks alongside one another parallel to the Mississippi River north of the North Gabouri Creek before the tracks diverged and headed in separate directions just north of the South Gabouri Creek.<sup>421</sup>

In conjunction with the improved transportation networks of the early twentieth century, the town experienced another economic boom. As a result, new industrial enterprises, especially limestone quarrying, which had emerged pre-1900, soon became a sizable sector of the local economy. By the end of the first decade, Peerless White Lime Company, the Ste. Genevieve Lime Works, Western Lime Works, and W. Brebner and Co. Lime Works operated in the vicinity. By 1929, this industrial landscape had been joined by Bluff City Lime Company and the Willis Lime and Cement Company, as well as a petroleum company.<sup>422</sup>

<sup>414</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 62.

<sup>415</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination “Ste. Genevieve Historic District,” 8-122.

<sup>416</sup> The Establishment River or Creek is a tributary of the Mississippi River that runs through Ste. Genevieve. The headwaters of the stream are between the communities of Sprott and Millers and the stream crosses under U.S. Highway 55 and U.S. Highway 61 south east of Bloomsdale, Missouri.

<sup>417</sup> Ste Genevieve Archive, Collection 3636 folders 1353, 1356, 1357, 1361, 1367, 1370.

<sup>418</sup> Norris, “Ste. Genevieve, A French Colonial Village in Illinois Country,” 137.

<sup>419</sup> 1901 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map.

<sup>420</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination “Ste. Genevieve Historic District,” 8-122.

<sup>421</sup> 1911 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map.

<sup>422</sup> 1911 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map; 1929 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map.

Ste. Genevieve's tradition of cereal grains on *le Grand Champ* continued. While the town had previously struggled to find effective milling technologies, the challenge appears to have been met during the nineteenth century as several mills opened in its latter half. These included a grist mill established on North Main Street in 1856 that remained in operation into the twentieth century, as well as the Wehner and Bolle City Mill that opened on North Third Street at the end of the century.<sup>423</sup>

Reflecting the influx of German immigrants, breweries also emerged as a driving force in the local economy. Around 1890, the Ste. Genevieve Brewery opened. Shortly thereafter the Ste. Genevieve Brewery and Light Company was established.<sup>424</sup>

### **Le Grand Champ in the Nineteenth and Early Twentieth Centuries**

To protect slavery in the District of Louisiana, neither the laws of the Northwest Territory nor the Indiana Territory were imposed on the District of Louisiana. If they had, any landowner would have had the right to fence their plots within *le Grand Champ*, altering the open-field typology. Instead, no fencing laws or regulations were passed during the transitional period and when Missouri became a state in 1821, the unique status of *le Grand Champ* fell to the jurisdiction of state statutes. Legislators of the new state recognized that the open-field system aligned neither with the legal system in place on the eastern side of the Mississippi River nor with American ideas of private property and individual rights. The solution Missouri adopted was to create a corporation of which all landowners on *le Grand Champ* were stakeholders who managed the field as a joint entity.<sup>425</sup>

Under this new American management configuration, *le Grand Champ* continued to be a center of agricultural life for Ste. Genevieve, and it maintained the open-field pattern under a single fence. It remained a vast expanse until the mid-nineteenth century when river movements reduced the acreage as a result of erosion and undercutting of the banks. Between 1850 and 1890 multiple reports described it as reduced to 3,000 arpents in size, down from its original 4,000. The visual character of the field and its effect on observers, however, remained unchanged. In 1915, a scribe for the Illinois State Historical Society reported that

I passed thru the famous Big Field, still without fences except at the bluffs: it is my impression that this field of 2,000 acres is the richest and most productive field of its size anywhere in America.<sup>426</sup>

The corporation disbanded in 1907. Its dissolution meant that property owners on the field had a right to fence their land, but most chose not to, either to honor tradition or for more practical or financial reasons.<sup>427</sup>

---

<sup>423</sup> 1901 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map; 1911 Sanborn Fire Insurance Map; McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 8-122.

<sup>424</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-46, from Patti Ekberg, Carl J. Ekberg, Bill Evans, and Mark L. Naeger, *Ste. Genevieve: A Leisurely Stroll Through History* (Ste. Genevieve, Missouri: Merchant Street Publishing, 1999), 122–123.

<sup>425</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 250.

<sup>426</sup> Mueller, "How Grand Was Le Grand Champ?" While the size of *le Grand Champ* is not precisely known during this period, as of 2016 it was recorded as approximately 2,700 acres (also see "National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*).

<sup>427</sup> Ekberg, *French Roots in Illinois Country*, 250.



## ***Evolving Demographics***

### **Ethnic Cleansing of Missouri Native Americans**

While many Native Americans in Missouri managed to maintain their lands during the first half of the 1820s, Indigenous nations were increasingly dependent on, and at the mercy of, the institutional brutality of American authorities and systems. Amicable relations between the Shawnee, Delaware, Osage, and other tribes and White colonists continued to survive in small pockets, but these ties were increasingly strained as more White residents demanded the banishment of Native Americans from their settlements. After the War of 1812, which eliminated the influence of British and Spanish cultures in the region, there was no counterforce to American expansion that might support the Native American fight to maintain ancestral lands in Missouri. After statehood, the country's propulsion westward intensified and Native American struggles proliferated. In 1828, John Miller, the state's governor, announced, "Ours is a frontier state." With this assertion, he was defending the state-sanctioned eviction of Native American residents from within Missouri's boundaries. The policy was carried out with such brutal effectiveness that, by the end of the decade, it had "brought the frontier in Missouri to its closure."<sup>428</sup>

### **Residents of African Descent**

Missouri's entry into the union in 1821 set forth a national debate in Congress regarding the status of slavery. The Missouri Compromise of 1820 allowed Missouri to enter as a state that permitted slavery while Maine entered as a state where slavery was not permitted in an effort to balance and make equal the number of states with similar policies within the union. The compromise outlawed slavery in all other lands within the Louisiana Purchase north of Missouri's southern border. In 1825 Missouri legislated against any "free negro or mulatto, other than a citizen of some one of the United States," to move to Missouri. If proof of citizenship were not provided, African Americans were forced to leave the state and could be fined, imprisoned, or beaten for not obeying the law. This attempt to control the African American population did not apply to those traveling through the state, whether on overland trails or waterways, or to those individuals who were freed or emancipated from enslavement in Missouri and continued to live in the state.<sup>429</sup>

These laws were enforced on any individual who was one-quarter or more of African ancestry. Patrols were organized to police communities and given the authority to whip anyone not conforming to rules of congregation or transportation. Fear and force were state-sanctioned modes of controlling enslaved people of African descent. Missouri continued to itemize and intensify its racial legislation. Information and community were denied to those enslaved. Prior to the Civil War, crusading abolitionists were thwarted with harsh penalties of up to life in the state penitentiary. Education and the rite to congregate were also forbidden. Official subjugation of the state's enslaved people and the limitation or elimination of free Blacks living in Missouri was an attempt to control rebellions.

One such rebellion unfolded in Ste. Genevieve in 1852 when a group of five freedom seekers left the town for the Vallé Lead Mines where they connected with three others. These eight enslaved men named Bernard, Edmund, Henry, Joseph, Theodore, Isaac, Joseph, and William, equipped with firearms, crossed the Mississippi River, seeking freedom in Illinois. Dubbed the "Ste. Genevieve Stampede" in the press, the *Missouri Republican* advertised a \$1,600 reward for anyone who would return the men. All eight were captured in Illinois within weeks of their flight and returned to a St. Louis jail. It is not known what

---

<sup>428</sup> Aron, *American Confluence*, 186–187.

<sup>429</sup> Laws of the State of Missouri (1825), 600.

happened to them next. Regardless, their actions illustrate the men's deep desire for freedom, contributing to contemporary understanding of the context of enslavement in Ste. Genevieve.<sup>430</sup>

As Ste. Genevieve's population grew, enslavement remained a defining feature. In 1820 there were 983 enslaved workers in Ste. Genevieve County. On the eve of the Civil War there were 617 enslaved people in Ste. Genevieve County.<sup>431</sup> Alongside this landscape of enslavement, a small community emerged of free Black persons who owned property. By 1830 there were forty-six individuals, most of whom were listed as working farmers and ten of whom were property owners. By 1850, African Americans served as heads of household for fifteen properties; that number increased to fifty-nine individuals by 1860.<sup>432</sup>

As under eighteenth-century French or Spanish governance, interracial marriage between Black or mixed-race women and White men was also a cultural feature of nineteenth-century Ste. Genevieve and not without struggle and bravery. Emblematic of these women were Clarisse Janis and Pélagie Amoureux, both formerly enslaved women who gained their freedom. Clarisse and Pélagie entered into relationships with local White men of French descent in Ste. Genevieve: Clarisse with Jean Ribault and Pélagie in common-law marriage to Benjamin Amoureux. These relationships occurred within a context of unequal power, and both women were enslaved when their relationships began. For decades, both Pélagie and Clarisse maintained lifetime relationships with these men and built families together. Pélagie and Benjamin had seven children together and their multi-generational family lived together under one roof in 1852 at the Bauvais-Amoureux House. Despite the fact there are no found documents showing Clarisse and Jean living together, Jean did provide financially for Clarisse upon his death, giving Clarisse the means to purchase her residence. Both women lived out their lives in French colonial vertical log houses on St. Marys Road as next-door neighbors and as their families forged a long-lasting friendship. Although required to register as free Blacks with the government, which objectified and distorted their identities, Pélagie and Clarisse defied unfairness and both lived long lives.

## German Immigration

Ste. Genevieve's cultural identity pivoted in the 1830s, with the new language and lifestyles brought by the Germans. Germans soon became the largest ethnic group in Ste. Genevieve comprising 46 percent of the town's population, outnumbering French residents by 1860.<sup>433</sup> Germans brought skillsets not previously represented in the community and established a strong working middle class of skilled laborers and business owners. Among the German immigrants to the community during the antebellum period were the Ziegler family, who purchased Green Tree Tavern from the Janis family in 1832 and owned it for more than a century.<sup>434</sup>

The German population established a strong middle class with a variety of skilled crafters, shopkeepers, carpenters, and brick and stone masons. Germans owned all the groceries, bakeries, butchers, fish, and vegetable markets. German women were the only female ethnic group in Ste. Genevieve represented as

---

<sup>430</sup> Matthew Pinsker, "The 1852 Ste. Genevieve Stampede," *House Divided Project* (Carlisle, Pennsylvania: Dickinson College), <https://housedivided.dickinson.edu/sites/stampedes/st-genevieve-stampede/> (accessed December 15, 2024); Richard Blackett, "Dispossessing Massa: Fugitive Slaves and the politics of Slavery After 1850," *American Nineteenth Century History* 10 (June 2009):119–136; *Missouri Republican* (September 11, 1852).

<sup>431</sup> Scott, "François Janis, John Ribault, and Clarisse, a Free Woman of Color;" Missouri Secretary of State Population Statistics.

<sup>432</sup> U.S. Population Census, Ste. Genevieve County, 1850 and 1860; Scott, "Excavation of Poteaux-en-Terre Outbuilding," no pagination.

<sup>433</sup> Susan Flader, "The Germans of Ste. Genevieve, 1830–1890," 2–3. Paper in vertical files at Felix Vallé State Historical Site; National Park Service, "Green Tree Tavern."

<sup>434</sup> National Park Service, "Green Tree Tavern."

business owners or managers. Women (many of whom were widows) were noted at the helm of three saloons, one hotel, all the dressmaking and millinery houses, as well as general stores and groceries. There were only two non-German women who noted an occupation other than a housekeeper in Ste. Genevieve by the 1880s.<sup>435</sup>

The influx of German immigrants to Missouri was driven in part by tourist propaganda produced by German writer Gottfried Duden. Duden expressed glowing reports during his travels in 1824, and extolled the lovely climate, available land, and extensive waterways. Immigration was also facilitated by societies like the German Settlement Society of Philadelphia which purchased land near the Missouri and Gasconade Rivers to propagate agricultural and manufacturing pursuits.<sup>436</sup> In the 1830s and 1840s, other communities seeking religious freedom formed linked villages of Saxon-Lutherans and Austrians south of Ste. Genevieve County. This led to the establishment of the conservative Missouri Synod of the Lutheran Church. German Catholics also came seeking religious and economic freedoms in Ste. Genevieve County during the 1840s. Most of the German Catholics came from southern Germany, close to the French border and were familiar with French culture, ways, and language. There were almost no Germans in Missouri in 1821 at the time of statehood, but by 1834 there were 30,000 Germans in the state.<sup>437</sup>

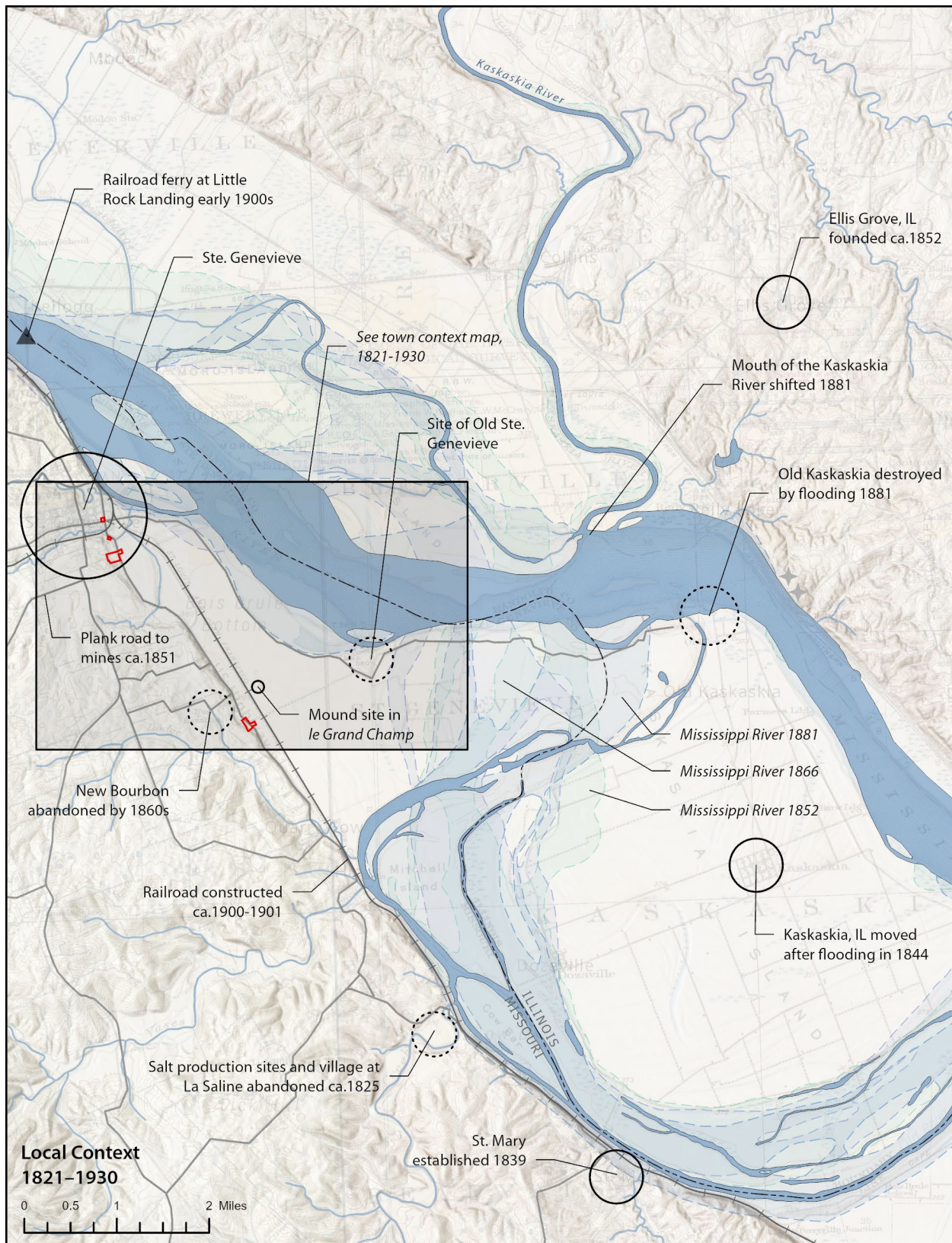
Despite the influx of new residents, the descendants of French colonial residents whose wealth depended upon free enslaved labor remained Ste. Genevieve's wealthiest merchants, doctors, lawyers, major landowners, and industrialists. Laborers and unskilled workers were rarely of French descent or first-generation German immigrants, but were rather primarily American, many of whom had moved to the area after the Louisiana Purchase in 1803.

---

<sup>435</sup> Flader, "The Germans of Ste. Genevieve, 1830–1890," 2–3.

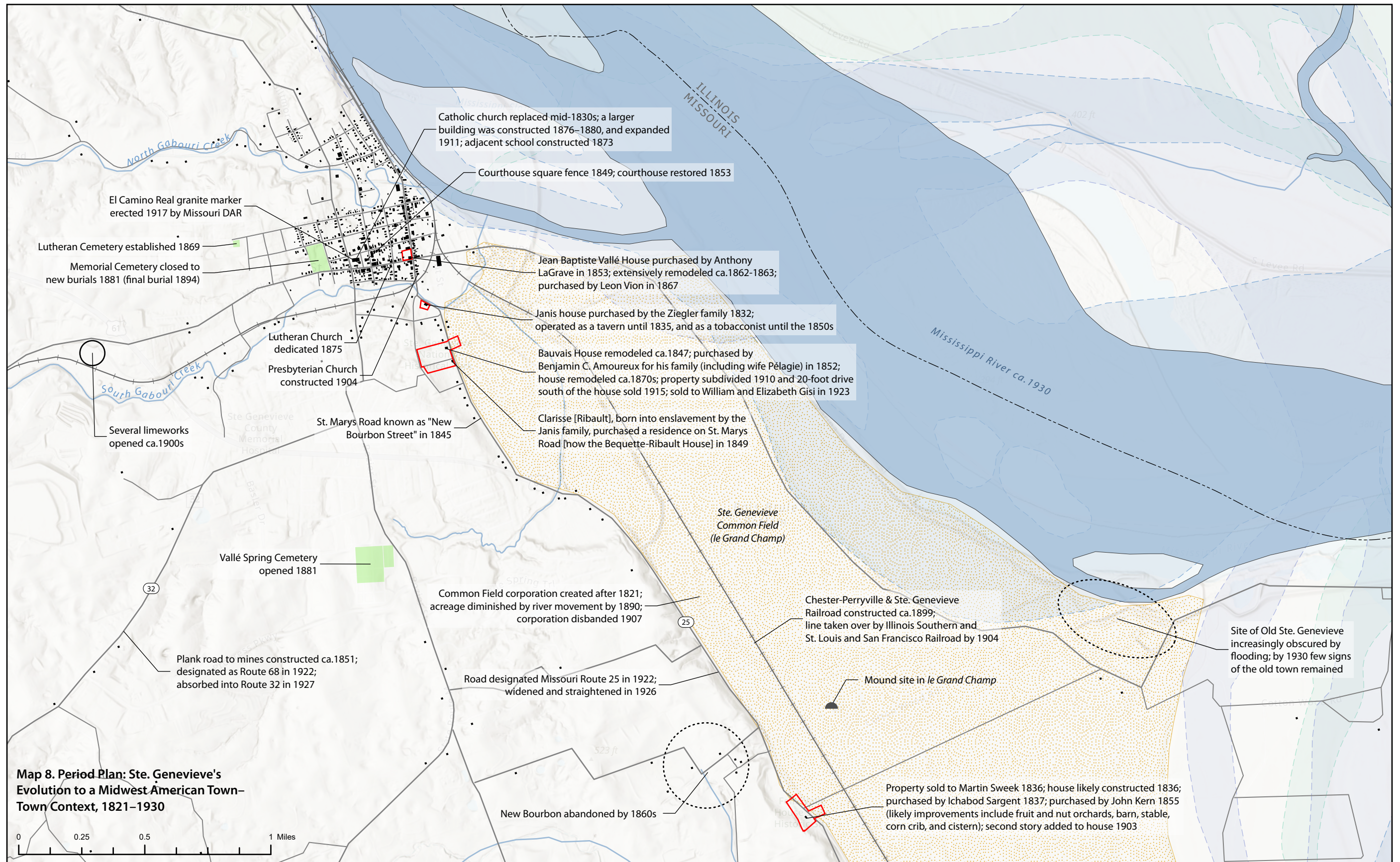
<sup>436</sup> Petra De Witt, "Early German Immigration: 1820–1860," <https://showmemo.org/people/early-german-immigration-1820-1860> (accessed December 20, 2024).

<sup>437</sup> Max Okenfus, "The Germans and Why They Came to Ste. Genevieve," presentation at The Foundation for Restoration of Ste. Genevieve meeting, December 8, 1979.



**MAP 7.** Period Plan: Ste. Genevieve's Evolution into a Midwest American Town—Local Context (1821–1930).







[page left intentionally blank]

## ***Properties within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park***<sup>438</sup>

### ***Jean Baptiste Vallé House***

Jean Baptiste and Marie-Jeanne Baptiste Vallé continued to reside in the house and large parcel within the town grid of Ste. Genevieve through the 1830s and 1840s. A decade prior to his death, Jean Baptiste prepared his last will and testament on January 14, 1839; the document provides several insights into his vast holdings. His estate, most of which he left to Marie-Jeanne, included the house and furnishings, six enslaved individuals “of her choice,” and “land across the street where the barn/stables are located.” This additional land would have been across Main Street to the east where the Welcome Center is currently located.<sup>439</sup> Other real estate owned by Vallé included multiple lots in *le Grand Champ*, in New Bourbon, and elsewhere within Ste. Genevieve County, portions of Mine La Motte, a house in St. Louis on Pine Street, land in neighboring counties, and land outside Missouri in Arkansas and Texas. He also owned twenty-two enslaved individuals. Records indicate how these individuals were willed to family members and sold after his death.<sup>440</sup>

Later records indicate improvements made to the property after Jean Baptiste’s death in 1849. A receipt against the estate in 1852 was issued for John Froll to construct a fence to divide the property from a neighboring one. Another receipt shows that the estate paid for stone used to build curbs along the streets surrounding the residence in 1853. Later, gravel was used to fill the sidewalks along the streets in 1855. Vallé also spent a significant amount of money memorializing himself and his wife in the Ste. Genevieve Memorial Cemetery with a large marble obelisk from Krut and Fuller in St. Louis. This was completed using funds from the estate in December 1854.<sup>441</sup>

The house was inherited by the children upon Vallé’s death in 1849. His heirs retained the property until 1853 when Anthony LaGrave purchased the house from Felix Vallé. LaGrave was married to Mary Louise Vallé, Jean Baptiste’s granddaughter and Felix’s niece. Under his ownership, the house retained its connection with the Vallé family.

The grounds surrounding the residence under LaGrave’s ownership continued to include a summer kitchen, barn, and other smaller scale non-extant outbuildings. A detached quarter or quarters for enslaved people was also then present, but no longer extant. The designed landscape with vegetable and herb gardens, a grape arbor, and rose garden remained at the north side of the lot.

LaGrave made several major Georgian-style changes to the house during his ownership. He had the hipped roof removed and reframed to allow for the addition of finished second floor space. This effectively altered the symmetry and thus the traditional appearance of the residence. He also had the main level reconfigured with a central corridor added or widened. He also had portions of the *galeries* surrounding the house enclosed at the northeast and northwest corners so as to add an interior kitchen, pantry, and office space, or possibly a small bedroom. He had the finish carpentry and interior trim, along with the mantels, replaced with the then-more-fashionable Greek Revival style. LaGrave also removed the large French colonial-era central fireplace and constructed smaller fireplaces to serve each first-floor

<sup>438</sup> Adapted from Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House, Jean Baptiste Vallé House, Janis-Ziegler House, and Delassus-Kern House Historic Structures Reports*, 2024.

<sup>439</sup> Ste. Genevieve Probate Court. Last Will and Testament of Jean Baptiste Vallé. Will and Estate Records at Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse.

<sup>440</sup> Sale of Slaves & Other Personal Property of J.B. Vallé deceased, Filed December 2, 1851. Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Probate and Estate Records.

<sup>441</sup> Receipts against the estate of Jean Baptiste Vallé. Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Probate and Estate Records.

room; the fire places in the western two rooms were later infilled. The Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) documentation prepared in the 1930s notes that these renovations may have taken place in 1862–1863 when the residence was heavily mortgaged.



**FIGURE 38.** A circa 1880s view of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. (Source: Undetermined, taken from *St. Louis Post Dispatch*, [https://www.stltoday.com/news/multimedia/jean-baptistevallé-house/image\\_bbf93788-b6ae-5d28-9a9475228c11b732.html](https://www.stltoday.com/news/multimedia/jean-baptistevallé-house/image_bbf93788-b6ae-5d28-9a9475228c11b732.html))

LaGrave sold the property to Leon Vion and his family in 1867. A few years later, the Vion family laid out gardens around the property and added dormer windows at the roof level. In 1877, Leon Vion willed the property to his wife Fannie and their children. Modifications followed in 1880 that included the addition of the north portico, the enclosure of another section of the *galeries* to accommodate modern plumbing and create an interior modern kitchen. An article in *Ste. Genevieve's Fair Play* published on March 6, 1880, indicates that Mrs. Vion also added a portico to the north side of her residence (Fig. 38).<sup>442</sup> This change is visible in photographs contained in the HABS documentation from the 1930s. Other physical changes to the property that are known to have occurred include Mrs. Vion having the house painted in 1883, and the city digging a ditch to drain the lot in 1892.<sup>443</sup> The wood-framed stable was replaced with a concrete adobe structure of the same footprint circa 1900, which in turn was replaced with a one-story stone building in the 1920s. The house passed through the descendants of Vion, including a 1922 transfer to Joseph Vion Papin.

### ***Janis-Ziegler House/Green Tree Tavern***

François Janis and his wife Pélagie continued to operate an inn/tavern within their residence until their deaths three weeks apart in September and October 1832, after which their children amicably divided the estate. The estate included seven enslaved people: five women, one man, and one boy. Matthew Ziegler purchased the property the following year, and the Ziegler family would own the residence for more than a century.

<sup>442</sup> *Fair Play* (March 6, 1880):3.

<sup>443</sup> *Fair Play* (April 14, 1883):3; *Fair Play* (March 19, 1892):3.

With no debts against the Janis estate, François and Pélagie's heirs divided it easily. It totaled almost \$4,000 and consisted of the following:

- The house and lot on which it was located which at the time was about four or five arpents worth \$1,000
- Multiple tracts of land in *le Grand Champ*
- Furniture and household items
- Livestock
- Gold and cash<sup>444</sup>

François' 1833 estate also identified the following enslaved people:

- One Negro Woman named Marie for \$200
- One Negro Woman named Odile for \$400
- One Negro Woman named Clariste (Clarisse) for \$200
- One Negro Woman named Therese for \$150
- One young Mulatto boy named John for \$150
- One Negro named Simon for \$400
- One Negro woman named Zabeth for \$400

Four sheep and eleven hogs were also identified in the inventory, suggesting the continued rural setting of the property at the time, elements of which remain today.<sup>445</sup>

The Ziegler family did not enslave people. With the family's 1833 purchase of the property, its period as a landscape of enslavement concluded. While the Zieglers hired domestic help, it was generally comprised of Irish immigrants and other Americans who likely occupied the quarters for the formerly enslaved.<sup>446</sup>

The Zieglers were among the earliest German immigrant residents in Ste. Genevieve. Bavarian-born Mathias (Matthew) Ziegler (1796–1835) immigrated from Germany to the United States with his family in 1817. He earned his living as a wholesale tobacco producer and was part of a large German family that arrived in Ste. Genevieve in the late 1820s. Once in Ste. Genevieve, he worked with the Vallé family selling tobacco products at their store.

Mathias purchased the residence from the François and Pélagie's heirs for \$1,410 to be paid over a period of six years.<sup>447</sup> He continued to operate the tavern and sold his tobacco products there as well. Mathias, however, only lived in the residence for two years. He recorded his will on December 11, 1835, and died two days later at the age of 39. His wife Barbara inherited his estate, and she was listed as the head of household in the 1840 and 1850 census records.<sup>448</sup> The final line in Mathias's list of property is "one lot of ground and the houses and other improvements thereon where the widow and family now reside." This note indicates there was more than one house on the lot, accounting for the former quarters for enslaved people. The location of two outbuildings is also noted in archeology survey conducted in 2004 by Dr. Elizabeth Scott.<sup>449</sup>

<sup>444</sup> Ste. Genevieve Deed Book D, 366–375.

<sup>445</sup> Ste. Genevieve Deed Book D, 368–373.

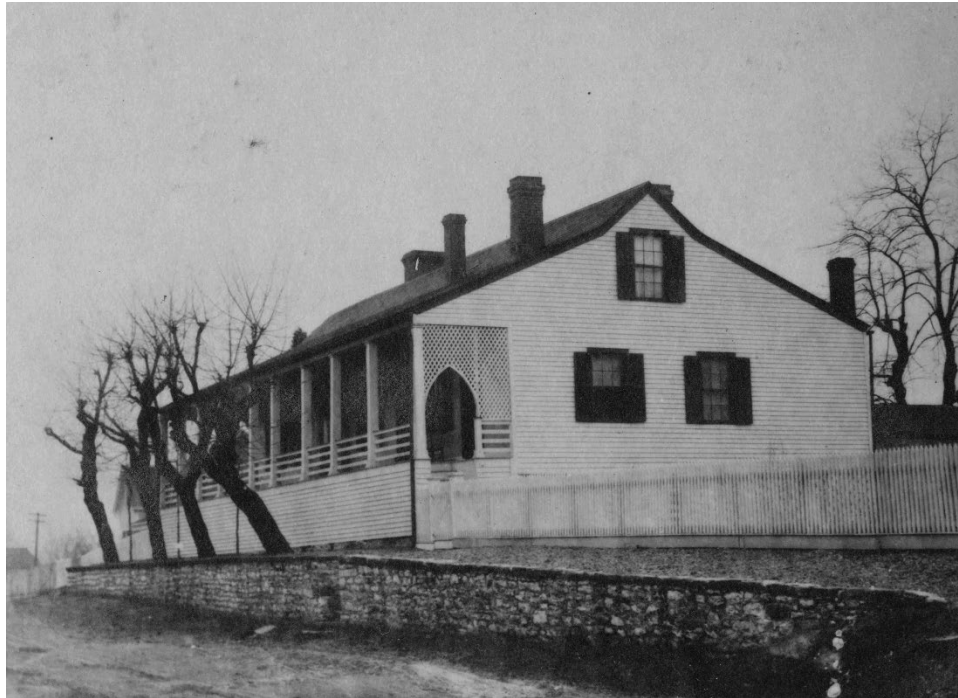
<sup>446</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report*, 22.

<sup>447</sup> Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Deed Record Book D, page 392.

<sup>448</sup> Matthew Ziegler Estate Records. Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Probate Office.

<sup>449</sup> Matthew Ziegler Estate Records, Ste. Genevieve County Probate Office.; Scott, "Excavation of Poteaux-en-Terre Outbuilding," no pagination.

After Mathias's death, his sons, John and Alexander Ziegler, maintained the family's tobacco business. In 1851, Barbara sold the property to her son Francis J. Ziegler for \$1,760.<sup>450</sup> Five years later, Francis married Josephine Moreau and together they raised their five children in the house. After Francis paid off the property, his mother filed the sale with the court and in 1860 census records, Francis is listed as the head of household with Barbara still resident. The tobacco business folded sometime between 1850 and 1860 as census records identified Francis as a clerk, in 1880 as a Collector of Revenue, and in 1900 as a capitalist.<sup>451</sup>



**FIGURE 39.** A circa 1916 photograph showing a new picket fence, trees in front of the house as it faces St. Marys Road, and the stone wall in front of the Janis-Ziegler House. (Source: "The Old Inn, Ste. Genevieve, built 1790", Ethel Massie Withers Collection, the State Historical Society of Missouri, collection no. C1440. <https://digital.shsmo.org/digital/collection/imc/id/78497/rec/42>)

By 1870, the property appears in photographs as closely edging the road, with a stone wall and wooden picket fence separating the property from the road corridor, which overlooks South Gabouri Creek. A row of four trees planted between the house and stone retaining wall effectively screened the front porch from road traffic that survived into the twentieth century (refer to Fig. 15 and Fig. 39). By the 1920s, a line of planted bushes lined the southeastern side of the house, separating it from the adjacent yard. By this time, too, telephone lines and electric poles had been installed along St. Marys Road outside the house (Figs. 40 and 41).

---

<sup>450</sup> Ste. Genevieve Deed Book.

<sup>451</sup> Scott, "Excavation of Poteaux-en-Terre Outbuilding," no pagination; U.S. Census records 1850 and 1860; Catholic Church marriage records.





**Figure 40.** A circa 1930 postcard noting the view of the first tavern in Ste. Genevieve. The view shows South Gabouri Creek in the foreground, telephone/electrical poles along St. Marys Road, and the house fronted by the stone wall. (Source: Auburn Greeting Card Company, Auburn, Indiana)



**FIGURE 41.** A 1930s postcard of the Janis-Ziegler House. The view shows St. Marys Road, the stone wall, trees between the wall and the house, and a picket fence and plantings along the south façade of the building. (Source: Missouri Printing and Sty Company, Cape Girardeau, Missouri)

Josephine Ziegler died in 1883, and Francis recorded his will in 1897. He died in 1900, leaving the house and property to their daughters Barbara, Blanche, Isabella, and Corinne; their son Joseph was executor. The daughters were the last Zieglers to occupy the residence. They sold the house and moved to St. Louis in 1935.

## **Clarisse**

Clarisse, who was born enslaved by the Janis family, would have been around 38 years of age when François Janis's estate was divided among his heirs in 1833. By then, Clarisse had two children, a daughter Therese around eleven years old, and a son, John, around six years old. Under the terms of the estate's division, Clarisse and Therese remained together and enslaved by Emily (Janis) LeCompte, daughter of François Janis; John became enslaved by Felix Janis.<sup>452</sup>

Both Therese and John were the children of Clarisse and a White man named Jean Ribault. Ribault had arrived in Ste. Genevieve from Saint Domingue between 1810 and 1820, seeking a safe haven from the Haitian Revolution (1791–1804). He and Clarisse began a relationship in the 1820s while she was in her twenties and enslaved by François Janis.<sup>453</sup> Jean Ribault died in 1849 and provided an annual income for Clarisse and their children in his will, which allowed Clarisse to purchase the home on St. Marys Road, now known as the Bequette-Ribault House, later that year. The house was initially auctioned and purchased by Antoine Recole, a free man of African descent, for \$405.00. Two months later, Recole sold Clarisse the residence for the same amount, as it was not legal at the time for Clarisse to buy land.<sup>454</sup> Future generations of the Ribault family resided on the property until 1969.

## **Bauvais-Amoureux House**

Jean Baptiste Bauvais, *fils*, died in 1833. His estate was sold by court order and his son Raphael St. Gemme Bauvais purchased many of his possessions, including the house and lot itself. When he died, Jean Baptiste, *fils*, owned various household items and livestock and enslaved three individuals. These people were identified as:

- Louise a mulatto girl, 20 years: \$405.00
- Baptiste a mulatto boy: \$550.00
- Perrine an old mulatto woman: \$100.00<sup>455</sup>

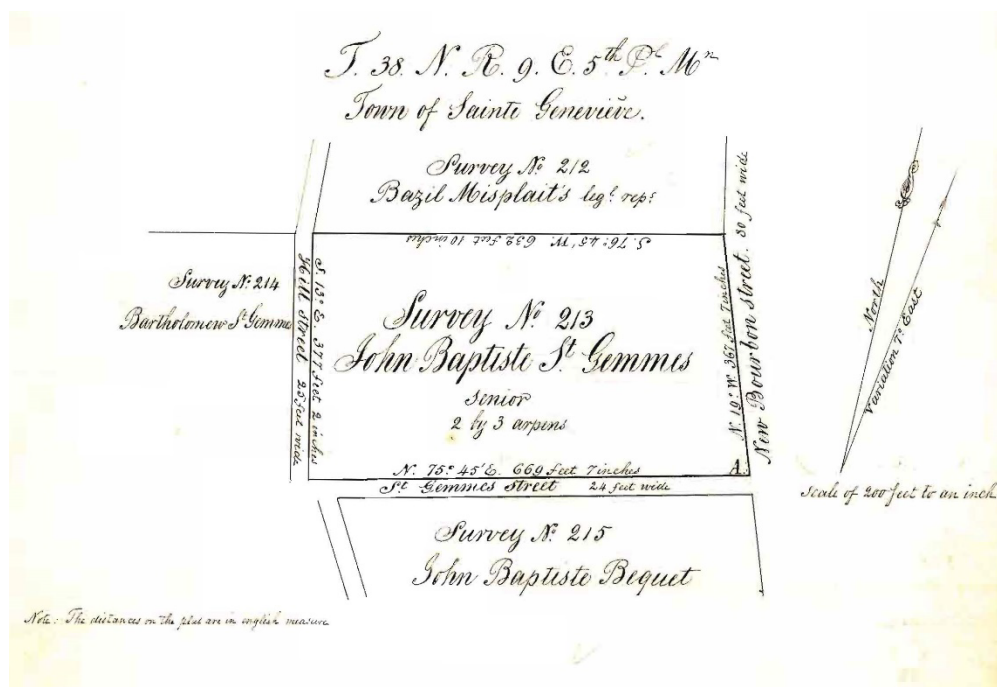
---

<sup>452</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report*, 36.

<sup>453</sup> Scott. "François Janis, John Ribault, and Clarisse, a Free Woman of Color.

<sup>454</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report*, 37; U.S. Census records 1850 and 1860.

<sup>455</sup> J. B. Bauvais, St. Gemme estate inventory, Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Probate Records, 1833. In a note of irony, Benjamin C. Amoureux signed all these documents as a clerk of the court. Amoureux would later purchase the house and live there with his family in 1852.



**FIGURE 42.** An 1845 survey showing the St. Gemmes property along New Bourbon Street (present-day St. Marys Road). The survey shows a road to the south of the parcel indicated as St. Gemmes Street as well as another to the west. (Source: St. Genevieve County Courthouse deed records)

Raphael owned the house for only three years before he died in July 1836, at which point his brother Auguste purchased the property. An 1845 survey shows the property edged by roads, or road rights-of-way on three sides, including New Bourbon Street to the east (Fig. 42).<sup>456</sup>

A note from January 1847 in the estate records documents that Auguste received \$13.50 “for making a gallery to said R. St. Gemme’s house and for one load of posts making in all the above sum.” As part of the changes made to the house that year, which entailed the addition of *galleries* to the north and south facades and changes to the west end wall. In making these changes, the roof was transformed from the steep single-pitch hipped form to the broken-pitch gable roof present today. The *galleries* were added with partially hewn poles as rafters. The framing for the north *galerie* differed slightly from the south; for the north, the rafters underwent more shaping and finishing of the members, which may indicate that it was constructed somewhat after the south, and it remains unclear which one Auguste’s receipt references. By this time, the roofing was likely wood shingle, and the exterior vertical log walls may have been whitewashed or plastered. Reconfiguring the roof also likely required alterations within the building such as changing the floor plan from the linear *enfilade* to a central hall with rooms on either side and a central fireplace.

Another receipt was recorded against the estate for construction of a fence around the property to exclude the livestock that continued to roam the townsite. Also recorded in the estate records were “2 mares in the woods” which were sold with the note, “if they can be found,” underscoring the challenges associated with free-ranging livestock.<sup>457</sup> The estate inventory further underscores the harsh reality of slavery, as among Raphael’s personal goods were listed two men: Andrew, age 64, and Moses, age 55.<sup>458</sup>

<sup>456</sup> Raphael Bauvais estate inventory, Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Probate and Estate Records.

<sup>457</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 25.

<sup>458</sup> Raphael Bauvais estate inventory, Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Probate and Estate Records.

Auguste and his wife Félicité Desile LeClere occupied the house until 1852, when it was purchased by Benjamin C. Amoureux for his family, which included his wife Pélégie, their children, and grandchildren.<sup>459</sup>

Benjamin Amoureux (1797–1878), who was a prominent citizen of Ste. Genevieve, eventually serving as Justice of the Peace, Estate Administrator, Road Commissioner, and County Surveyor, arrived in Ste. Genevieve with his family as a teenager by 1812, and is first documented as a Ste. Genevieve resident in the 1830s. At that point he was living in a household with his parents and siblings and listed as a farmer.

As an unmarried man in his early 30s, Amoureux began a relationship with Pélégie, a woman enslaved by the Vital and Félicité Bauvais family.<sup>460</sup> Pélégie, born enslaved by the Bauvais family on September 21, 1805, and baptized in the Catholic Church on October 20, 1805. When Vital Bauvais died in 1817 at the age of 77, most of Pélégie's family was separated and distributed to Vital's children. Pélégie remained enslaved by Vital's widow Félicité who inherited half of the estate. Pélégie lived in separate quarters for enslaved individuals on the Bauvais property.

When Pélégie was 25 in 1830, she and Benjamin Amoureux began a relationship. Their first child, Felix, was born the following year. In 1832, Pélégie and her then 18-month-old son Felix gained their freedom from Félicité, later requiring that Pélégie post a bond and register as a free individual at the Ste. Genevieve Courthouse.

The circumstances surrounding Pélégie Vital and Benjamin Amoureux's relationship remain understudied, but between 1830 and 1844 they had seven children: Joseph Antoine Felix (1831), Joseph Antoine (1833), Jean Baptiste Joseph Amable Benjamin (1835), Marie Félicité Heloise (1837), Marie Félicité Philomène (1838), Mary Therese Clara (1841), and François Benjamin Emile (1844).<sup>461</sup> Despite laws prohibiting interracial relationships in place in both Missouri and Illinois, a family history written by Leola Amoureux Duckett recounts that Benjamin and Pélégie, "in the dead of night, rowed across the river in a small boat to Illinois, where they found a priest to marry them. When Benjamin and Pélégie returned from Illinois, they took their marriage certificate to the priest at Sainte Genevieve's Catholic Church and the priest recognized them as man and wife."<sup>462</sup>

Author and teacher Bonnie Stepenhoff described Pélégie's remarkable life as an "example of a lifelong struggle for freedom and personal dignity by a woman of African descent in a slave society."<sup>463</sup> Her dignity, independence, and strength is illustrated in the historic record through three lawsuits against three different men she filed in Ste. Genevieve in 1840, 1841, and 1848. These lawsuits document incidences of harassment and violence against her, constituting an unusual action at the time by any woman, much less a formerly enslaved woman of African descent. Although she shared a life and marriage with Amoureux, an active public servant, they had to live separately for the first half of their marriage

---

<sup>459</sup> Estate of Raphael St. Gemme. Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Probate Records, Book E page 377; Sale to Benjamin C. Amoureux, Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Probate Records, 1852 Book E, 377.

<sup>460</sup> U.S. Census records, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri 1840 and 1850.

<sup>461</sup> 1850 Federal Census for the City of Ste. Genevieve, lines 13–19, and 1860 Federal Census for the City of Ste. Genevieve, page 28 lines 19–27. Pélégie and Benjamin's children together were given the last name Amoureux, but until the 1860 Census when the family is living together at the House was Pélégie referred to in legal documents as Pélégie Amoureux. All previous documents identify her last name as Vital, that of her former enslaver.

<sup>462</sup> Leola Amoureux Duckett, "The Amoureux Family in Sainte Genevieve" (self-published, 1984), 16–17.

<sup>463</sup> Bonnie Stepenhoff, *From French Community to Missouri Town: Ste. Genevieve in the Nineteenth Century* (Columbia: University of Missouri, 2006), 115.

because of the social mores and unjust laws. In census records from 1840 and 1850, Pélagie is identified as head of household.<sup>464</sup>

Records indicate that Amoureux purchased the Bauvais-Amoureux House in 1852 for \$700 from Auguste Bauvais, and he and Pélagie established residence there, spending the remainder of their lives together with their multi-generational family. By 1860, the census documented the family living under one household, identifying Amoureux as a farmer with holdings of 75 acres of land valued at \$1,000, and livestock including horses, cows, pigs, and sheep. He also reported stockpiles of peas, beans, potatoes, and butter, along with \$100 of produce from the family's orchards. It was a relatively significant estate and recording of assets built without the advantage of free enslaved labor. When Benjamin died in January 1878,<sup>465</sup> Pélagie remained in the house with their family, and their son Felix assumed the role as head of the family household. The Amoureux family would continue to own and occupy the house through 1923.

Felix had assumed ownership of the property in 1860, long before his father's death, and by the 1880 agricultural census his assets included 50 acres of tilled land, 8 acres of meadow or pasture and 15 acres of woodland or forest. He also reported five horses and two mules, three "milch" cows, sheep, thirty pigs, and forty-two chickens along with fifty pounds of butter. The number of sheep appears to have fluctuated due to disease, slaughter, and marauding dogs, but Felix documented nine sheep on his land in 1880, including six lambs. The farm including land, fences, and buildings, was valued at \$2,450.00, plus livestock. These resources would have required outbuildings and pens, although the historic record does not document the location of these associated resources or whether any existed on the same tract as the house.<sup>466</sup>

It is likely Felix made significant changes to the house.<sup>467</sup> Possibly in the 1880s, its west end was reconstructed. The vertical logs of the exterior wall, first roof bay, west chimney, and the first Norman truss were removed, and the residence was permanently shortened. The west elevation was reconstructed as a wood frame, filled with brick nogging, bearing on a limestone foundation. A brick chimney was also built inboard of the west wall. At the east end wall, the *poteaux-en-terre* construction was modified to sit on a wood sill bearing on a new limestone foundation. These modifications are visible in early photographs included with HABS records dating to the 1930s and were likely undertaken to address deterioration of the vertical logs at the east and west foundation walls, and potentially deterioration of the roof hip truss at the west.<sup>468</sup>

---

<sup>464</sup> 1850 Federal Census for the City of Ste. Genevieve, lines 13–19, and 1860 Federal Census for the City of Ste. Genevieve, page 28 lines 19–27.

<sup>465</sup> U.S. Census records, Agricultural Schedule, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri, 1860.; Ste. Genevieve Church records database on Benjamin Amoureux final sacraments and death, January 21, 1878.

<sup>466</sup> U.S. Census records, Agricultural Schedule, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri, 1880.

<sup>467</sup> Description of the ownership changes identify a \$2,400 mortgage that could indicate improvements to the residence.

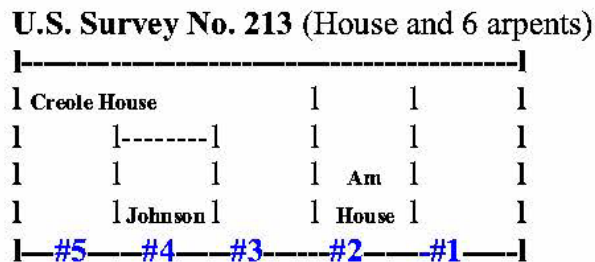
<sup>468</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Amoureux House, 327 St. Marys Road, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri," Survey HABS MO-1113 (1956). With Piaget-van Ravenswaay photographs, 1937–1940. Library of Congress, <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0247/>.





**FIGURE 43.** A circa 1900 photograph showing the parcel edged by a stone wall along St. Marys Road, wooden picket fencing, a gate at the road leading along the north side of the house, and the north porch with a stair leading to the road. A tree is in the yard east of the house. (Source: Deposki, *Images of America*, 24)

The house appears in several photographs from this period as closely edging St. Marys Road with wooden picket fencing atop a stone retaining wall marking the property boundary, a gate leading to a walk along the north side of the house, a tree in the yard (Fig. 43).



**FIGURE 44.** Diagram showing the subdivision of parcels from the original property. (Source: Felix Joseph Amoureux Last Will and Testament, June 25, 1909. Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Book 72 Page 154)

Upon Felix's death in 1910, the property, the residence, and his land in *le Grand Champ* were subdivided among his children (Fig. 44). Felix's son Frank Boynton and his wife Alice lived in the house, and in 1915, the 20-foot-wide drive south of the residence was sold to Edward Moreau. On August 20, 1923, Boynton sold the house and property to William and Elizabeth Gisi,<sup>469</sup> at which point the house passed out of Bauvais-Amoureux ownership for the first time since its construction circa 1792.<sup>470</sup> It was around this time that lattice skirting was added to the *galeries*.

<sup>469</sup> Felix Henry Amoureux Estate Record, March 17, 1914. Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Book J, 439.

<sup>470</sup> Personal Property Tax Book for Ste. Genevieve County. 1900–1923 on microfilm at Ste. Genevieve Public Library.



**FIGURE 45.** Undated circa 1920s photograph of the house from a similar angle showing the stone wall and wooden picket fence, gate at the north drive, adjacent tree, and the addition of lattice underneath the north porch. (Source: Missouri State Historical Society, <https://mohistory.org/collections/item/N38681>)

William Gisi was killed in an explosion the following year, leaving behind his two children (aged one and three) and his widow, Elizabeth Bahr.<sup>471</sup> Elizabeth married Anthony Jacob in 1927, and they built a new house on the land immediately south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The land was likely subdivided to accommodate the new residence while they rented the old house. It is unlikely any significant renovations occurred at the house between when Felix died in 1910 through the Gisi-Jacobs' ownership (Fig. 45).

### ***Delassus-Kern House***

Between de Lassus's death and 1806 through 1834 the condition and location of the house is largely unknown. It is unclear whether the family continued living in the vertical log house atop the bluffs or whether they lived elsewhere in the community. What is confirmed is that, in 1834, the children of Camille de Lassus and those of Peter Pratte (widower of deceased de Lassus daughter Mary Louise), drew lots to subdivide the property among themselves. Pratte received lot number one which contained the house and parcels where the Delassus-Kern House now stands. Two years later he sold the property to Martin Sweek for \$200. Sweek, in turn, sold the property to Dr. Ichabod Sargent in 1837 for \$1,200.75.<sup>472</sup>

The increased sale price from \$200 to \$1200 in a single year suggests significant changes may have been undertaken around 1836, perhaps including the construction of the house currently known as the Delassus-Kern House at the foot of the bluff. No historical documentation from this era has yet been found that directly references the current residence, whose estimated date of construction of circa 1836 is based in part on transactions between Sweek and Sargent as well as archeological studies since performed at the property. Sargent owned the property until his death in 1855, and his estate records indicate he may have undertaken several improvements to properties in his holdings. It is unclear what those

<sup>471</sup> "William Gisi Loses Life In Explosion," *The Perry County Sun* (September 11, 1924):1.

<sup>472</sup> Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Recorder of Deeds, Record Book E, 124.

improvements were or to which holdings they pertained, however. He also enslaved people on the property, and upon his death records note that among the people he enslaved were:

Boy named Bat. Aged about 10 years Woman named Melinda. Aged about 28 years Woman named Ellin. Aged about 20 years Woman named Sarah and Child. Aged about 15 years Woman named Mary. Aged about 12 years

Sargent's estate, valued at \$2,122.50, also noted that he employed the services of Clarisse, the woman formerly enslaved by the Janis family at the Janis-Ziegler House. Among Sargent's other property were two horses, a colt, two cows, four hogs, six pigs, and a cart with harness. The absence of any significant crops, orchards, or livestock suggests he made a living as a medical doctor in the community, as opposed to pursuing an agricultural livelihood. He likely had a separate cabin to house people he enslaved, but it is not documented, and given the comparatively large size of the residence, it is also possible they resided within the house.<sup>473</sup>

John Kern, a German immigrant, and his wife Anna Regina Kettinger Kern, arrived in Ste. Genevieve in 1838 or 1840 and purchased the residence in 1855 from Sargent's estate for \$1,000. The couple transformed the property into a productive and profitable farm. Many improvements were made or begun during their ownership, and the property would remain in the Kern family for the next 138 years. The couple had eight children: Wilhelmina (1835–1912), John Edward (1839–1877), Mary (1840–1918), Charles (1844–1891), William (1847–1891), Josephine (1850–1925), August (1853–1939), and Julia (1856–1914). The 1860 census lists John as a farmer, and Edward and Charles as farm laborers; the estate's value and personal property were estimated as a combined \$6,200. Also living in the house at that time were also Anna Regina, all eight children, as well as Wilhelmina's husband Benjamin Etter and their two small children, and Benedict Serveman, a fellow German *émigré* from Baden.

A 1996 article in the *Ste. Genevieve Herald* quoted an interview with John D. Kern from 1866 where he recounts gathering the last of his grape crop on a small, 3-acre experimental vineyard to determine whether it would be profitable. Kern was growing Catawba grape varieties, and his cellar was devoted to the wine making process, including an operational press. The article describes the property as follows:

This farm was originally improved by one of the Bourbon nobility, who left France during the Revolution, and sought refuge and safety on the then distant and almost unknown banks of the Mississippi. In the midst of a fine orchard we were shown where the refugee Frenchman erected his dwelling, a beautiful spot, commanding a magnificent view of the country for many miles up and down the river, showing that he was a man of good taste. In the orchard we were shown a venerable pear tree planted by this same foreigner, which shows how great the fruit trees grow here in Missouri. Until last season, when it was struck by lightning and killed, it produced very largely, bearing in a single season as high as ten barrels of pears, a little fortune within itself.<sup>474</sup>

After John's death in 1871, Anna Regina administered his estate which included, among other things, wine casks varying in size from 80 gallons to 300 gallons, grind stones, wagon wheels, agricultural commodities, cattle pigs, horses, oxen, 8 cords of wood, and land. Together the estate's appraised value was \$2,589.60. Under a separate estate sale was 5,755 pounds of pecans at 6 ¼ cents for a total of \$359.67. The estate was advertised in both English and German papers, evidence of the region's shifting demographics during the mid-nineteenth century. In 1874, the estate paid property taxes on 40 acres associated with the property valued at \$560.00.

---

<sup>473</sup> Ichabod Sargent Estate. Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse Probate Office file 99:703, will #984, Filed September 18, 1848.

<sup>474</sup> "Reminiscing with the Herald," *Ste. Genevieve Herald* (March 12, 1996). From vertical files at Felix Vallé State Historic Site.

Receipts included with the estate papers provide insight into the improvements that Kern made to the property, as well as those that predated his family's ownership. Among the additions Kern is believed to have made to the property include a barn, stable, corn crib, and cistern. Records also suggest that Kern was involved in timbering or milling as the farm is shown to have produced 4,800 feet of wood plank in 1847. In 1852 the estate was credited \$40.00 for house moving, with no further details provided. In 1869, work on the cistern and the corn crib was paid for in a combination of cash, potatoes, meat, and tobacco. In February 1868, Kern's account with J.B. Vallé & Co noted a purchase of 400 feet of plank and nails. Kern's receipts from C. C. Rozier's store settled in 1873 documented 1,000 boards, 250 oak boards, 875 cottonwood boards, nails and hangers, hinges and screws, and two door locks. These commodities offer a clear indication of a profitable farming enterprise and productive fruit and nut trees on the property, which were used as partial payment toward of his debts in a mix of cash and goods.

In 1875, the Kern children inherited the estate property and belongings, and land was sold for \$2,000 to three of the sons, John Edward, William, and August.<sup>475</sup> John Edward died in 1877, and his wife Philomena administered his estate, attempting to sell the property and his one-third of the farm. William and August sued to keep the estate intact, and though the ruling was in their favor, the judge decreed the property would be sold at public auction and the money divided evenly among the two sons and the sister-in-law. In 1878, William and August brought the highest bid of \$500.83 William then sold it to August for \$1,000, and August became the sole owner of the farm, where he lived with his family until his death in 1939 (refer to Fig. 16).<sup>476</sup> August was active in agricultural pursuits, serving as judge for livestock in local fairs and competitions, and maintaining vegetable and flower gardens, a small orchard, and grape vines on the property. His livestock included chickens, mules, horses, pigs, and cows.

August added a second story onto the house in 1903, bringing the house into its current form (Fig. 46). The addition of the second floor must have been of interest in the community, as it warranted a note in the *Ste. Genevieve Herald*:

August Kern has just completed a 3-room addition to his residence, which makes it one of the most commodious farm houses in this vicinity. John Baumgartner was the builder.<sup>477</sup>

---

<sup>475</sup> Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Recorder of Deeds, Deed Book 26, 489.

<sup>476</sup> Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, Recorder of Deeds, Deed Book 27, 394.

<sup>477</sup> *Ste. Genevieve Herald* (September 26), 1903, 1.



**FIGURE 46.** A circa 1996 photograph of the Delassus-Kern House showing the house with a second story and front porch. (Source: *Ste. Genevieve Herald*, October 9, 1996, p. H)

Photographs from the early decades of the twentieth century show the property as a working farm, with multiple outbuildings (Figs. 47 and 48). A large barn or stable was constructed to the north of the house sometime before the 1920s, in what is now open field, west of the well; this structure was torn down sometime between 1976 and 1985; the existing corn crib is visible in the undated, but likely 1920s, photographs in the archive of the Felix Vallé House State Historic Site; the corn crib appears to constructed with wire nails, which indicates a construction date after circa 1900; the utility shed pre-dated 1940, based on historic aerial photographs. The shed was removed after the 1993 flood; the existing wood shed just behind the Kern House may also be an early structure, dating to around 1900; other sheds and smaller barn structures are visible in historic photographs that are no longer extant.



**FIGURE 47.** An undated photograph, circa 1920s, of the south side of the Delassus House from across a field under cultivation. A barn, no longer extant, is visible to the right of the house, while the roofline of a stable is to its left. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)





**FIGURE 48.** An undated photograph, circa 1910s, of the Delassus-Kern property looking northwest with the shadow of the house to the left. The outbuilding to the left is a shed, while the building to the right is a stable. Neither of these two buildings survive today. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)

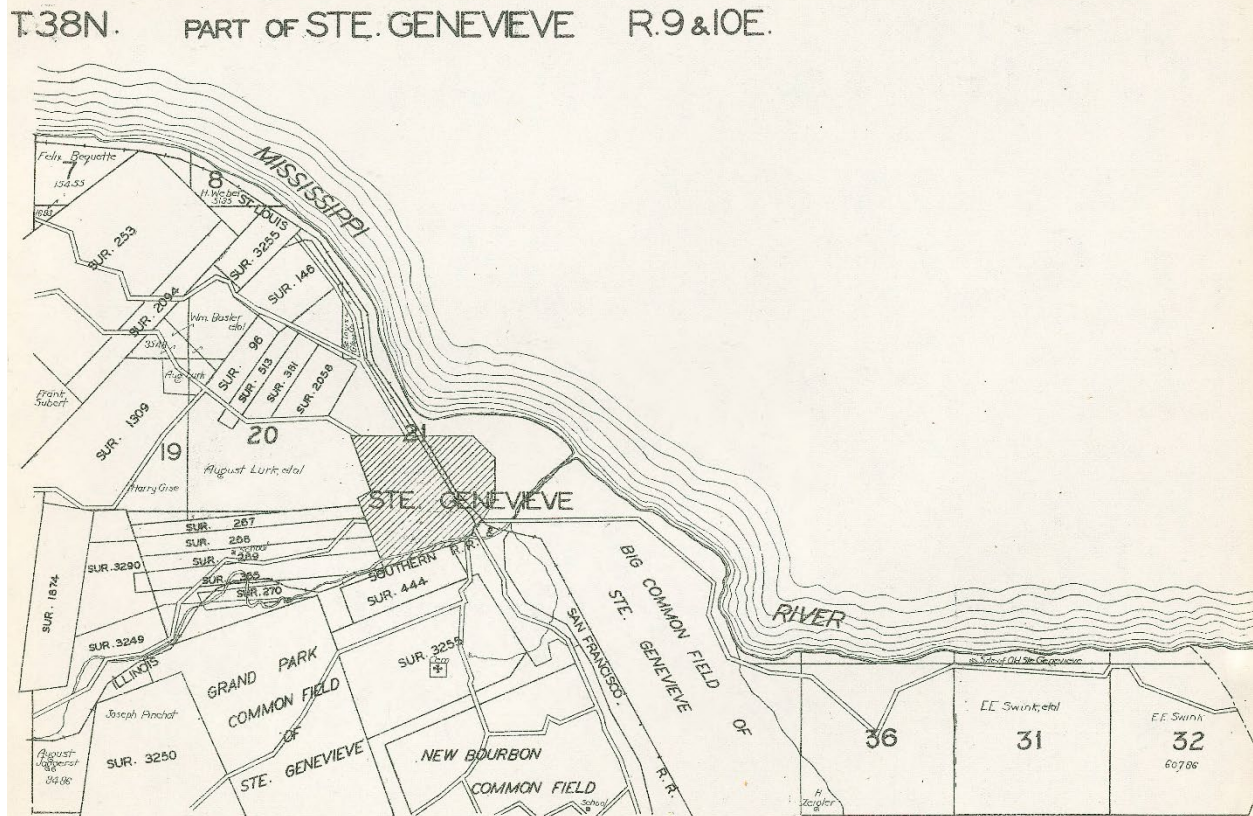
In 1926 New Bourbon Road/Missouri Route 25 was widened and straightened. This reorientation of the historic route likely got reflected in the concrete retaining wall that stands in front of the house today. The road was graveled in 1930 and paved four years later, and by 1939 the paving of the entire road from Perryville to Festus was complete. It became U.S. Highway 61 in the early 1950s.

## Preserving Ste. Genevieve (1930–2025)

Map 9. Period Plan: Preserving Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1930–2025) and Map 10. Period Plan: Preserving Ste. Genevieve—Town Context (1930–2025)

By 1930, Ste. Genevieve's population approached 2,600 residents, most of whom were White Catholics descended from French and German colonists or immigrants. By this time lime production had emerged as a significant local industry and lime producers, including Peerless White Lime, the Ste. Genevieve Lime and Quarry Company, Bluff City Lime and Stone Company, and Western Lime Works, were the largest local employers. To accommodate workers, there was a building boom of residential housing in Ste. Genevieve during the first few decades of the twentieth century; many worker bungalows, in particular, were constructed during this period.<sup>478</sup> A map prepared in 1932 illustrates the community landscape at the time (Fig. 49).

<sup>478</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-5 – 7-118.



**FIGURE 49.** A circa 1932 plat of the area showing the New Bourbon Common Field, Ste. Genevieve Common Field, rail line, and highway passing through the area along the margin of the Mississippi River floodplain between Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon. (Source: Missouri digital heritage, <https://mdh.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/moplatbooks/id/1932>)

### Selecting History, Selecting Preservation

These years also marked the peak of the Great Migration nationwide as African Americans fleeing racial violence, terror, and poverty in the American South sought greater economic opportunities in Northern and Midwestern cities. Ste. Genevieve experienced these large-scale demographic changes peripherally. About ninety African American southern migrants arrived in the town during the 1920s to work in the lime plants and rock quarries that dominated its economic landscape. Most were Protestant and destitute. They settled in labor camps on the outskirts of town near the industrial plants or in an impermanent settlement near the railroad depot that locals referred to as “the Shacks.” These communities were perceived as dangerous by some White residents. This new African American population was distinct from the approximately eighty longtime African American and mixed-race residents who were descended from those enslaved and free Blacks in Ste. Genevieve, some of whom lived in a mixed-race community along St. Marys Road pejoratively referred to as “Mudtown” by local White residents. The two African American communities seldom overlapped or interacted.<sup>479</sup>

Both communities, too, were distinct from the town’s White residents. In 1929, existing state-mandated racial segregation was underscored by laws passed requiring the racial segregation of schools and

<sup>479</sup> Patrick Huber, “Remembering the Ste. Genevieve Race Riot of 1930: Historical Memory and the Expulsion of African Americans from a Small Missouri Town,” *The State Historical Society of Missouri* (November 14, 2017), <https://shsmo.org/lecture-series/african-american-experience/lecture-11> (accessed December 15, 2024).

libraries, and by declaring mixed-race relationships a felony.<sup>480</sup> Existing racial animosity escalated as banks foreclosed on farms and the Depression deepened competition for local industrial jobs. This set the stage for what historian and Ste. Genevieve native Patrick Huber has called “the single most important event in the town’s history:” the Ste. Genevieve Race Riot of 1930. A four-day long conflict in the middle of October 1930, this event involved armed, White vigilantes forcibly evicting nearly all the town’s African American residents. Those ejected from their homes and community included individuals and families who had resided in Ste. Genevieve for generations. This event destroyed the longstanding African American community in the town, profoundly shifting local demographics. In the wake of the riot, collective amnesia defined the response of White residents to the brutal event. At the same time, however, Ste. Genevieve’s White community was cultivating historical memory and tourism as a burgeoning industry.<sup>481</sup>

Race expulsions and lynchings occurred throughout Missouri in the early twentieth century. Ste. Genevieve was characterized less by outright physical violence and more by mob intimidation and threats of violence that led to deep and lasting trauma for Louis “Cap” Ribeau. The expulsion began on the evening of Friday, October 11, when two African American men allegedly murdered two White men after one of the White men had sexually propositioned an African American woman. By the following morning, a crowd of five hundred White people had assembled outside the Catholic Church after mass while local authorities took the suspects out of town to avoid a lynching. That Sunday night mobs of armed White men stormed the town’s African American settlements and neighborhoods. Making no distinction between newcomers and generational families, they demanded African American residents leave Ste. Genevieve by the end of the following day or risk violent retribution. The exodus of African American residents began Monday morning and by the end of the day, only three or four African American families remained in Ste. Genevieve. The governor dispatched the National Guard to the town to help maintain order and troops stayed overnight before leaving Tuesday morning. That afternoon, three carloads of armed White men kidnapped one of the last remaining African American residents, a mail carrier named Louis “Cap” Ribeau, dragging him from his home at the Bequette-Ribault House. In the confusion of the scene, Ribeau escaped into the woods, avoiding imminent lynching. Found traumatized, he was transported under federal protection to a sanatorium in St. Louis. In the wake of Ribeau’s kidnapping, the National Guard was recalled to Ste. Genevieve and six White perpetrators were eventually arrested; no other White residents were ever charged for their terrorism. The six White men were eventually fined \$300 and given suspended prison sentences; the African American men accused of killing the two White men both received and served life sentences.<sup>482</sup>

The events of the Ste. Genevieve race riot received scathing coverage in Missouri as well as nationwide media outlets, both African American and mainstream. One African American newspaper referred to Ste. Genevieve as “a seething cauldron of racial hatred.” Aware of the negative impact this could have on Ste. Genevieve and its burgeoning reputation for historical tourism, a week after the events of October 1930, civic leaders asked the eighty African American families with roots in the community to return to town. Many eventually did. None of the southern migrants, however, returned, and Ste. Genevieve’s African American community was permanently traumatized. Ribeau was among those who returned, but in the

---

<sup>480</sup> “Map of Jim Crow America,” *Arthur and Emalie Gutterman Family Center for Holocaust and Human Rights Education*, Florida Atlantic College, 15, <https://www.fau.edu/artsandletters/pjhr/chhre/pdf/sjc-map-jim-crow-america.pdf> (accessed December 15, 2024); and “Jim Crow Laws: Missouri,” <http://sourcesfinding.com/sitebuildercontent/sitebuilderfiles/jimcrowlawsmissouri.pdf>.

<sup>481</sup> Huber, “Remembering the Ste. Genevieve Race Riot of 1930.”

<sup>482</sup> Huber, “Remembering the Ste. Genevieve Race Riot of 1930;” Bailey Otto, “SGHS American History Classes Tour National Park” (Ste. Genevieve, Missouri: Ste. Genevieve School District, December 3, 2021), <https://www.sgdragons.org/article/600862> (accessed December 15, 2024).

wake of his kidnapping and attack he struggled with alcohol abuse, losing his position with the postal service.<sup>483</sup>

The violence of October 1930 was not isolated. In 1948, three households of African American families were living in shanties near Little Rock Landing when the Ku Klux Klan burned three crosses on the railroad tracks across the way. The families left Ste. Genevieve shortly thereafter. In 1969, Clarisse Ribault's descendant, Alonzo Ribault gave an interview about his experiences being African American in Ste. Genevieve just one month before he died. "When I went downtown," he said, "it was like the plague had come. I could see people just staring over their curtains. . ." This daily trauma for African American residents can also be inferred in the steady decline of the remaining population in ensuing decades. By 1940 the African American population of Ste. Genevieve had dwindled to forty-five residents; by the 1960s, nineteen remained. In the 1970s, only one extended African American family was known in the town. Those numbers have since rebounded somewhat. In 2010, there were seventy African American residents in Ste. Genevieve, comprising 2 percent of the total population in a state where African American people make up 12 percent of total residents.<sup>484</sup>

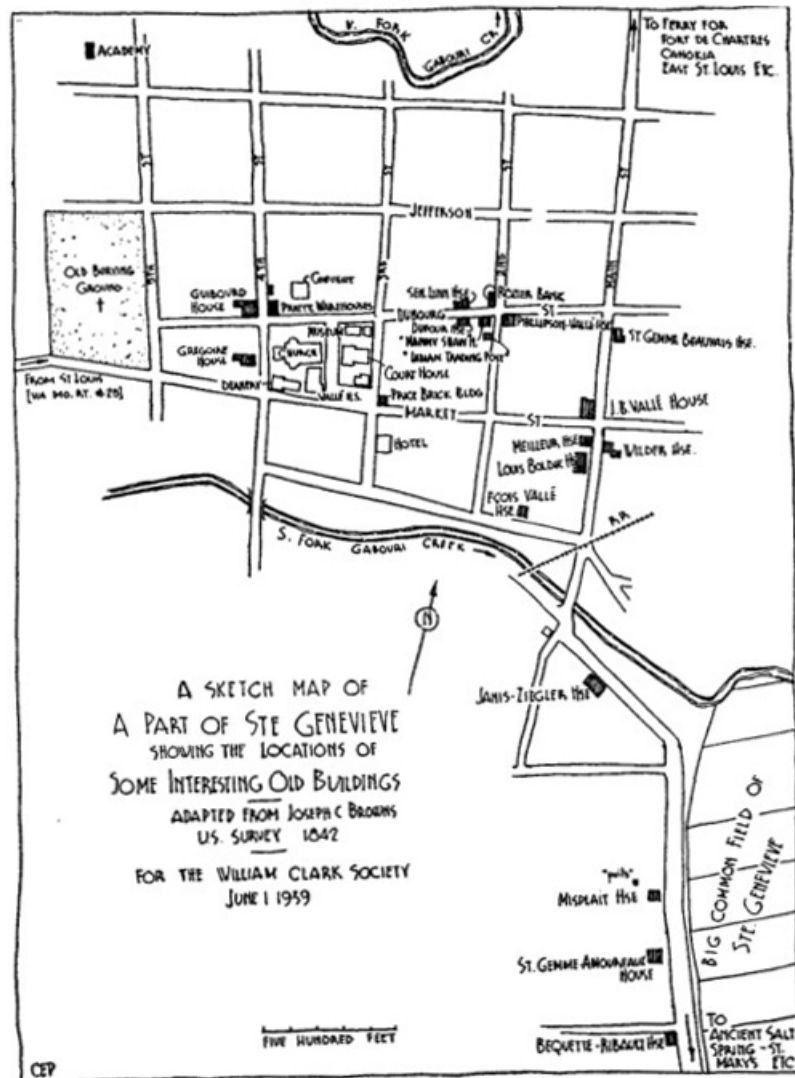
### ***Historic Preservation Emerges in Ste. Genevieve during the 1930s and 1940s***

Earnest study and historic preservation of Ste. Genevieve's French colonial resources were emerging in the community by 1930. These initiatives took cues from the historic preservation movement that had been gaining traction nationwide, influenced by the restoration efforts at Colonial Williamsburg begun in 1926, funded and spearheaded by John D. Rockefeller, Jr. The movement in Ste. Genevieve began to crystallize in the 1930s, eventually emerging as a coherent cultural force that would shape the community for the remainder of the century and beyond (Fig. 50).

---

<sup>483</sup> Huber, "Remembering the Ste. Genevieve Race Riot of 1930."

<sup>484</sup> Huber, "Remembering the Ste. Genevieve Race Riot of 1930;" US Census records 1940, 1960, and 1970; Claire Lardizabal, "National Parks Might Be In Historic Home's Future," *Vox Magazine*, November 5, 2015, [https://www.voxmagazine.com/fromthefields/national-parks-might-be-in-historic-home-s-future/article\\_f2c30786-a4e6-5d54-a6f0-e51e99a10152.html](https://www.voxmagazine.com/fromthefields/national-parks-might-be-in-historic-home-s-future/article_f2c30786-a4e6-5d54-a6f0-e51e99a10152.html) (accessed December 15, 2024).



**FIGURE 50.** Drawing prepared circa 1939 of Ste. Genevieve by Charles Peterson. (Source: Peterson, *Early Ste. Genevieve and its Architecture*, 225)

Beginning in 1933, in the midst of the Great Depression, Charles E. Peterson, then a young landscape architect and preservationist with the National Park Service, dispatched architects and photographers to Ste. Genevieve to begin measuring and photographing some of the buildings identified as relics of the French colonial era.<sup>485</sup> That year, Peterson had approached National Park Service Director Arno Cammerer proposing the establishment of a nationwide program employing architects, draftsmen, photographers, and artists to record “the rapidly disappearing examples of architecture and historic structures throughout the country.” The program Peterson proposed would become the seminal Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) and Peterson became its first director. HABS and its associated programs, the Historic American Engineering Record (HAER) and Historic American Landscape Survey (HALS), implemented the Federal government’s inaugural formalized programs in professional assessment and documentation of historic buildings, landscapes, and other resources. The documentation

<sup>485</sup> Richard Deposki, *Images of America: Ste. Genevieve* (Charleston, South Carolina: Arcadia Publishing, 2008), 17.



frameworks and benefits of these programs motivated preservation of significant historic resources in Ste. Genevieve.<sup>486</sup>

HABS documentation in Ste. Genevieve continued throughout the mid-to-late 1930s and it marks the beginning of Federal recognition of the town's architectural heritage and significance. That Peterson prioritized this documentation during the first year of HABS existence reflects his particular preservation lens and priorities. Those properties documented for HABS by Peterson and his teams included the John Price House, the Bequette-Ribault House, and the Bolduc House, which was acquired by the preservationist organization, the National Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri, in 1949.<sup>487</sup> HABS documented the Jean Baptiste Vallé House in 1935. A separate photographic survey was conducted of the Bauvais-Amoureux House between 1936–1940 and later incorporated into the HABS record.<sup>488</sup> These photographs indicate the east, west, and north walls were covered with wood siding, the south wall remained plastered, and the roofing was replaced with corrugated metal panels, which was customary in Ste. Genevieve at that time. Wood stairs to the *grenier* were present in the 1937 HABS photos, which illustrate the property during the Great Depression (Figs. 51, 52, 53, 54, and 55). Portions of a stone retaining wall between the house and the road remained visible, although in disrepair, and electrical wires were by then in place. A wooden fence traversing the residence's south façade separated the property from the adjoining house, and inside the fence a crank-handled pump and sheet metal cover associated with a well or cistern had been installed. The photos reflect the house in a general state of disrepair with missing window panes and extensive overgrowth on the east side of the property.<sup>489</sup>



**FIGURE 51.** A circa 1937 photo looking west toward the east façade of the Bauvais-Amoureux House with the north and south porches, the sloped embankment along the road, and a shrub at the northeast corner of the house. Electrical lines parallel St. Marys Road. (Source: Survey No. HABS MO-1113, Library of Congress)

<sup>486</sup> "Charles E. Peterson," *The Cultural Landscape Foundation*, <https://www.tclf.org/pioneer/charles-e-peterson> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>487</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 26; McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-22.

<sup>488</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*, 57.

<sup>489</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Amoureux House."



**FIGURE 52.** A circa 1936 photo showing the east façade and south porch of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, with an overhead electrical line along the road. A fencepost appears south of the house. A portion of the stone wall along the road remains visible, along with some shrubs and trees. A crank-handled pump and sheet metal cover are visible in association with the well or cistern inside the fence. (Source: Survey No. HABS MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 53.** A circa 1937 photo of the south façade of the Bauvais-Amoureux House showing the adjacent house, and a fence between the two. A walnut or ash tree is along the road. (Source: Survey No. HABS MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 54.** This circa 1937 photo of the Bauvais-Amoureux House shows the west and south façade edged closely by a fence to the south. A house is visible to the left (north). (Source: Survey No. HABS MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 55.** A similar view circa 1940 showing the wood stairs leading to the south porch and more of the adjacent house to the north. (Source: Survey No. HABS MO-1113, Library of Congress)

### ***Preservation in Ste. Genevieve in the Mid-Twentieth Century: Stewarding a Vulnerable Resource, 1950s–1993***

World War II and its aftermath temporarily interrupted momentum around historic preservation in Ste. Genevieve that had accelerated during the 1930s. Endeavors, both local and federal, resumed in earnest during the 1950s and 1960s. In 1959 the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, and Buildings and Monuments recognized Ste. Genevieve for National Historic Landmark designation for possessing the largest concentration of French colonial vernacular vertical log buildings in the United States. The following year the recognition was approved, anointing Ste. Genevieve a historic district of “exceptional value” and making it among the first sites in the country to receive the NHL designation. Included in the initial nomination were the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and the Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern), as well as the Bolduc House, Felix Vallé House, Le Meilleur House, the Lewis Linn House, the Mammy Shaw House, and the Ste. Genevieve Academy.<sup>490</sup> The boundaries for the National Historic Landmark Historic District were approved a decade later, in 1970, with eight representative properties identified: the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, the Vital St. Gemme de Bauvais House, the Parfait Durfour House, the Guibourd Vallé House, the Bauvais-Amoureux House, and the Bequette-Ribault House.<sup>491</sup>

Federal efforts to protect the historic fabric of Ste. Genevieve were supported on the ground at individual properties by independent preservationists and preservationist organizations. The extensive restoration of the Bolduc House spearheaded by Dr. Ernest Allen Connally, the first director of the National Park Service office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, between 1956–1957 provided an early model for these undertakings. The Bolduc House Garden was restored in the late 1950s and based on studies prepared by Connally.<sup>492</sup> The property was approved as an individual National Historic Landmark as a superb example of the *poteaux-sur-sole* style in 1970, and the house was subsequently re-documented by HABS in the mid-1980s.<sup>493</sup>

Other properties restored and documented during the 1970s and 1980s included the Bequette-Ribault House, which was sold in the early 1990s to the Historic Preservation Revolving Fund of the Missouri Department of Natural Resources and shortly thereafter was re-documented by HABS; the Joseph Seraphin House; the Guibourd House, and the Gouvreau House. Missouri’s Department of Natural Resources acquired the Felix Vallé House in the 1970s, restoring it and opening it to the public as the Felix Vallé State Historic Site.<sup>494</sup>

---

<sup>490</sup> Ray H. Mattison, National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings, National Historic Landmark Nomination: “Ste. Genevieve,” (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1959), Section 7.

<sup>491</sup> McVarish, Multiple Property Documentation Form: “Historic Resources of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri” (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2002), H-56.

<sup>492</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination “Ste. Genevieve Historic District,” 7-22.

<sup>493</sup> Patricia Holmes, National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form: “Louis Bolduc House” (U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1969), Section 7; McVarish, DRAFT National Register nomination “Ste. Genevieve Historic District,” 7-22.

<sup>494</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 14, 81.

## **Properties within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park<sup>495</sup>**

### ***Jean Baptiste Vallé House***

Refer to Figs. 56 through 65

At some point between the 1935 HABS documentation and a subsequent HABS recording of the house in 1985 by a team from the University of Missouri, the enclosed configuration of the sunroom was completed at the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. During those decades, the house passed through the descendants of Vion Papin, including a 1922 transfer to Joseph Vion Papin, another in 1945 to Fannie Locket Papin, and a third in 1968 to Fannie Papin's daughter, Vion Papin Schram.<sup>496</sup> During the 1960s the house was restored to an approximation of its original appearance.

Vion Papin married Bernard Schram in the 1940s, and together they spent much of ensuing two decades traveling the world, from Australia and Oceania to Europe to Mexico. During this time, Vion's mother Fannie lived in the residence. The Schrams returned to Ste. Genevieve in 1966 to care for Fannie, upon whose death they inherited the property, occupying the house as the last generation of the family who had owned the property for over 140 years. The Schrams quickly became entrenched in the community, with Bernard serving as president of the Foundation for the Restoration of Ste. Genevieve.

Prior to the Schrams' occupancy and while Fannie remained living in the house, various changes marked the property's evolution. By 1934 sidewalks had been constructed along the southern and eastern facades of the residence. On the property itself, by 1934 the formal French parterre garden contained raised beds filled with tulips and other perennials and hard-packed earth pathways; by the 1940s or 1950s, the beds featured irises. The mid-1930s HABS documentation also reflected the presence of a well in the yard that featured a concrete slab base and a metal pump on top, while the south façade of the house had a small display case attached. Photographs from the late 1940s show a grape arbor in the northwest corner of the property, and the vegetable garden and orchard area in its western portion intact. During this period, a full bathroom was added to the west exterior wall, and a brick sunroom replaced the 1880 portico visible in the HABS photos.

Upon assuming occupancy of the house, the Schrams undertook a remodeling and restoration of the residence in the 1960s that returned it "to its pre-1850 appearance." By the 1980s, the Schrams had installed new parterre bed edging in the garden, conducted a general clearing of large shrub vegetation, and planted new varieties. After a barn/garage and an adjacent privy on the property were destroyed by a snowstorm in 1982, the current garage was subsequently constructed at the location of the original stable.

---

<sup>495</sup> Adapted from Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Bauvais-Amoureux House, Jean Baptiste Vallé House, Janis-Ziegler House, and Delassus-Kern House Historic Structures Reports*, 2024.

<sup>496</sup> November 9, 1877, will of Leon Vion dated April 1, 1875, to Fannie Vion and children. Deed Book 30, 51; December 27, 1922, will of Fannie Vion to Joseph Vion Papin, Deed Book 90, 341; January 11, 1945, will of J. Vion Papin to Fannie Locket Papin, Deed Book 123, 236; June 27, 1968, will of Fannie Locket Papin to Vion Papin Schram, estate record #132-627.





**FIGURE 56.** A 1934 view northwest toward the east façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House from South Main Street, with newly-constructed sidewalks in the foreground. (Source: Alexander Piaget photograph, HABS Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 57.** View looking southwest from the vegetable garden and orchard area of the landscape toward the barn and privy prior to the 1982 blizzard that destroyed the barn. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Schram Collection, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)

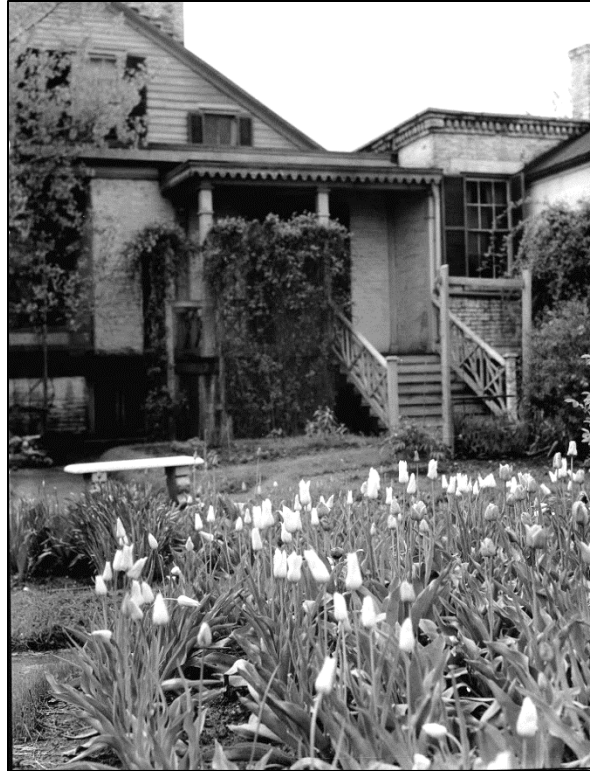


**FIGURE 58.** A 1947 view of the grape arbor at the northwest corner of the house with the vegetable garden and orchard area of the landscape to the west. (Source: Unattributed, National Park Service archives)

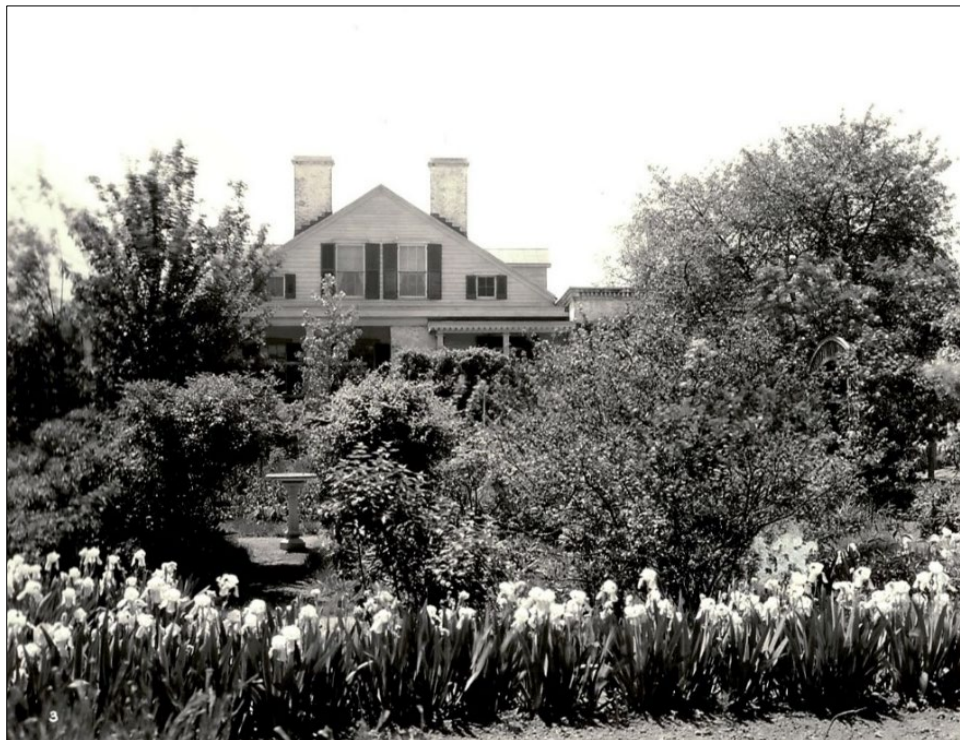


**FIGURE 59.** The formal French parterre garden in 1934, with raised beds and hard-packed earth pathways. (Source: Alexander Piaget photograph, HABS Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)





**FIGURE 60.** The French garden circa 1934 with beds filled with tulips and other perennials. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)



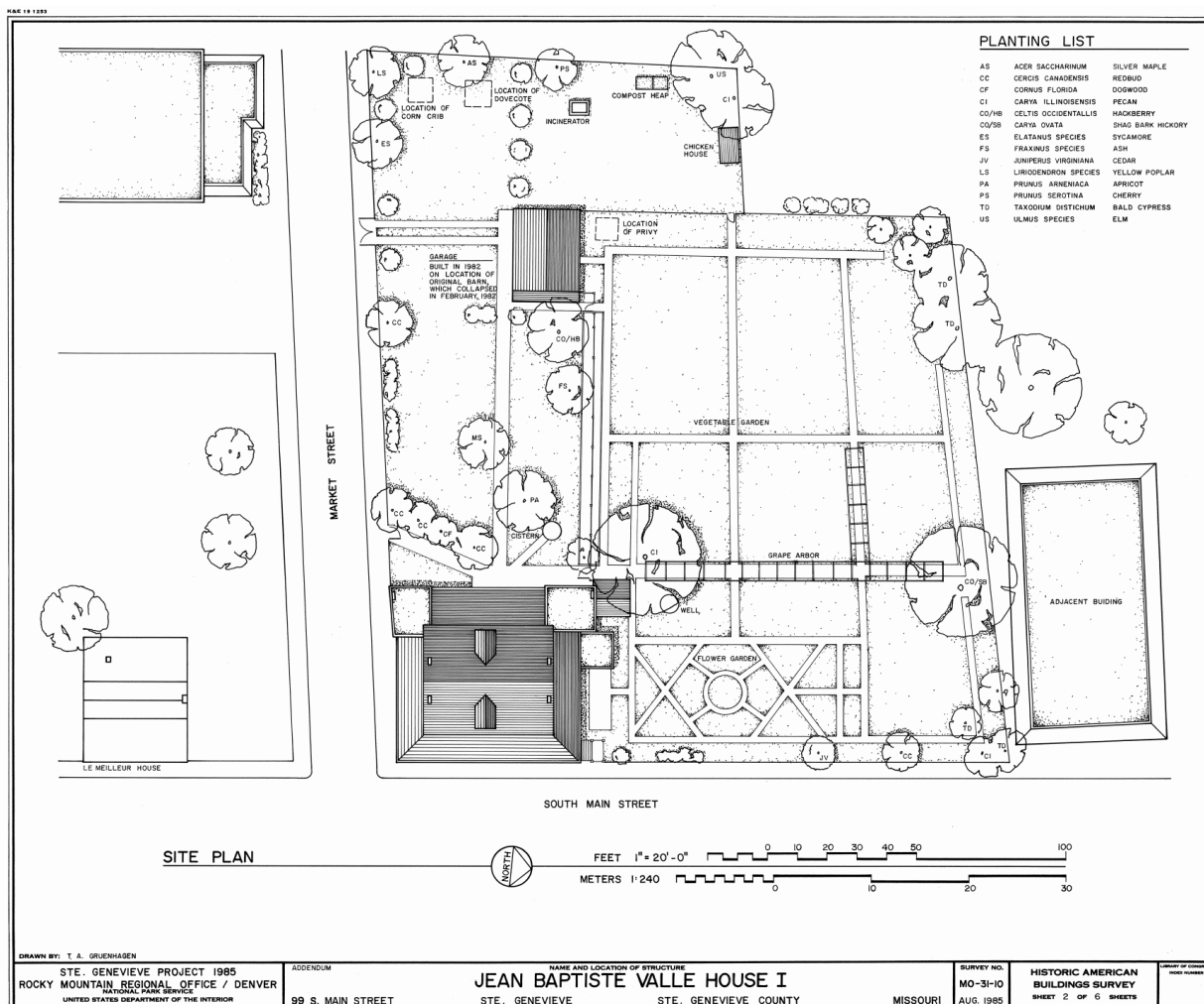
**FIGURE 61.** The French garden in the 1940 or 1950s with beds filled with iris and large shrubs. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Schram Collection, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)



**FIGURE 62.** A circa 1934 view of the well looking south toward the house, showing the concrete slab at the base and a metal pump set off-center on top. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 63.** This 1934 photograph shows a small display case attached to the south façade of the house (left) (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress).



**FIGURE 64.** The 1985 HABS site plan for the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)





**FIGURE 65.** The French garden in the 1980s with new plantings, new parterre bed edging, and a general clearing of all the large shrub vegetation as seen in previous photographs. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)

### ***Janis-Ziegler House/Green Tree Tavern***

Although they no longer lived in Ste. Genevieve, the descendants of the Ziegler family retained the Janis-Ziegler House into the late 1930s. In 1938, they sold the property to the Moranvilles for \$1,300.<sup>497</sup> The Moranvilles likely added the first heating and plumbing to the property after their purchase.<sup>498</sup>

The name Green Tree Tavern is not referenced in estate records, property sales, or newspapers, and local historians have typically referenced the property by the historic owner's name. Early scholars, including Charles Peterson, called the property the Nicolas Janis-Ziegler or Janis-Ziegler House from the 1930s to the 1950s. In the late 1950s, however, Peterson shifted to the name "Greentree Tavern," although it is unclear why.<sup>499</sup>

In 1934, HABS documented the house. The photographs from the documentation illustrate conditions to the north and south of the residence (Figs. 66 and 67). During the mid-1950s, HABS prepared measured drawings of the House, which documented a different construction of the south *galerie* posts than is present today and that show the north *galerie* as not yet enclosed.<sup>500</sup> Ralph and Laverne Grannemann purchased the property in 1948 from the Moranvilles and lived there until Frederick and Edna Foley purchased it in 1963. The Foleys, in turn, sold the property to Norbert and Frances Donze in 1976 who operated it as a historic house museum until 1992.<sup>501</sup> The Donzes were both early and influential pioneers of historic preservation in Ste. Genevieve, owning several other significant historic houses in the

<sup>497</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report*, 30.

<sup>498</sup> Scott, "Excavation of Poteaux-en-Terre Outbuilding," no pagination.

<sup>499</sup> Peterson's reference to Greentree tavern also leads to a question regarding the spelling, as the more common was Green Tree.

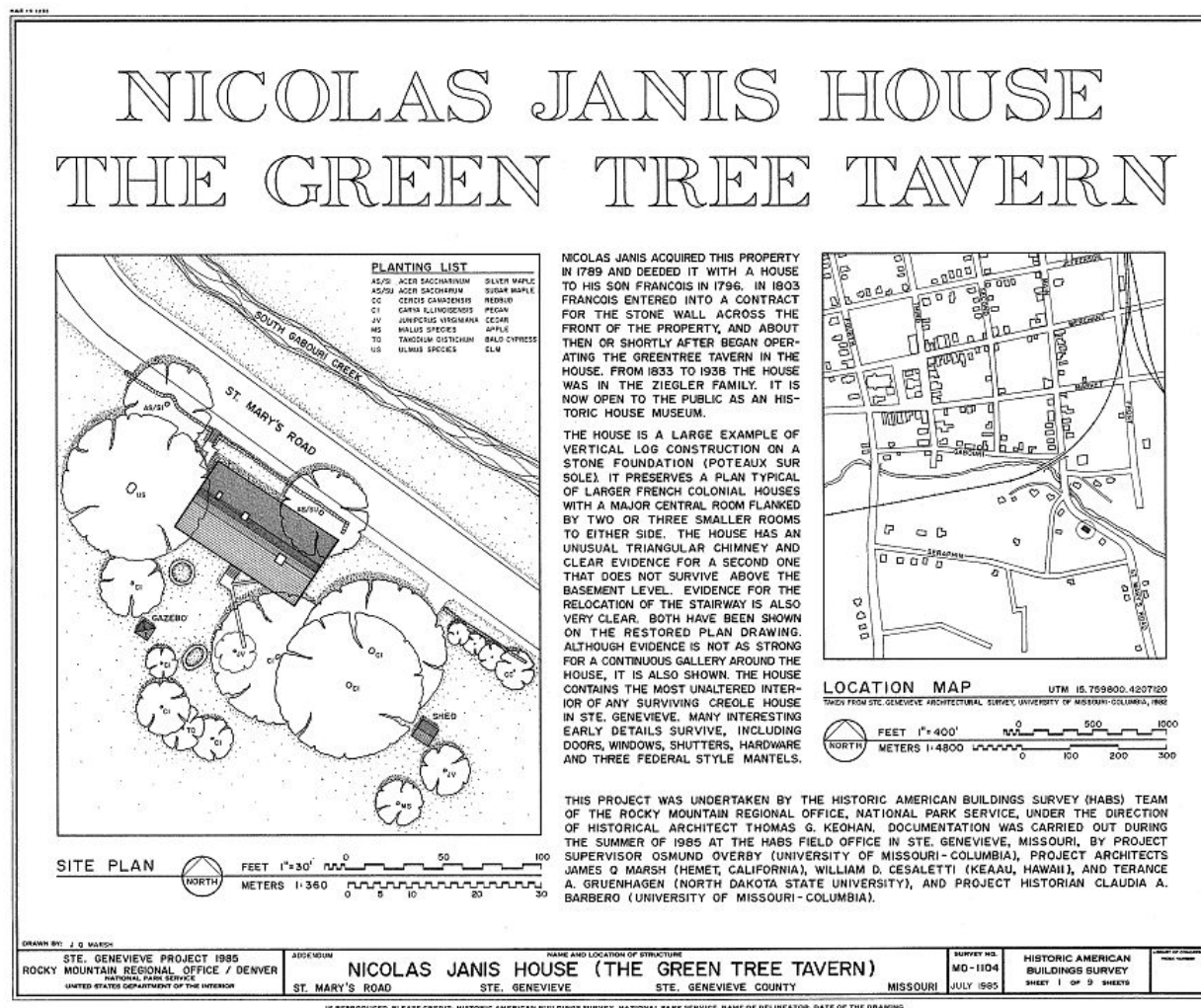
<sup>500</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Amoureux House."

<sup>501</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report*, 30–31.

community including the Bauvais-Amoureux House. During their stewardship, the Janis-Ziegler House was documented by a HABS team from the University of Missouri in 1985 and dendrochronology studies established the approximate construction date of circa 1790 (Fig. 68).



**FIGURES 66 and 67.** Views of the front (left) and rear (right) of the Janis-Ziegler House taken in 1934. The images show fencing, trees and other plantings, the south (rear) gallery and stairs, and walkways. (Source: HABS)



**FIGURE 68.** The site plan for the 1985 HABS documentation of the Janis-Ziegler House property. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1104, Library of Congress)

### ***Bauvais-Amoureux House***

Refer to Figs. 69 through 76

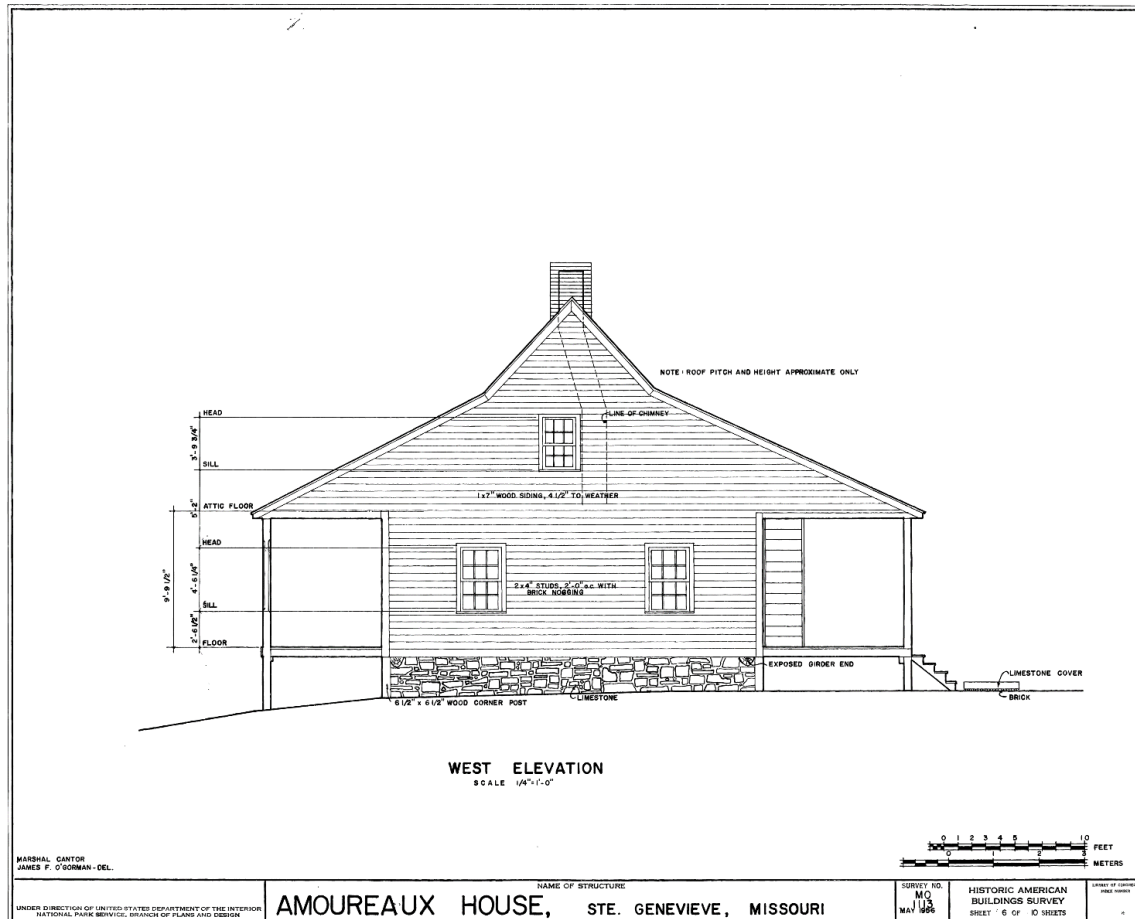
Having first documented the house in the 1930s, HABS recorded the Bauvais-Amoureux House again in 1956. The photographs reflect a different construction of the south *galerie* posts than is extant today and show the north *galerie* not yet enclosed.<sup>502</sup> Also included in the collection of HABS photographs is an unlisted image of a small cabin or shed in poor repair. A frame house can be seen in the far-right background of the image, and behind this house is the south wall of the Janis-Ziegler House. The frame house is still standing at 284 St. Marys Road, placing this cabin on a now empty parcel north of Seraphin Street, approximately one-quarter mile north of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. It is unknown if this cabin was associated with the Amoureux family in the 1930s, or if the image was simply misfiled.

In 1951, Antonio and Wilma Gisi Zarinelli purchased Parcel #4 of the Bauvais-Amoureux House property from Levi Ribeau and constructed a house. Norbert and Frances Donze bought the Bauvais-Amoureux House from Elizabeth Bahr Gisi Jacob in 1963. The couple restored the residence, opening it to the public for tours and becoming early and influential members of the historic preservation community in Ste. Genevieve. Among the most dramatic changes made by the Donzes was the construction of a vertical log gift shop immediately west of the residence. The building has since been demolished, but its concrete foundation remains.<sup>503</sup>

---

<sup>502</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Amoureux House."

<sup>503</sup> "Modern Planning in an Old town: Federally Sponsored Study Aims at Both Progress and Restoration in Ste. Genevieve." *St Louis Post-Dispatch* (16 July 1967):48.



**FIGURE 69.** One of the measured drawings prepared by HABS in 1956 of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 70.** View northwest toward the Bauvais-Amoureux House circa 1970s that includes the gift shop that operated from the 1960s into the 1990s, as well as a driveway following the south façade of the house. Wood stairs lead to the porch, while a low fence and plantings appear to edge the house to the east. The house has two chimneys. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)





**FIGURE 71.** View toward the house from St. Marys Road circa 1990s while it was being operated as a museum and gift shop by the Donzes. (Source: Donze Family collection)



**FIGURE 72.** View of the gift shop in the 1990s. (Source: Donze Family collection)

The Donzes' preservation efforts included their sons Michael and Jack who also worked at the property. Conversations with the brothers suggest their parents enclosed the back or north gallery in the early 1960s, soon after acquiring the building, and they remember old fruit trees behind the house where the driveway curved through the property. The Donzes also may have dug out the *caveau*, or cellar, to store root crops, also adding the flagstone walk from the basement entry to St. Marys Road. They further replaced much of the wood on the south porch because much was rotted when they acquired the property.





**FIGURE 73.** A HABS photograph from 1986 showing an access road to the east of the house, along with shrub and ground cover plantings, vines growing on the east façade, and signposts between the house and St. Marys Road. The north porch is enclosed. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 74.** Another HABS photograph from 1986 showing the south façade of the house edged by boxwood plantings. A tree appears to edge the house to the east, while a two-track driveway leads into the property from St. Marys Road. The wood stairs continue to lead to the porch. The gift shop appears west of the house. The shadow of a house on the adjacent lot to the south is visible. The house continues to feature two chimneys. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 75.** Another HABS photo from 1986 shows the south façade of the house, the driveway, wood stairs, boxwood plantings, stone walk, well, and eastern wall of the gift shop. Electrical lines edge St. Marys Road. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 76.** Another HABS photograph from 1986 shows the south and west façades of the house, driveway, wood stairs, boxwood plantings, stone walk, and well shown with a wooden bucket, with the boat repair shop in the background. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)

### ***Delassus-Kern House***

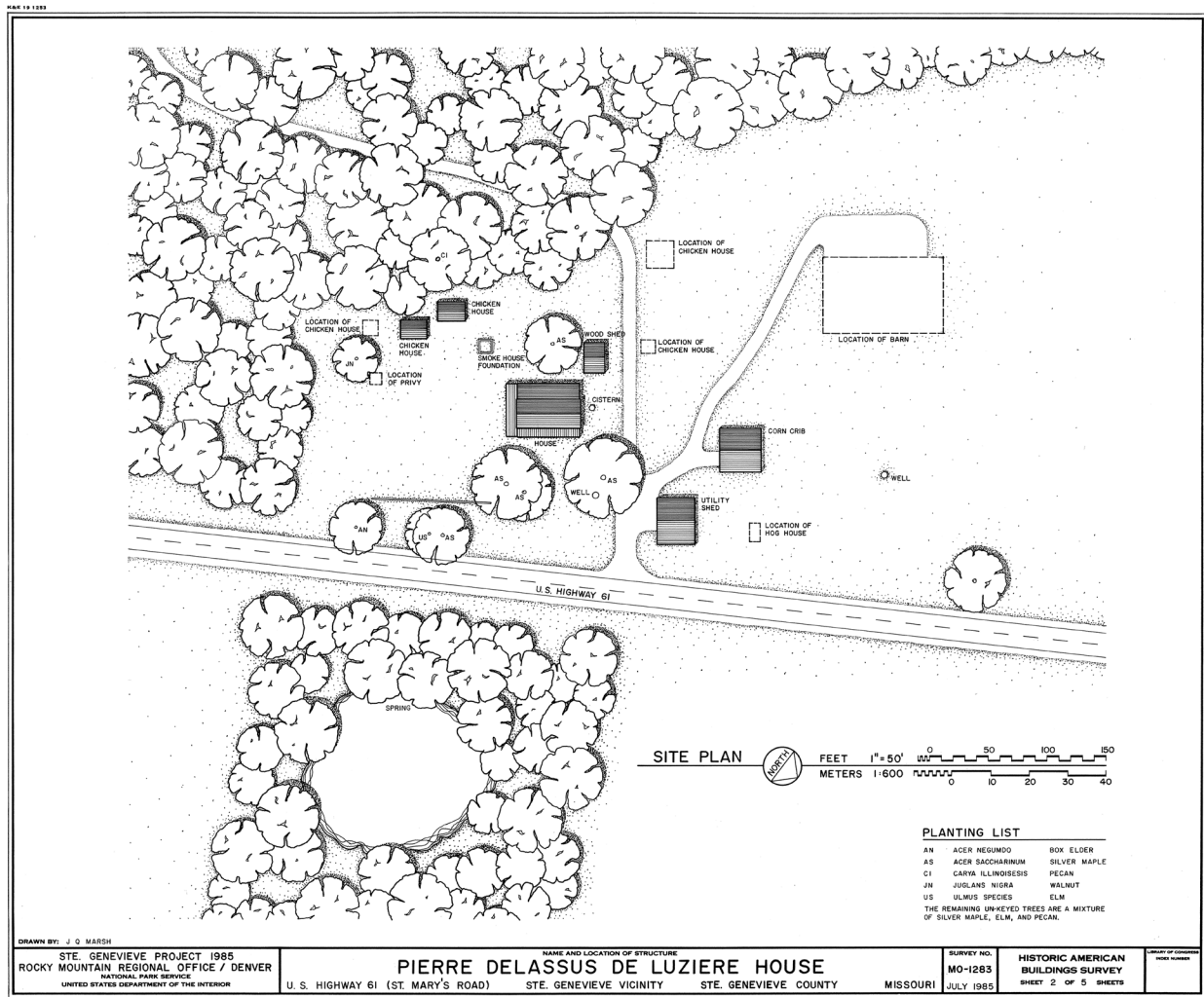
Refer to Figs. 77 through 80

When August Kern died in 1939, he willed the property to his surviving children. His will stated that there would be no distribution of the estate for a period of 10 years and his son Nicholas would be the executor. After the specified ten-year period, those still living in the home and original homestead would inherit the property. His daughters Nettie, Rachel, and Edna continued to live together in the house until their deaths in the late 1960s.

The large barn, or stable, was constructed to the north of the house and west of the well prior to the 1920s. In poor condition, the barn and other outbuildings were razed between 1976 and 1985, leaving the site an open field, as it is today. By the time architectural historians researched the property, beginning in 1985, uncovering the *poteaux-sur-sole* construction, these features had been removed from the landscape. Having uncovered the construction methods used in the original framing of the house, dendrochronology was done at the property by a field school led by the University of Missouri in 1986; the results of this testing dated the felling of the logs used in the wood frame to circa 1793. The house was recorded by HABS in 1987.



**FIGURES 77 and 78.** Photographs of the property from the parcel across the highway showing the driveway, house, and a utility shed, no longer extant (left) and the house from the south side (right), 1985. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1283, Library of Congress)



**Figure 79.** 1985 HABS drawing of the Delassus-Kern property. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1283, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 80.** A 1993 photograph of the property. (Source: Ste. Genevieve NHP archives)

## Other Related Properties

### *Memorial Cemetery*

In 1931 the American Legion embarked in early preservation efforts at Memorial Cemetery and in February 1935 a Memorial Cemetery Association formed. During the 1970s, Memorial Cemetery underwent preservation efforts to address deterioration of the property.<sup>504</sup> In March 1996, Ste. Genevieve and the Foundation for the Restoration of Ste. Genevieve finalized an agreement in which the City took ownership of the cemetery, and the Foundation agreed to undertake preservation efforts. The Archdiocese quit-claimed the cemetery to the City in January of that year. Part of the restoration was completed with funds from a Save American's Treasures grant awarded in 2004.

### *Archeological Sites*

As interest in the French colonial history of Ste. Genevieve expanded, so did interest in the town's antecedents and colonial genesis. During the early 1960s, archeologist Richard Keslin excavated six sites along the Saline Creek related to La Saline and early salt mining in the region.<sup>505</sup> His work was followed in the mid-1970s by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers conducting a series of archaeological investigations as part of a flood protection study for Kaskaskia Island. These excavations unearthed the first documented eighteenth-century artifacts from *le Grand Champ*, suggesting the area believed to have been the original town site.<sup>506</sup> Subsequent field inspections conducted by the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers and funded by the Missouri State Department of Natural Resources were performed at the site in the late 1970s and early

<sup>504</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 65.

<sup>505</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 62.

<sup>506</sup> Norris, "Ste. Genevieve, a French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country," 135.



1980. These confirmed and corroborated the date range of occupation of the original town site as being between the 1750s and 1790s.<sup>507</sup>



**FIGURE 81.** A marker in the City of Ste. Genevieve showing the high water marks of various Mississippi River floods that have impacted the community over the years, with the 1993 flood standing far above the others at the top of the sign. (Source: LSHLA, August 2023)

### ***The Great Flood of 1993 and Its Aftermath, 1993–2025***

In early August 1993 one of the worst floods in recorded history occurred when the Mississippi River crested at 49.58 feet and the highest water mark in the town's history was registered at Ste. Genevieve (Fig. 81). The waters inundated the town, including many of the historic houses. The Janis-Ziegler House (Fig. 82), the Bauvais-Amoureux House, and the Delassus-Kern House were all flooded, while the Jean Baptiste Vallé House was minimally impacted due to emergency measures put in place to protect the town center and the residence survived the flood intact. The historic flood proved a galvanizing moment for the community. In the wake of the flood and prompted by a renewed recognition for careful stewardship of the historic resources in Ste. Genevieve, a number of the French colonial homes were purchased and subsequently managed by the government or private nonprofits. Federal funds were also approved to

---

<sup>507</sup> Norris, "Ste. Genevieve, a French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country," 137; National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 62.

construct a flood control levee for Ste. Genevieve to help mitigate the effects of future catastrophic flooding events.



**FIGURE 82.** A 1993 photograph of the Janis-Ziegler House from the rear showing the house surrounded by flood waters. (Source: *Ste. Genevieve Herald*, July 14, 1993)

By 1996, the Missouri Department of Natural Resources had acquired a number of historic properties, necessitating further archeological investigations. At the same time, the agency continued to acquire property, purchasing the Creole House, situated between the Bequette-Ribault House and the Bauvais-Amoureux House, in 2001. Also located on the newly purchased property was the LaSource-Durand House, another *poteaux-sur-sole* residence that had been moved to the site from its original location.<sup>508</sup> That year, architectural historian Douglas McVarish was enlisted to prepare a draft NHL nomination that would expand the original boundaries of the historic district. While completed in 2003, the nomination was not submitted for consideration to the NHL committee and thus the current boundaries and contributing properties stand as they were listed in 1970.<sup>509</sup> The town, however, was listed as a larger National Register Historic District in 2002 with its boundaries roughly spanning the town between Main Street and St. Marys Road and Seventh and Seraphin streets with 676 contributing buildings.<sup>510</sup>

<sup>508</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 14.

<sup>509</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 15.

<sup>510</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 15.



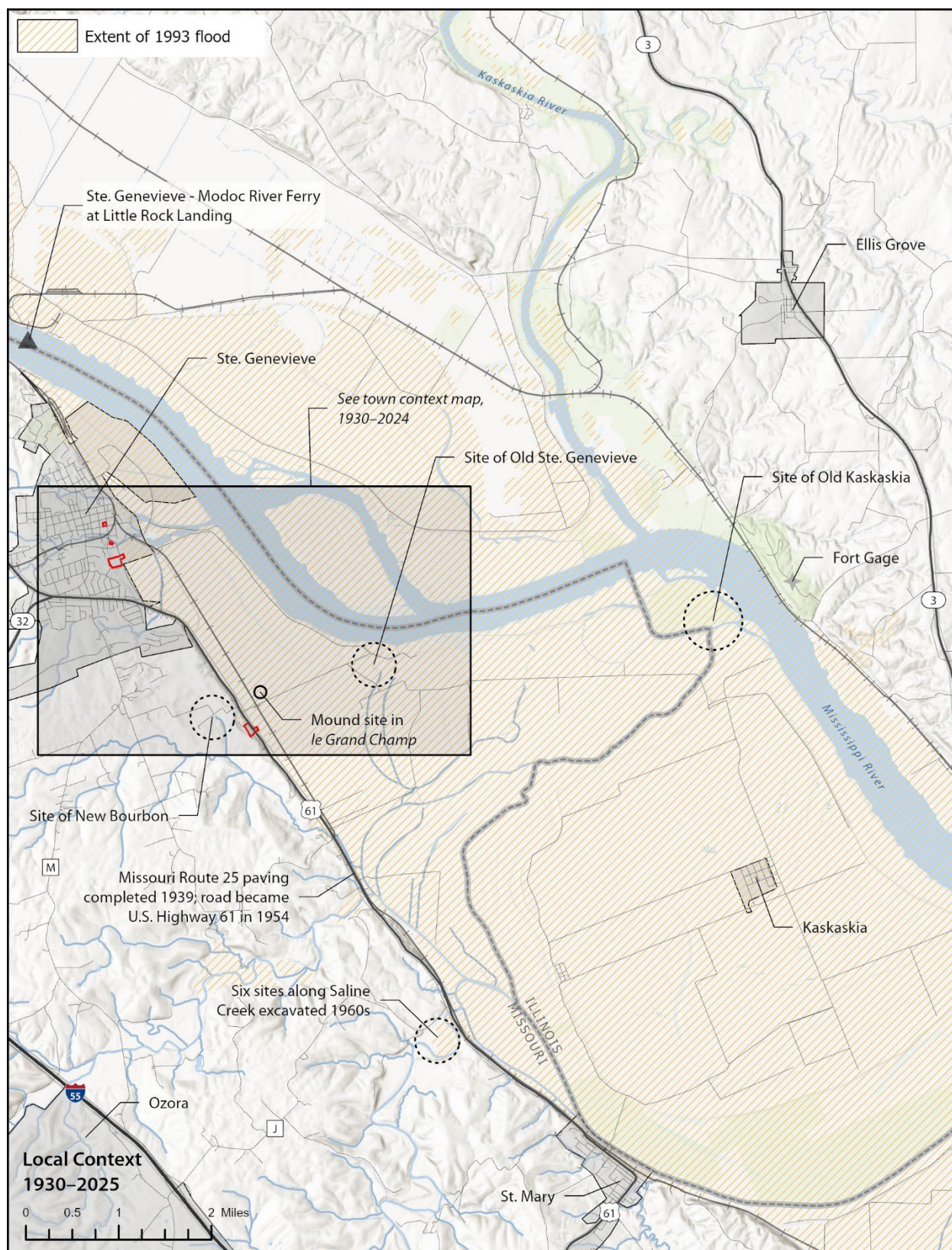
**FIGURE 83.** A 2020 photograph of the unveiling of the park sign at the dedication ceremony for Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. Pictured from left to right are Missouri State Representative Dale Wright, U.S. Senator Roy Blunt, Missouri Department of Natural Resources Director Carol S. Comer, National Park Service Midwest Regional Director Bert Frost, and Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park Superintendent Christopher Collins. (Source: National Park Service/Julie Northrup, <https://www.nps.gov/media/photo/gallery-item.htm?pg=0&id=71b0bfda-1640-430e-95b5-6aaaf96c6ecc&gid=A5F9CA4C-8DB8-4A16-BF1C-B5FC7AB4837E>)

The first bill for a feasibility study for establishing a National Park unit at Ste. Genevieve was introduced at the state level in 2001. Additional bills were later introduced in 2003 and 2005 that led to initiation of the study, which was finally completed in 2016. A bill was introduced at the federal level to establish a unit of the National Park System at Ste. Genevieve. It passed in 2018, and U.S. Congress authorized the establishment of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park as part of the Consolidated Appropriations Act of 2018 and Section 7134 of Senate Bill 1460. The mission of the new park was determined “to preserve, protect, and interpret for the benefit of present and future generations the themes of French settlement, vernacular architecture, and community form and farming on the frontier associated with Ste. Genevieve.”<sup>511</sup> The park opened with a Dedication Ceremony in 2020 (Fig. 83).

---

<sup>511</sup> National Park Service, “Brief Description of the Park,” *Ste. Genevieve Foundation Document*, July 31, 2023, <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#brief-description> (accessed December 15, 2024).

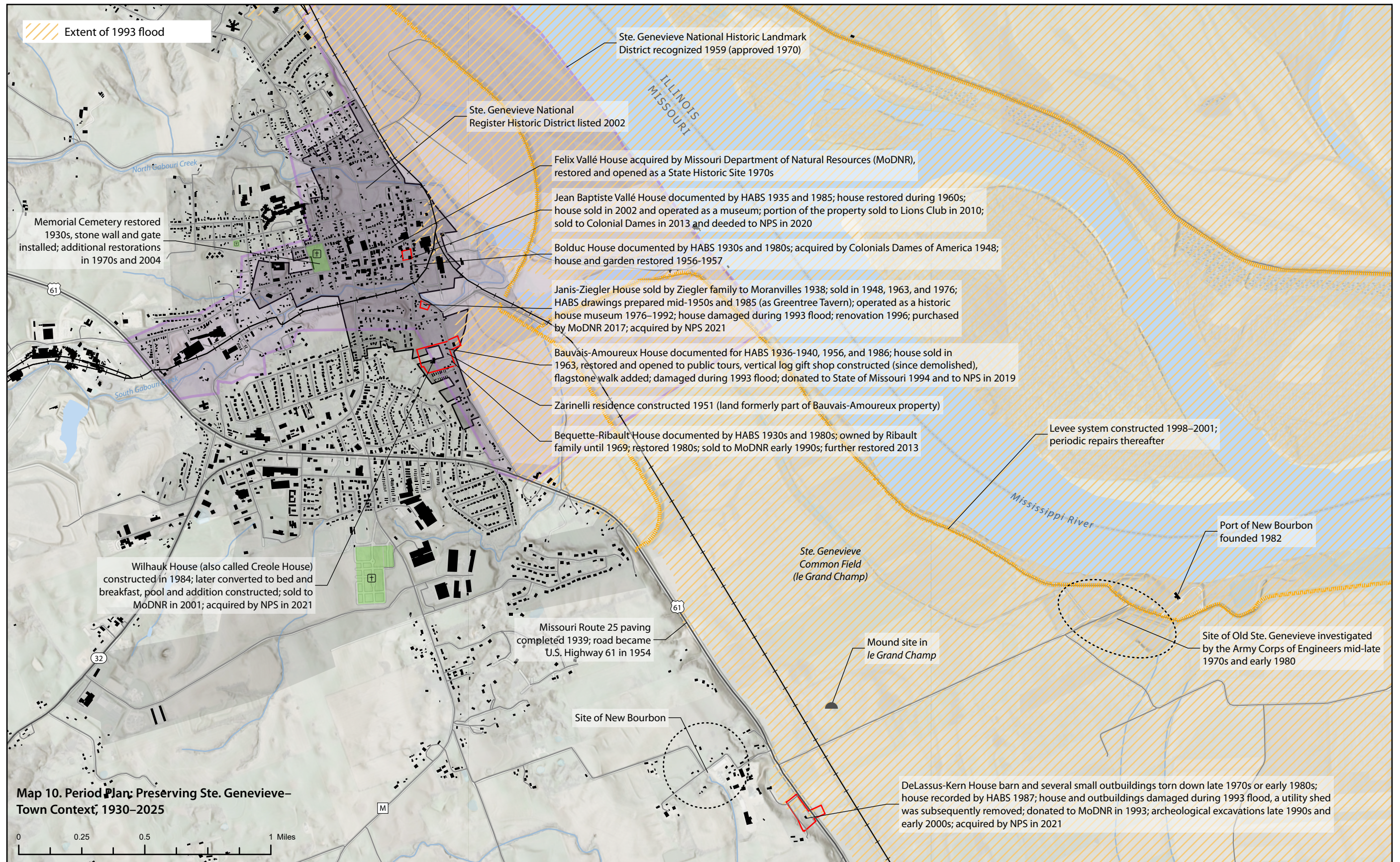




**MAP 9.** Period Plan: Preserving Ste. Genevieve—Local Context (1930–2025).

[page left intentionally blank]







[page left intentionally blank]

## Properties within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

### ***Jean Baptiste Vallé House***

Due to emergency measures taken to protect Ste. Genevieve, damage to the Jean Baptiste Vallé House during the 1993 flooding was minimal, and the residence survived intact, although the Schrams spent weeks away because of stagnant water in city streets. The Schrams put the house on the market in 2002 when they could no longer afford its care and were in their 80s and 90s.<sup>512</sup> Following the early alterations, there were few significant changes to the property other than aesthetics during the long span during which the Vion/Papin/Schram family owned the property.

Dan and Dawn Francis purchased the property from the Schram/Vion/Papin family in 2002 and opened it as a museum. The couple added a new bronze plaque in the rose garden that read: “Vion’s Garden. This formal French rose garden has been laid out in the same beds for more than 150 years. Vion Papin Schram was the fourth generation of her family to tend it with tender loving care.”<sup>513</sup> A legal settlement against Dan Francis in 2007 spurred the sale of the house in 2010 to noted historic preservationist Tim Conley, who sold part of the property on the west side of the lot to the Lions Club of Ste. Genevieve that same year.<sup>514</sup> At this point, the roof was reportedly leaking and the porch deteriorated. While the house stood vacant, Conley replaced the roof and decking on the exterior *galeries*.<sup>515</sup> He also worked to revive the remaining roses and grape vines, keeping the organization of the planting beds and arbor substantially intact compared to the 1933 HABS photographs.<sup>516</sup> Conley also installed the current fountain in the rose garden.

Conley sold the Jean Baptiste Vallé House to the National Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri (Colonial Dames) in 2013. In 2018 the Colonial Dames began discussions with the National Park Service about transferring some of their properties to the federal government for inclusion in Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park, including the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. They subsequently deeded the property to the United States government in 2020.<sup>517</sup>

### ***Janis-Ziegler House/Green Tree Tavern***

During the 1993 flooding, floodwaters at the Janis-Ziegler House rose to 18 inches on the first floor, sustaining major damage to the entirety of the house. Standing water remained in the basement for months, worsening the impact of the water damage. Steve and Emily Mellies purchased the property the following year, but never lived there.<sup>518</sup> Hilliard and Bonnie Goldman bought the property in 1996 and proceeded to undertake a certified historic rehabilitation at the property with the goal of returning the house to its circa 1790 form.

The Goldmans’ work included repointing the stone foundation, removing plaster from the exterior log walls, repairing and patching the log walls, whitewashing the logs, repairing and replacing missing

<sup>512</sup> Matthew Hathaway, “History for Sale,” *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (December 8, 2002):20.

<sup>513</sup> Ron Uhlenbrock, “More than an artifact,” *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (October 24, 2004):T004.

<sup>514</sup> Ste. Genevieve Recorder of Deeds Book 1648, 175.

<sup>515</sup> Matthew Hathaway, “Hunter of historic houses snaps up prized Ste. Genevieve dwelling,” *St. Louis Post Dispatch* (4 January 2010).

<sup>516</sup> Joan Lerch, “In Fine Style, Jean Baptiste Vallé House,” *Ladue News* (9 June 2011), [https://www.laduenews.com/home/in-fine-style/article\\_3d8923d2-d6e7-5134-af9d-3fdf93650ec9.html](https://www.laduenews.com/home/in-fine-style/article_3d8923d2-d6e7-5134-af9d-3fdf93650ec9.html) (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>517</sup> Bobby Radford, “Historic sites donated,” *The Daily Journal* (December 11, 2019):A1; Ste. Genevieve Recorder of Deeds 2020-0308.

<sup>518</sup> Rath, Rath & Johnson, Inc., *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report*, 31.

elements from the *galeries*, repairing historic doors and strap hinges, replacing windows with more historically appropriate features, and repairing and replacing historic shutters. At the time of the renovation the residence had a metal roof that had been added over wood shingles. Both these layers were removed, and new hand-rived western cedar shingles were installed to match the original shingles. Interior plaster walls and trim were repaired where needed. Originally there were two triangular chimney stacks. The chimney stack at the east end of the building had three fireplace openings which remain. The chimney stack at the west end of the building had the cooking fireplace for the kitchen with an oven in the back and a fireplace opening in the tavern room. This chimney was removed except for its foundation in the basement. The original mantel was re-installed at the rebuilt tavern fireplace and a new Roth Quarry stone hearth installed to match the original.

Many alterations to the building occurred following the 1993 flood that were not sensitive to the significant historic character of the property. Many of these items were either stopped or reversed as part of the 1996 renovation. Plumbing and electrical systems were updated and repaired and a new furnace with air conditioning added. The front gallery had a central entry with two flights of steps accessing from the north and south.<sup>519</sup>

The Missouri Department of Natural Resources, with the assistance from Les Amis, purchased the Janis-Ziegler House in 2017 and transferred it to the federal government in 2021.

### ***Bauvais-Amoureux House***

During the catastrophic flooding of 1993, the *caveau* of the Bauvais-Amoureux House was flooded. The flooding exacerbated differential settlement issues at the first floor and attic floor. In response, shoring was installed in the *caveau*, which is still in place to support the first-floor structure.

The Donzes maintained the Bauvais-Amoureux House as a visitor attraction until 1994 when the Friends of Vieilles Maisons Françaises (now the French Heritage Society) purchased the property and donated it to the State of Missouri. The Missouri Department of Natural Resources managed the property as part of the Felix Vallé State Historic Site. The agency began to research and investigate the properties they had acquired in Ste. Genevieve and conducted an archeological study in 1996.<sup>520</sup> The study uncovered a penny dated 1862 in fill soil west of the existing wall, which provided a “no earlier than” date but cannot be used to conclusively date the existing west wall without further archeological study. The west end wall was reconstructed with a mix of circular and vertically-sawn lumber (circular-saw lumber was available in the mid-1800s, particularly along the Mississippi River). However, the construction of the east end wall with hand-hewn pole framing and cut nails remained consistent with the construction of the *galeries*, indicating that a later construction date can be applied to the west wall with some confidence.

In 2001, the Bauvais-Amoureux House was listed as contributing to the Ste. Genevieve Historic District. Under the Missouri Department of Natural Resource’s stewardship, other maintenance projects were undertaken, including replacement of the exterior siding and roofing with new cedar products in 2007. In 1999 the Gisi’s house on Lot #3 was also sold to the State of Missouri and subsequently razed. In 2016, Wilma Gisi Zarinelli sold the house on lot #4 to Henry Johnson. In 2018, the National Park Service

---

<sup>519</sup> Janis-Ziegler Historic Tax Credit application. Copies from Felix Vallé Historic Site vertical files; Theresa Tighe, “Colonial landmark in Ste. Genevieve, Green Tree Tavern, is being Restored,” *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (May 24, 1999):8.

<sup>520</sup> Missouri Department of Natural Resources, “A Preliminary Report on Excavations at the St. Gemme Beauvais/Amoureux House, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri” (1996).

acquired the house as the first fee owned property of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park following the park's designation through Presidential signature in 2020.<sup>521</sup>

### ***Delassus-Kern House***

The Great Flood of 1993 damaged the Delassus-Kern House and several nearby outbuildings. Following the flood, at least one outbuilding, the shed that pre-dated 1940, was removed, and a few years later, the porches were also removed. The property was then donated to the Missouri Department of Natural Resources by Susan L. Flader.

Porches were removed from the south and east walls circa 1996 and the porch and roof over the kitchen door on the south wall were removed in 2008. In 2015, a new standing-seam metal roof and gutters were installed, while the brick masonry chimneys were removed.

A series of archeological excavations and field schools took place at the property to understand the history and evolution of the building in the late 1990s and early 2000s.<sup>522</sup> These were conducted through a partnership with Murray State University and Southeast Missouri State University. The State of Missouri Department of Natural Resources managed the property until it was acquired by the federal government in 2021 and incorporated into the Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park.

### **Other Related Properties**

#### ***Memorial Cemetery***

The Foundation for Restoration of Ste. Genevieve received a Save America's Treasures grant from the National Park Service in 2004. Using the grant and local matching funds, preservationists constructed a new fence around the perimeter of the cemetery while developing and implementing a landscape plan that included tree maintenance, the installation of interpretive signs, a more accurate map of existing tombstones with updated birth and death information from church records, and the repair of more than fifty damaged grave markers. A stone wall was also finished on the west side of the cemetery and more signage was installed on Market Street. The work also resulted in a better understanding of the cemetery's history based on funding available to conduct research.<sup>523</sup>

#### ***Le Grand Champ***

Contemporary surveys of *le Grand Champ* maintain the long lot pattern of land ownership and use. Although the acreage is now approximately 2,700 acres, the field still conveys the sense of expansive agricultural land whose lots are unbroken by individual fences.<sup>524</sup> The locations of the arpent (property) lines, public road (*le chemin public du pont*), and *la petite riviere* recorded on both the 1793 map and the Denman reconstruction correlate well with existing landforms in the vicinity of the archaeological site. An analysis of modern and eighteenth-century maps suggests that the present-day Cotton Wood Station Field Road is in the same location as *le chemin public du pont* recorded on the 1793 map.<sup>525</sup>

<sup>521</sup> National Park Service, "Ste. Genevieve."

<sup>522</sup> Rath, Rath, and Johnson, *Delassus-Kern House Historic Structure Report*, 36; Kit W. Wesler, Bonnie Stepenoff, N. Renae Farris, and Carol A. Morrow, "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri" *Ohio Valley Historical Archaeology* 14 (1999):67–88; Mark A. Rees and Neal H. Lopinot, "Archaeological Survey and Testing of the DeLassus de Luzieres-Hecker Site (23SG176), Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri" (March 2001).

<sup>523</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 65.

<sup>524</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 63.

<sup>525</sup> Norris, "Ste. Genevieve, a French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country," 148.



## Significance Evaluation

The National Register of Historic Places (National Register) is the official list of the nation's historic places worthy of preservation. Authorized by the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 and managed by the National Park Service, the National Register is part of a national program to coordinate and support public and private efforts to identify, evaluate, and protect America's historic and archeological resources.<sup>526</sup>

Listing in the National Register is based on evaluation of the significance of the property using established criteria. The significance evaluation identifies the important historical associations of the property; comments on its architectural, archeological, and social value as they relate to the National Register, and its relationship to relevant national, state, and local historic contexts; and identifies the discrete period of time in which the property's important contributions were made.

### ***National Register Criteria for Evaluation***

In order for a property to be eligible for inclusion in the National Register, it must possess significance under one of four criteria. The Criteria for Evaluation for listing in the National Register state:

The quality of significance in American history, architecture, archeology, engineering, and culture is present in districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association, and:

- A. That are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or
- B. That are associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or
- C. That embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or
- D. That has yielded, or may be likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history.

In addition, the Criteria for Evaluation identify the following Criteria Considerations:

Ordinarily cemeteries, birthplaces, graves of historical figures, properties owned by religious institutions or used for religious purposes, structures that have been moved from their original locations, reconstructed historic buildings, properties primarily commemorative in nature, and properties that have achieved significance within the past fifty years are not considered eligible for the National Register. However, such properties will qualify if they are integral parts of districts that do meet the criteria or if they fall within the following categories:

- a. A religious property deriving primary significance from architectural or artistic distinction or historical importance; or

---

<sup>526</sup> National Park Service, "National Register of Historic Places," <https://www.nps.gov/subjects/nationalregister/index.htm> (accessed December 15, 2024).

- b. A building or structure removed from its original location, but which is primarily significant for architectural value, or which is the surviving structure most importantly associated with a historic person or event; or
- c. A birthplace or grave of a historical figure of outstanding importance if there is no appropriate site or building associated with his or her productive life; or
- d. A cemetery that derives its primary importance from graves of persons of transcendent importance, from age, from distinctive design features, or from association with historic events; or
- e. A reconstructed building when accurately executed in a suitable environment and presented in a dignified manner as part of a restoration master plan, and when no other building or structure with the same association has survived; or
- f. A property primarily commemorative in intent if design, age, tradition, or symbolic value has invested it with its own exceptional significance; or
- g. A property achieving significance within the past 50 years if it is of exceptional importance.<sup>527</sup>

### ***National Register Status of Ste. Genevieve***

Refer to Fig. 1. Map illustrating the park parcels, City of Ste. Genevieve, and NHL and National Register district boundaries

Ste. Genevieve has a long history of recognition as an important historic property worthy of preservation. The townsite was initially the focus of a National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings endeavor conducted in 1959 by the National Park Service that resulted in National Historic Landmark (NHL) designation. In 1960, this effort was supported by a National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings theme study that underpinned the property's designation for its association with one of the historic themes recognized by the program: French Exploration and Settlement. The NHL-listed property was expanded in 1970 as a historic district.<sup>528</sup>

In 1990, the Ste. Genevieve Historic District was documented for listing in the National Register of Historic Places.<sup>529</sup> This followed administrative listing of the property in the National Register of the Historic Places based on passage of the National Historic Preservation Act on October 15, 1966. In 2001, Douglas C. McVarish prepared three separate National Register documents—a draft NHL Update and Boundary Expansion; a draft National Register Nomination Update; and a Multiple Property Documentation Form for the Historic Resources of Ste. Genevieve that was signed in 2002. Although these documents have never formally been signed by the Keeper, they serve as the basis for understanding the likely criteria, areas, level, and period of significance for park properties.

---

<sup>527</sup> Code of Federal Regulations, Title 36, Part 60, "The National Register Criteria for Evaluation."

<sup>528</sup> Mattison, "Ste. Genevieve," National Park Service, *French Exploration and Settlement: The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings* (1960); National Park Service, National Historic Landmark Nomination: Boundary Expansion "Ste. Genevieve," 1970.

<sup>529</sup> "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," Ste. Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri. National Register #02000357.

As noted in McVarish's draft NHL nomination for Ste. Genevieve,

From the early years of the National Historic Landmark program, the national significance of Ste. Genevieve has been recognized. In the National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings, undertaken to provide recommendations of nationally significant properties for evaluation by the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments, Ste. Genevieve was cited as a significant resource under Theme V, French Exploration and Settlement. The authors of the survey evaluated the French communities of the Illinois Country including Cahokia, Kaskaskia, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, and Fort de Chartres. They noted that Cahokia and Kaskaskia were severely affected by floods, and that the remnants of colonial St. Louis were lost by a fire and urban development. Thus, these communities lack the integrity necessary for national significance. The authors concluded that Ste. Genevieve and Fort de Chartres retained sufficient elements of its French period to be nationally significant.<sup>530</sup>

McVarish's National Register documentation indicates Ste. Genevieve Historic District to be significant at the National level under Criteria A, C, and D in the areas of Architecture, Community Planning and Development, Ethnic Heritage: European and African American, and Archeology: Historic Non-Aboriginal, for an area that totals 250 acres. The period of significance identified in the document is 1790–1951. While this appears to apply to the park properties, it is also important to note that the nomination also considers properties established after the French colonial era, which is the period around which Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park is centered.

The statement of significance included in the nomination indicates that the earliest buildings in the district are “rare surviving examples of French vernacular vertical log architecture and Anglo-American vernacular architectural forms.”<sup>531</sup> It also notes:

The central portion of Ste. Genevieve was, typical of French settlements in the Illinois Country, laid out in a rectilinear plan. This plan is still visible in the contemporary street and lot patterns. Subsequent expansion from this central grid displays the growth of the community in response to subdivision of the land of prominent local residents. The present street and property layout of the city still conveys its history and development. The city also clearly conveys the historic role of its component ethnic groups. The historically important role of the African-American community is conveyed by the survival of houses historically owned by African-Americans including those owned by free blacks before the Emancipation Proclamation. It is also conveyed by the Lincoln School, the first African-American school in the community. As noted, the grid pattern of the older portion of the city is attributable to decisions made by its early French residents. The French influence can also be seen in the lot layout in this older portion, as well as in the surviving examples of French vertical log architecture.<sup>532</sup>

The 2001 draft NHL Update indicates the property meets NHL Criteria 1, 4, and 5 under the themes I. Peopling Places and III. Expressing Cultural Values. The nomination lists Architecture, Community Planning and Development, Ethnic Heritage: European and African American as areas of significance, and a period of significance that extends from 1750 to 1846.

The draft document also indicates:

The district possesses national significance under this theme due to its architecture and cultural landscape, both of which reflect French settlement and the diffusion of French culture in a frontier community. The earliest resource of the district, the Common Field, is a physical remnant of the

---

<sup>530</sup> McVarish, DRAFT Updated NHL documentation “Ste. Genevieve Historic District,” section 8, page 111.

<sup>531</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination “Ste. Genevieve Historic District,” 8-119.

<sup>532</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination “Ste. Genevieve Historic District,” 8-119.

initial French settlement of the community. The Old Town, a portion of which lies within the Common Field, initially developed in the mid-eighteenth century and is now represented by an archeological site. It was the first permanent European settlement of Ste. Genevieve. This village was initially established as a satellite to Kaskaskia, an early French settlement on the opposite side of the Mississippi. An integral part of French settlements in the Illinois Country was the common agricultural field. Sizeable portions of the Common Field remain relatively intact, and this area is included as a contributing resource of the district. The Common Field and town represent two-thirds of a tripartite cultural landscape. This landscape, which consisted of town lots, agricultural long-lots, and a common *parc*, used for gathering wood and grazing land, was characteristic of French Mississippi River Valley settlements and represented the communal lifestyle of the French inhabitants. Ste. Genevieve is the only Mississippi River Valley community in which multiple components of the tripartite land organization implemented by early French colonists remain visible in the landscape.

In architecture, Ste. Genevieve is particularly notable for its French vernacular vertical log houses. The city contains the largest known concentration of such buildings in the United States. As Jack Luer and Jesse Francis have noted in their landmark study of French architecture in the Illinois Country, the architectural fabric of the community's French vernacular buildings illustrates the evolution of these buildings in response to the influences of Anglo-American culture. Included in the district are French vernacular houses ranging in construction date from the 1790s to the 1840s.<sup>533</sup>

The nomination expands on the importance of the district by discussing its significance under NHL criteria as follows:

National Historic Landmark Criterion 1 includes properties that are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to, and are identified with, or that outstandingly represent, the broad national patterns of United States history and from which an understanding and appreciation of those patterns may be gained. Its significance under Criterion 1 is supported in part by the National Historic Landmark theme study, *French Exploration and Settlement* (1960). As noted in this study, "of all the numerous Creole missionary, fur trading, farming, mining, and military establishments in the Illinois Country, only Ste. Genevieve has retained much of its early appearance." Its resources as a group constitute an important survival of New France in the Mississippi River Valley.

Ste. Genevieve was never an exclusively French settlement. . . . From its earliest years, its population included African Americans and Native Americans. . . . The influx and mixing of ethnic groups are representative of the evolution of American frontier settlements and contributes to its significance.

National Historic Landmark Criterion 4 encompasses properties that embody the distinguishing characteristics of an architectural type exceptionally valuable for a study of a period, style, or method of construction, or that represent a significant, distinctive and exceptional entity whose components may lack individual distinction. For many years, the French Colonial architecture of Ste. Genevieve has been recognized as nationally significant. It was this architecture that formed the basis of the original National Historic Landmark eligibility determination under Theme V.

National Historic Landmark Criterion 5 encompasses properties that compose an entity of exceptional historical or artistic significance, or outstandingly commemorate or illustrate a way of life or a culture. As mentioned, the architecture of Ste. Genevieve is representative of the two dominant cultures, the French and the Anglo-American, while the cultural landscape with its tripartite organization of compact villages, open-field plowlands, and communal pasturing areas was characteristic of French Colonial settlements in the Illinois Country. This tripartite organization was derived from traditional rural practices in northern France.

---

<sup>533</sup> McVarish, DRAFT Updated NHL documentation "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 112.

Two of the three components of this tripartite system of land organization are still visible in the contemporary Ste. Genevieve landscape: the grid pattern of the central portion of the city and *le Grand Champs*. Much of the commons or *parc* remains undeveloped, but development along street frontages in the area have changed its historic character. Despite the loss of integrity of one facet of the tripartite system, Ste. Genevieve possesses national significance as a cultural landscape. It is the only historically French community in the Illinois Country which retains its original town grid, retains much of its Common Field in agricultural use, and retains significant numbers of residences representative of its early French settlement and development.<sup>534</sup>

### **National Register Significance of Ste. Genevieve**

The work conducted on behalf of this CLR concurs with the information conveyed in the draft NHL Update and National Register Nomination Update in terms of expanding the documented areas, periods, and criteria for significance. The NHL district has been found to be significant at the national level for its collection of extant French vernacular vertical log architecture. Each of the four properties that are the focus of this CLR fall within the significance outlined in the NHL in the area of Architecture. For these associations, the period of significance of the properties is likely associated with their original period of construction.

As part of the 2002 National Register nomination, a larger historic district was identified that expands on the significance of the properties to consider themes and contributions more appropriately listed at a state and local level of significance. These include significance under Criteria A, C, and D for associations with an ethnically diverse population that includes French, Anglo-Americans, African Americans and Native Americans, architecture and landscape architecture beyond French vertical log construction, and information potential related to archeological deposits. The areas of significance that relate to the four properties that are the focus of this study include Archeology-Historic Non-Aboriginal, Architecture, Ethnic Heritage: Black, European, Native American, and Social History (Women's History). The period of significance indicated for the larger National Register Historic District extends from 1790 to 1951 to encompass the properties addressed in the study.

Within this overarching period of significance, work conducted on behalf of historic structures reports (HSRs) for the four French colonial period dwellings located within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park suggested an individual period of significance that takes into consideration not only the date of construction of each of the dwellings, but the period during which the properties served as homes to private residents who played key roles in various aspects of community life. For the Bauvais-Amoureux House, the period addressed in the HSR is circa 1792 to 1923. For both the Janis-Ziegler and Delassus-Kern Houses, the period of significance identified in the HSR extends from circa 1793 to 1939. For the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, the proposed period of significance extends between 1794 and 1877.

Consideration should be paid as to whether these properties should continue to be considered individually in terms of a period of significance or might be considered to fall under a single period of significance based on the National Register nomination that encompasses 1790 to 1951.

Further documentation and evaluation is recommended as part of future studies to determine additional themes not addressed in the current National Register nominations, including the importance of knowledge of how Native American groups and enslaved workers of African descent and others contributed to the unique culture of Ste. Genevieve.

---

<sup>534</sup> McVarish, DRAFT Updated NHL documentation "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 112–113.



# **Existing Conditions Documentation & Analysis**

[page left intentionally blank]

# EXISTING CONDITIONS DOCUMENTATION & ANALYSIS

## Introduction

This chapter describes, through narrative text, photographs, labeled base mapping, and analytical diagrams, the current conditions and extant landscape features associated with Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park and its setting. Landscape features present within the park (Fig. 84) are documented in accordance with the characteristics identified in National Park Service CLR guidance documents, such as *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*. The existing conditions documentation forms the basis for a comparative analysis, which evaluates to what degree the park landscape reflects its character and composition during the periods of significance.



**FIGURE 84.** View from St. Marys Road to the Janis-Ziegler House (also known as Green Tree Tavern). (Source: all photographs by authors, August 2023, unless otherwise noted)

This chapter is comprised of five sections. The first section—Environmental Context and Setting—depicts the character and configuration of the landscape surrounding the park. The second section—Cultural Context and Setting—places the park within a larger framework of towns, highways, bridges, levees, and communities. The third section—Overview of Park Composition—describes the park landscape as a whole. The fourth section—Related Landscape Features—depicts buildings and landscape features located outside of the park that have a direct connection or association with the resources protected within the park. The fifth section—Park Properties Documentation by Landscape Characteristic—depicts the current condition of all landscape features located within the park. The descriptions are organized by landscape characteristics. Landscape characteristics are the tangible and intangible aspects of a property

that collectively convey its historic character and aid in the understanding of its cultural importance.<sup>535</sup> They range from large-scale land use patterns and relationships to site details and materials.

The following nine landscape characteristics are used within this chapter to document Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park:

- **Natural systems and features** are the environmental resources and qualities that have influenced the development and physical form of a landscape. They include the underlying landform and topography, soils, and water resources, as well as attendant native plant communities. **Responses to natural resources** are examples of cultural responses to environmental conditions and associated natural features. They include such observances as the methods and materials used to construct and site buildings and structures, land uses relating directly to available resources, and storm water management practices.
- **Topography** is the way in which landform, grading, and the ground plane contribute to spatial qualities within the landscape.
- **Spatial organization** reflects the three-dimensional organization of physical forms and visual associations in a landscape, including the articulation of ground, vertical, and overhead planes that define and create space.
- **Views** are locations that afford expansive and panoramic prospects of the landscape and can be either naturally occurring or designed. **Vistas** are deliberate directed views often meant to orient the gaze to a linear feature or focal point.
- **Land uses** are the principal cultural activities in a landscape that form, shape, and organize it, and are often derived from site-specific environmental conditions.
- **Circulation** includes the spaces, features, and applied material finishes that constitute the systems of movement in a landscape.
- **Vegetation** includes the deciduous and evergreen trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers, and herbaceous plants that have been introduced in a landscape by cultural activities.
- **Buildings** are elements constructed primarily for sheltering any form of human activity in a landscape. **Structures** are elements constructed for functional purposes other than sheltering human activities.
- **Small-scale features** are landscape elements providing detail and diversity for both functional needs and aesthetic concerns in a landscape. Utilities are addressed within this landscape characteristic.
- **Archeological sites** are the traces or deposited artifacts in a landscape, evidenced by the presence of either surface or subsurface features.

---

<sup>535</sup> Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports; Contents, Processes, and Techniques* (Washington: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998).

## Environmental Context and Setting

Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park falls within Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri, approximately 65 miles southeast of the city of St. Louis. The county is located along the eastern boundary of the state of Missouri. The City of Ste. Genevieve closely edges the floodplain of the Mississippi River along its western bank. The river and its floodplain are dominant environmental features associated with the setting and context of Ste. Genevieve (Figs. 85, 86, and 87).



**FIGURE 85.** Map showing Ste. Genevieve edging the floodplain of the Mississippi River and its proximity to St. Louis, Springfield, and Jefferson City. (Source: LSHLA)





**FIGURE 86.** The history and environmental setting of Ste. Genevieve has been defined by its proximity to the Mississippi River.



**FIGURE 87.** The river floodplain is an important part of the townsite's setting. (Source: LSHLA, November 2023)

### ***Physiography***

Ste. Genevieve County falls within the Salem Plateau physiographic province, which is one of three provinces that comprise the Interior Highlands Ozark Plateau (Fig. 88). The province extends south of the

St. Francois Mountains. The bedrock associated with the Salem Plateau is composed of sedimentary rock of marine origin, such as Ordovician age dolostone, with limestone and sandstone also present. The limestone and dolomite, which are prone to dissolution when exposed to acidic water in the form of rainfall and overland flow of stormwater, can be associated with karst features, such as caves, sinkholes, and springs.

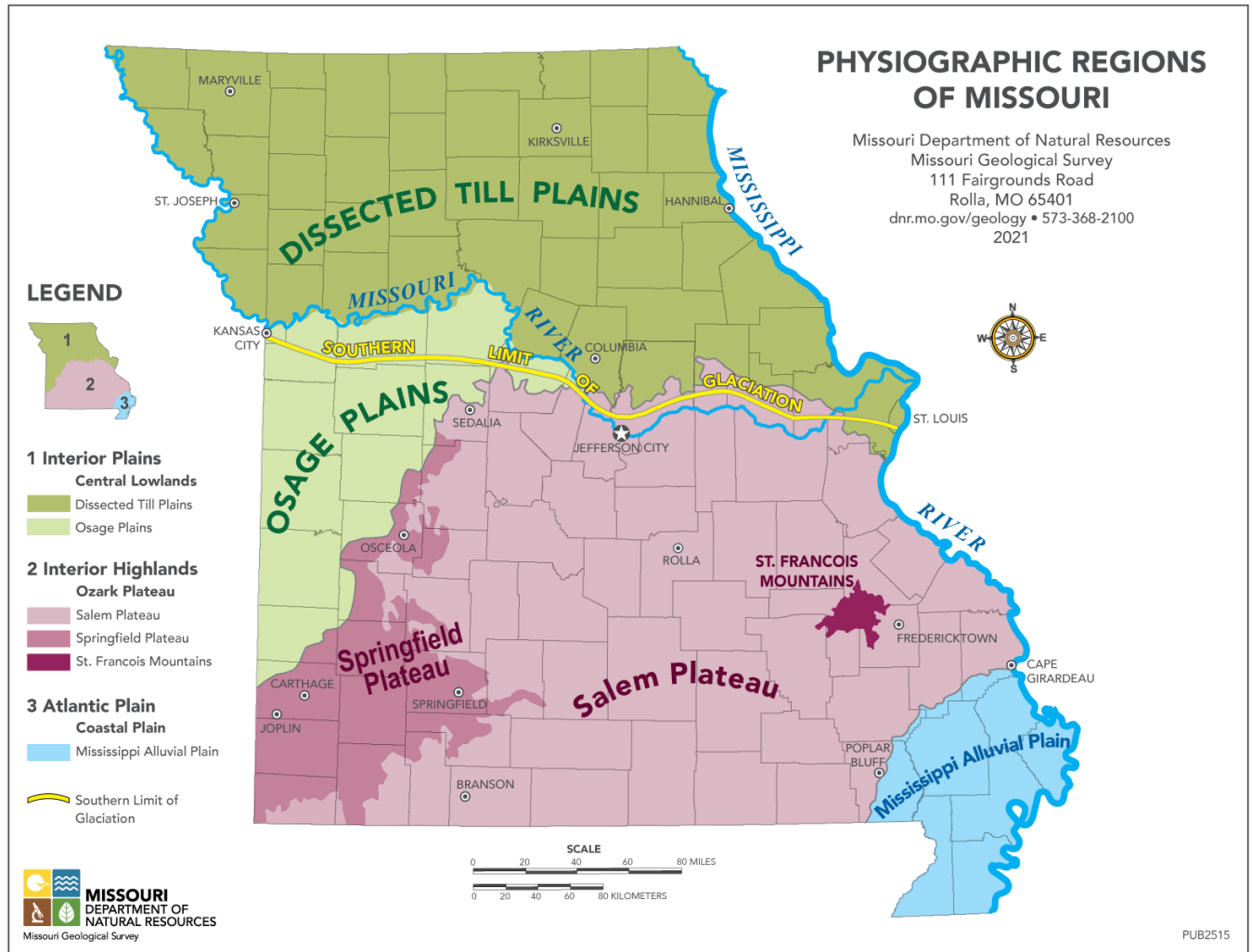
The most earthquake-prone region in the United States east of the Rocky Mountains is the New Madrid Seismic Zone, centered along the Mississippi River at the southeastern corner of Missouri. The series of cataclysmic shocks near New Madrid in 1811–1812 were among the most powerful ever recorded. Since then, many damaging quakes have shaken the surrounding region. Ste. Genevieve falls within a seismic zone designated the “Illinois Basin-Ozark Dome,” and more specifically is associated with the Ste. Genevieve Fault Zone that serves to separate the Illinois Basin from the Ozark Dome. The fault zone serves as a tectonically significant crustal boundary<sup>536</sup> and is north of the more active New Madrid zone. The Illinois Basin-Ozark Dome zone includes parts of Missouri, Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky and Arkansas. USGS reports that irregular, but moderately frequent, earthquakes can be expected in this region. Moderate damaging earthquakes strike every 10 to 20 years, with small earthquakes happening once or twice each year.<sup>537</sup> This seismic zone has implication because it is in a populated region that includes the cities of St. Louis, Cape Girardeau and Ste. Genevieve.<sup>538</sup>

---

<sup>536</sup> M. S. DeLucia, S. Marshak, C. Abert, T. H. Larson, Z. Yang, G. L. Pavlis, M.W. Hamberger, C. Chen, and H. J. Gilbert, “Surface Manifestation of the Ste. Genevieve Fault Zone, Missouri: Polyphase Kinematics, and Landscape Rejuvenation, along the Ozark Plateau / Illinois Basin Boundary,” *American Geophysical Union* (December 2015), <https://ui.adsabs.harvard.edu/abs/2015AGUFM.T11D2926D/abstract> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>537</sup> U.S. Geological Survey, Earthquake Hazards, “2018 Long-Term National Seismic Hazard Map.” 2018. <https://www.usgs.gov/media/images/2018-long-term-national-seismic-hazard-map>.

<sup>538</sup> Marine Perot, “Geologists Record Widespread Activity on Ste. Genevieve Seismic Zone, KRCU Public Radio, December 4, 2014, [krcu.org/health-science/2014-12-04/geologists-record-widespread-activity-on-ste-genevieve-seismic-zone](http://krcu.org/health-science/2014-12-04/geologists-record-widespread-activity-on-ste-genevieve-seismic-zone) (accessed December 15, 2024).

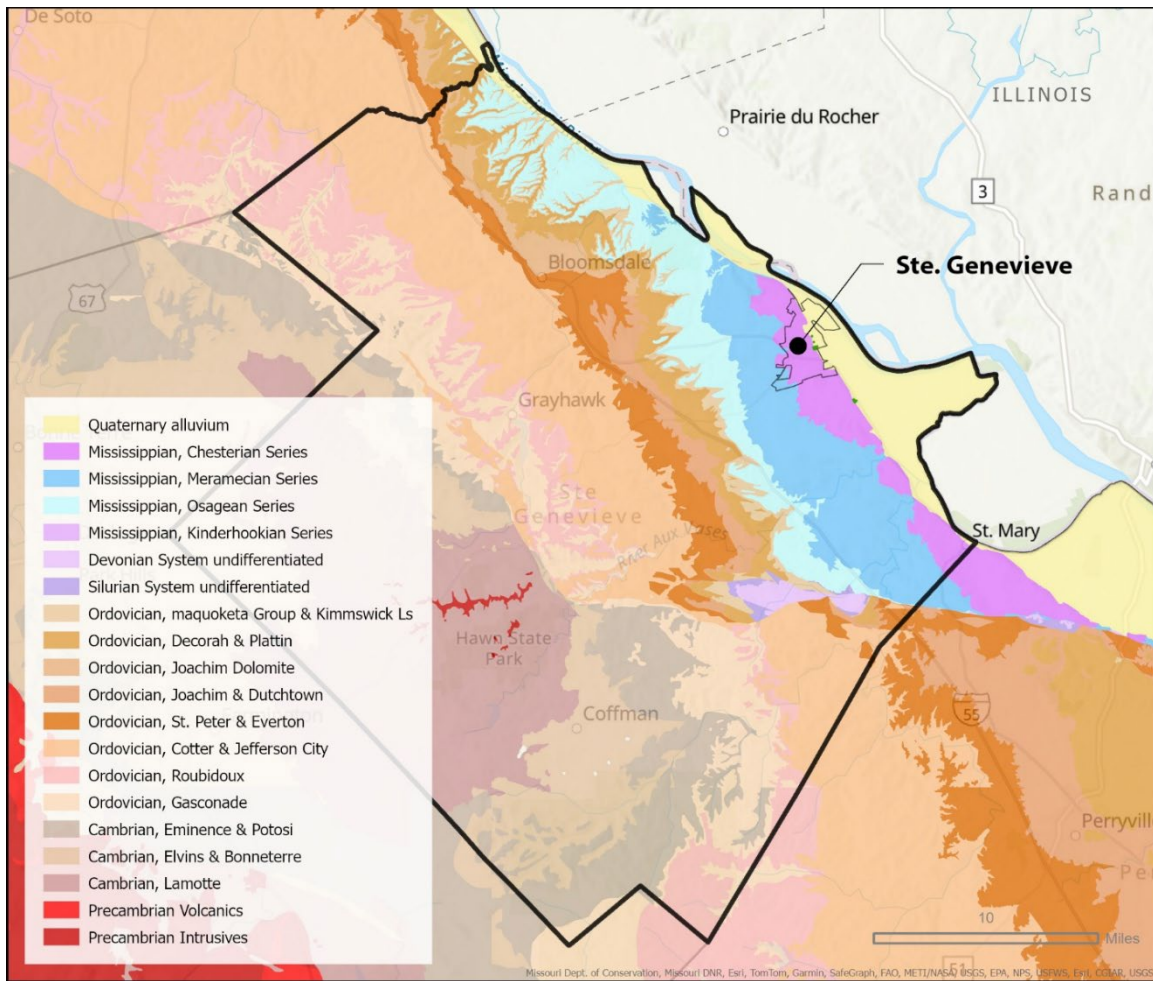


**FIGURE 88.** Map showing the physiographic provinces of Missouri. Ste. Genevieve falls within the Salem Plateau province, representative of the Interior Highlands and Ozark Plateau. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, <https://oembed-dnr.mo.gov/print/document-search/pub2515>)

## Geology

The geology of the area that includes Ste. Genevieve includes the river floodplain, which contains *le Grand Champ*, and the terrace where the city is located. The geology of the river floodplain is classified as Quaternary period alluvium. The terrace atop which the city sits is associated with Mississippian period bedrock, Chesterian stage Ste. Genevieve Limestone, Meramecian Stage St. Louis Limestone of the Salem and Warsaw Formations, Osagean Stage Keokuk and Burlington limestone of the Warsaw Formation. To the south and west of this terrace lays bedrock of the Ordovician System, including Kimmswick Limestone, Joachim Dolomite, and St. Peter Sandstone (Fig. 89).<sup>539</sup>

<sup>539</sup> E. A. Starbuck, Geologic map of Missouri; Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Missouri Geological Survey, scale 1:500,000, [https://info.mo.gov/dnr/DNR\\_GIS/geology/mapindex/GM-02-2017.pdf](https://info.mo.gov/dnr/DNR_GIS/geology/mapindex/GM-02-2017.pdf) (accessed December 15, 2024).

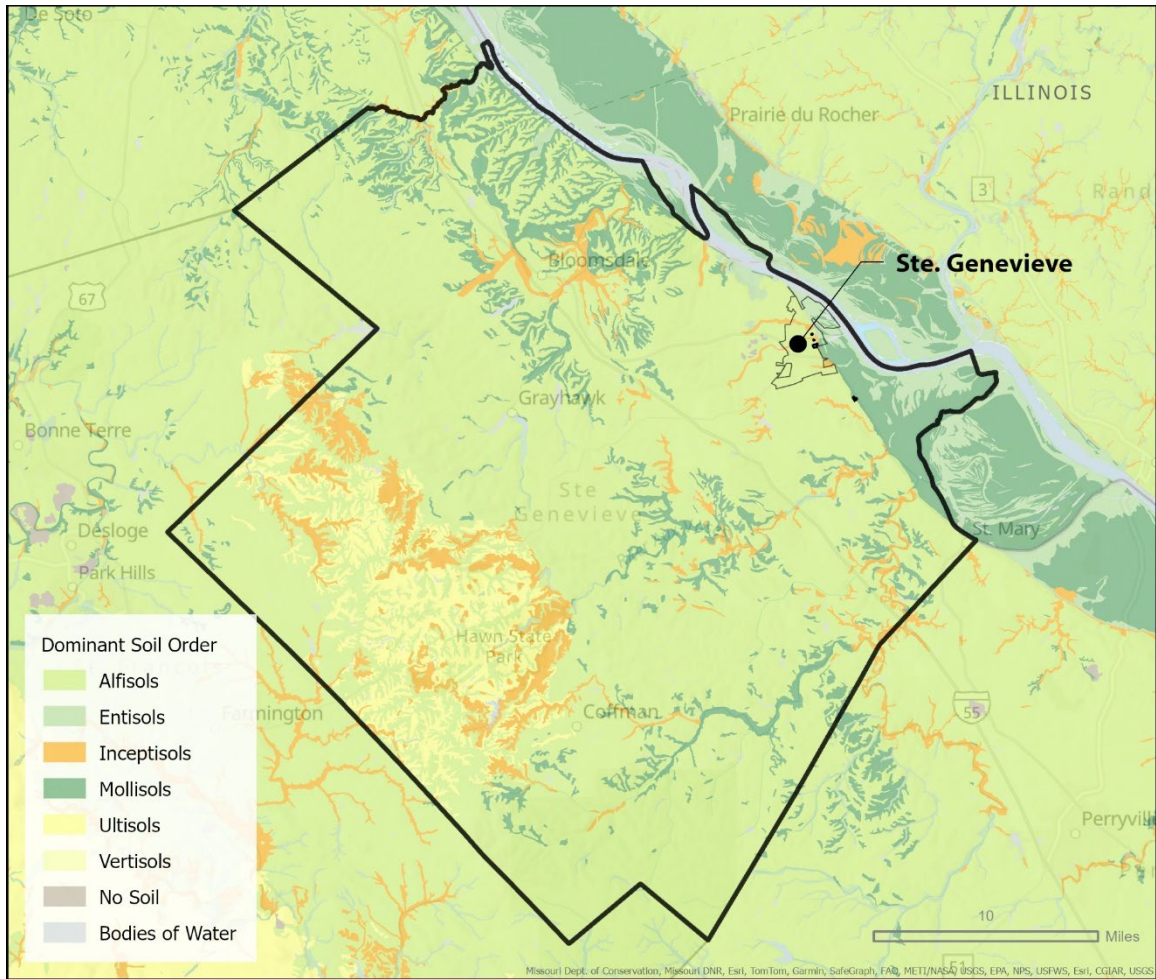


**FIGURE 89.** Map showing the geology of Ste. Genevieve County. The light-yellow color represents alluvium, while the purplish and blue colors encompasses the Mississippian System bedrock. (Source: LSHLA with data from MSDIS and Missouri Department of Natural Resources)

## Soils

Generally, the taxonomic soil orders associated with the portion of Ste. Genevieve County where the City of Ste. Genevieve is located is characterized by Mollisols and Fluvent Entisols along the river floodplain, with Alfisols dominating the terrace. Mollisols are soils which are dark in color at the surface with a relatively high content of organic matter and are therefore quite fertile. Fluvent Entisols are soils which are formed in water-deposited sediments on floodplains and tend to be frequently flooded. Alfisols have a clay-rich subsoil and typically form under hardwood forests. In the vicinity of Ste. Genevieve, the Alfisols are dissected with Udept Inceptisols along the major stream beds. These soils form in humid environments and exhibit a moderate degree of soil erosion (Fig. 90).



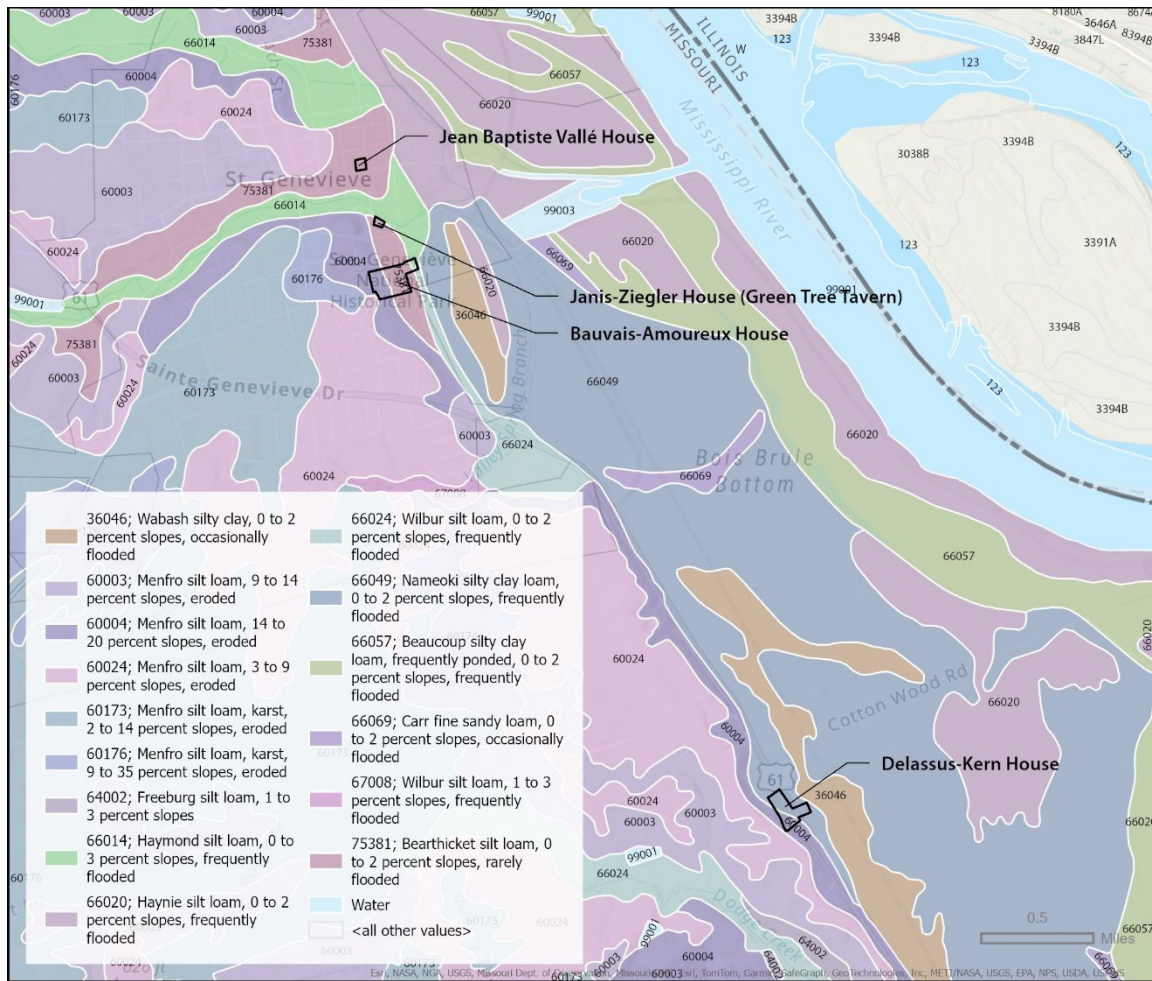


**FIGURE 90.** Map showing the soils orders within Ste. Genevieve County. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service, MSDIS, and Missouri Department of Natural Resources)

Soils associated with several of the historic properties located within the vicinity of Ste. Genevieve are similar (Fig. 91). The Jean Baptiste Vallé House, Janis-Ziegler House, and the Bauvais-Amoureux House all fall within the same soil category: Bearthicket silt loam. The soil is associated with 0 to 2 percent slopes and described as rarely flooded. It is formed on floodplains and low stream terraces, but is generally well-drained, with negligible runoff, moderate permeability, and a moderately high level of saturated conductivity. The South Gabouri Creek corridor and portions of St. Marys Road are associated with Haymond silt loam, which falls 0 to 3 percent slopes and is frequently flooded. Haymond series soils are typically very deep, well drained, and formed in silty alluvium on floodplains and floodplain steps.<sup>540</sup>

<sup>540</sup> U.S. Department of Agriculture, "Bearthicket Series," [https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD\\_Docs/B/BEARTHICKET.html](https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD_Docs/B/BEARTHICKET.html) (accessed December 15, 2024).





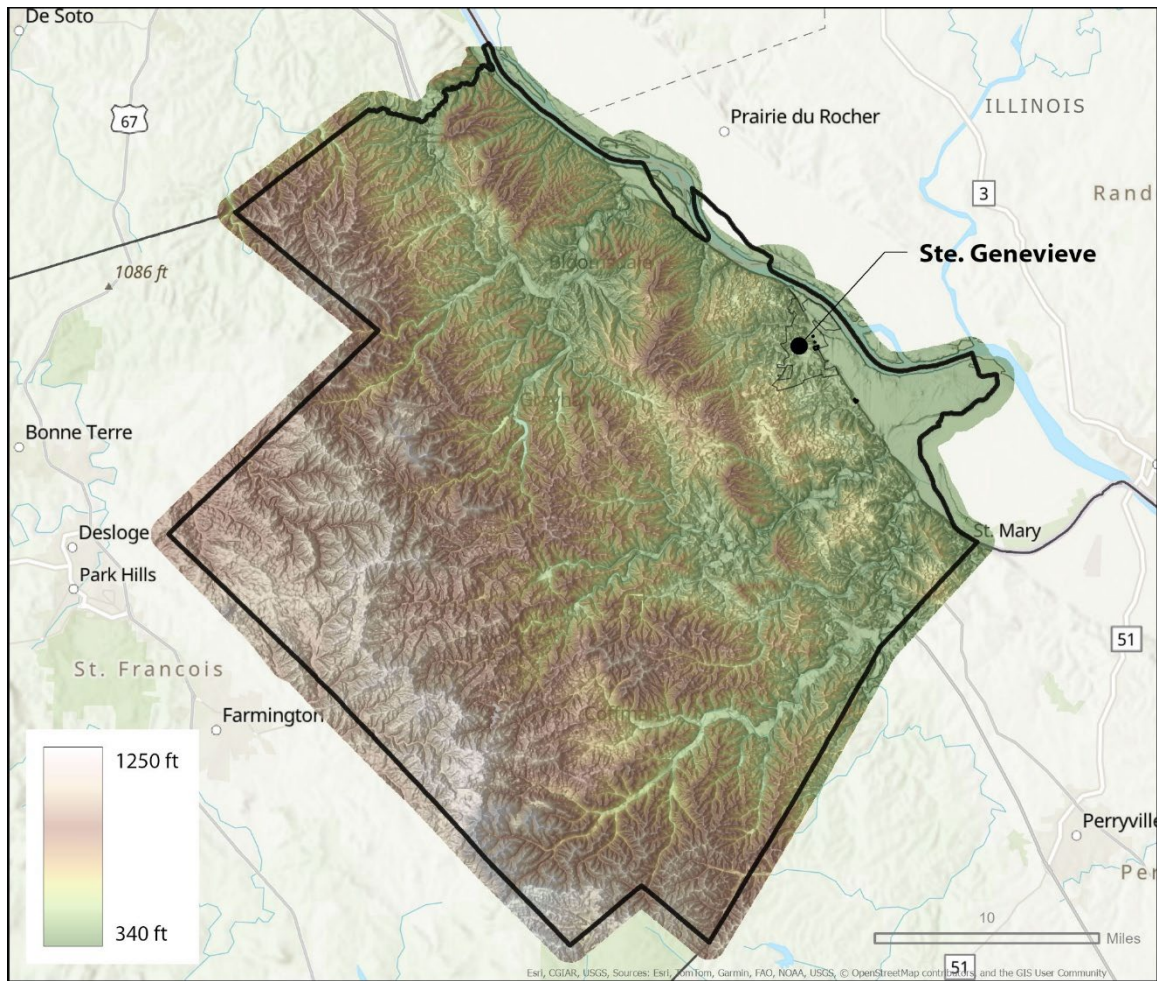
**FIGURE 91.** Map showing the soils within the historic properties associated with Ste. Genevieve NHP. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service, MSDIS, and Missouri Department of Natural Resources)

The Delassus-Kern House property spans two soil types: Menfro silt loam on the upland side, which is characterized as associated with 14 to 20 percent slopes and eroded; and Nameoki silty clay loam, which is associated with 0 to 2 percent slopes. Menfro series soils are formed in loess deposits. They are very deep, well drained, moderately permeable and located on upland ridgetops, backslopes, and benches near the Mississippi River. Nameoki series soils occur on gently undulating floodplains. They are very deep and somewhat poorly drained due to their formation in slackwater sediments. Permeability is slow in the upper sediments.<sup>541</sup>

## Topography

Topographic elevations within Ste. Genevieve County range from 340 feet along the eastern border associated with the Mississippi River floodplain, to 1,250 feet along the west and southwest borders including Greasy Hills, the highest peak in the county. Additional peaks include Madden Hill (1,030 ft.), Beehive Knob (970 ft.) and Pine Ridge (965 ft.). The current site of Ste. Genevieve is on higher ground, where the topography increases in elevation from the low-lying floodplain (Fig. 92).

<sup>541</sup> U.S. Department of Agriculture, "Menfro Series," [https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD\\_Docs/M/MENFRO.html](https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD_Docs/M/MENFRO.html) (accessed December 15, 2024); "Nameoki Series," [https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD\\_Docs/N/NAMEOKI.html](https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD_Docs/N/NAMEOKI.html) (accessed December 15, 2024).

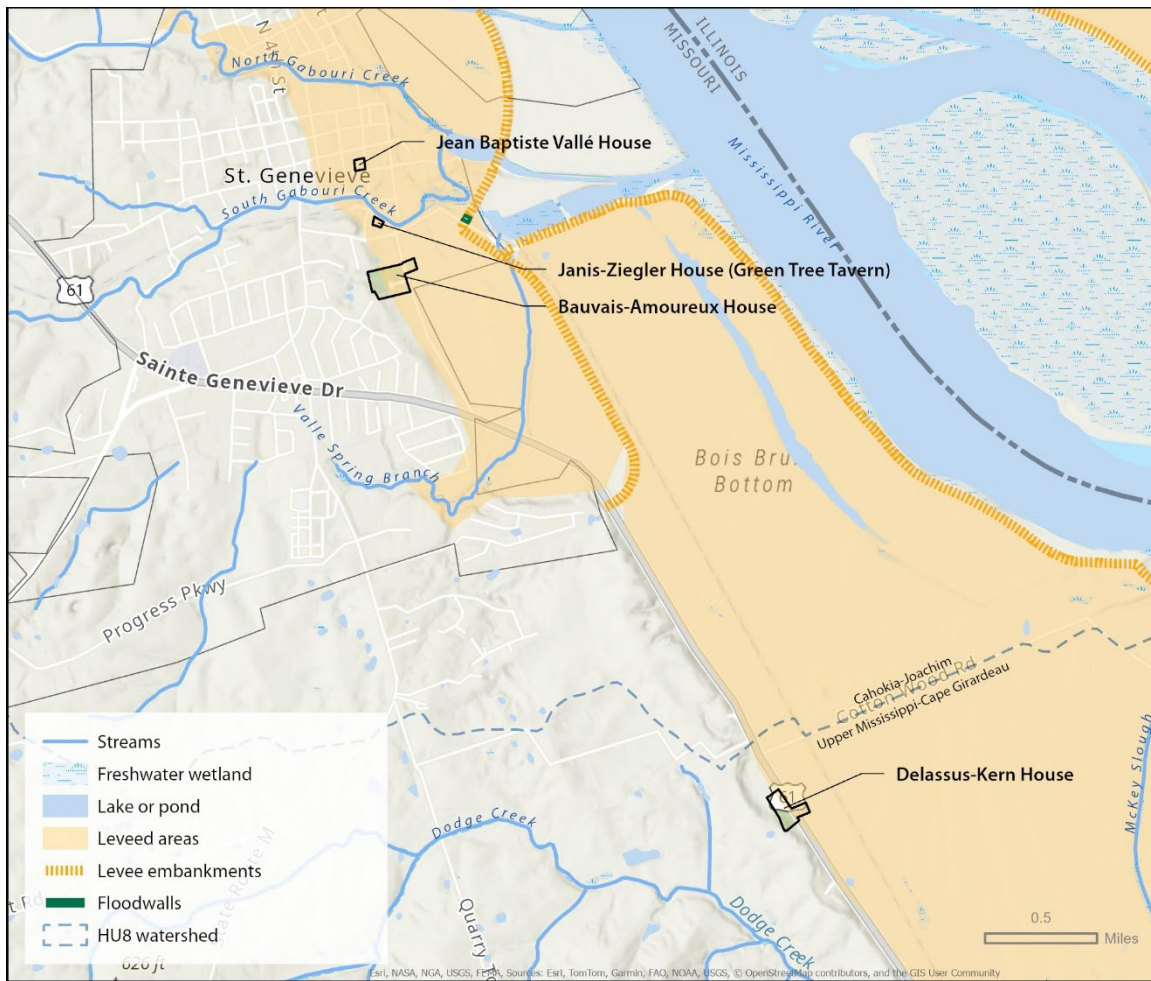


**FIGURE 92.** Map showing landform and topography associated with Ste. Genevieve County. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service, MSDIS, and Missouri Department of Natural Resources)

## Hydrology

The City of Ste. Genevieve is intricately linked to the Mississippi River. As first established, the townsite was located in close proximity to the river. Several flood events, including a massive flood in 1785, led the townspeople to relocate to its current site. Although the current city is subject to flooding on a periodic basis, for the most part it is situated on an elevated terrace overlooking the river floodplain where *le Grand Champ* is situated. Sometimes, however, river flooding does reach portions of the city. In 1993, massive flooding throughout the Midwestern United States, including along the Mississippi River led to inundation of a large area of the townsite, including some of the historic properties associated with the park. In response to the devastating flooding, the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers designed and built a levee system to protect the city within the floodplain to the east along the river (Fig. 93).

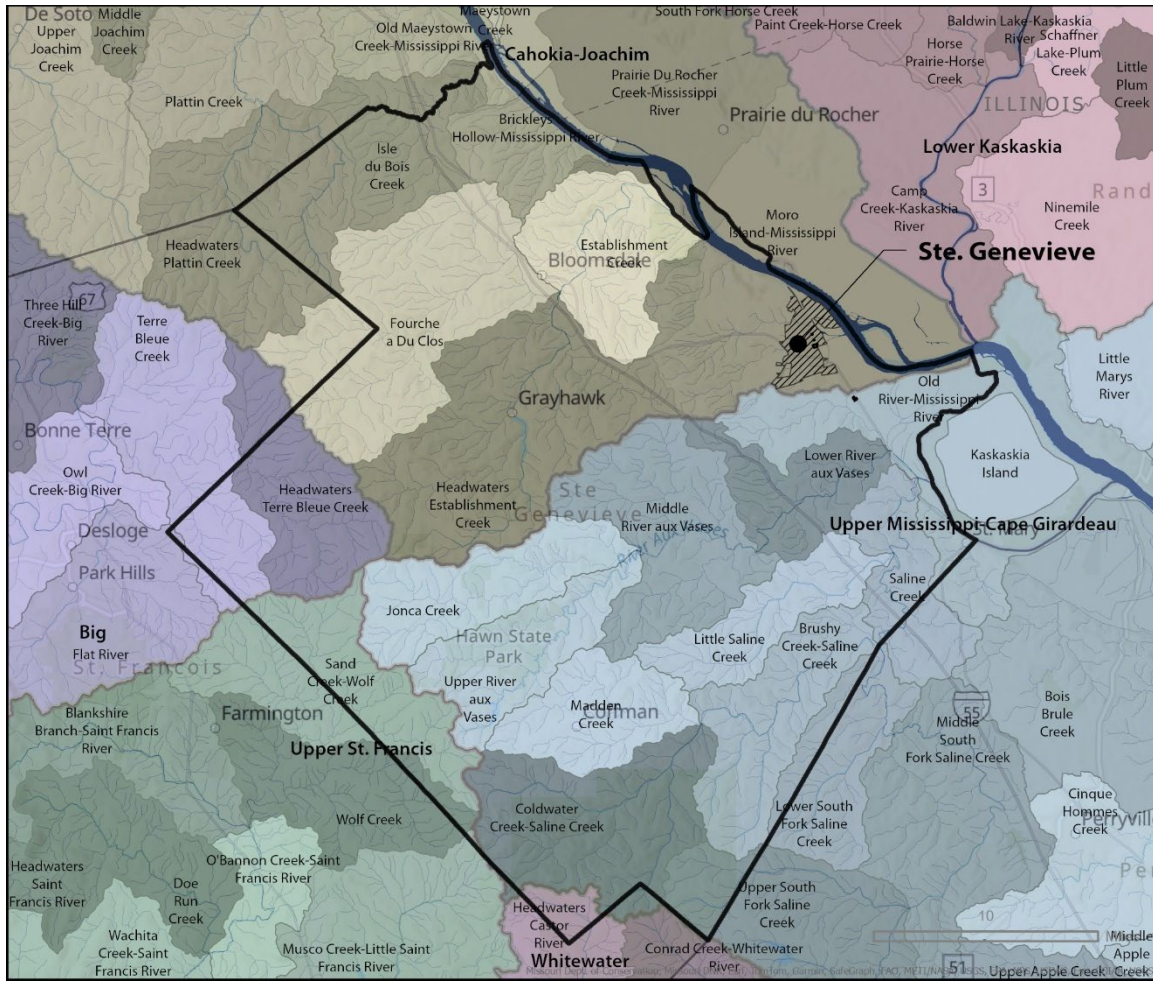




**FIGURE 93.** Map showing streams and levees in the vicinity of Ste. Genevieve. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service, National Hydrologic Database, and National Levee Database)

The city itself is crossed by two perennial streams that flow toward the Mississippi River—the North and South Gabouri Creeks. South Gabouri Creek is within view of the Janis-Ziegler House. South Gabouri Creek flows into North Gabouri Creek northeast of the property. Crossing beneath U.S. Highway 61 just south of the intersection of St. Marys Road and the highway is Vallé Spring Branch. Located to the west of the Delassus-Kern House is Dodge Creek, which flows southeast toward and beneath U.S. Highway 61. Beyond the project area to the south is Saline Creek, named for the salt deposits that were once an important extractive industry for residents of the region.

The vicinity of Ste. Genevieve lies between two watershed subbasins: the Cahokia-Joachim to the north and the Upper Mississippi-Cape Girardeau to the south (Fig. 94). The Cahokia-Joachim Watershed covers an area of over 1,000 square miles in Illinois and Missouri. Land within the watershed is mainly agricultural, with some urban areas. Its main surface water areas are the Mississippi and Meramec Rivers. The Upper Mississippi-Cape Girardeau Watershed covers an area of about 3,700 square miles; the Mississippi River dominates its hydrology. The Delassus-Kern House is the only historic property within the study area which lies in this watershed.



**FIGURE 94.** Map showing watersheds within Ste. Genevieve County. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service, Missouri Department of Natural Resources, and National Hydrologic Database)

## Plant Communities

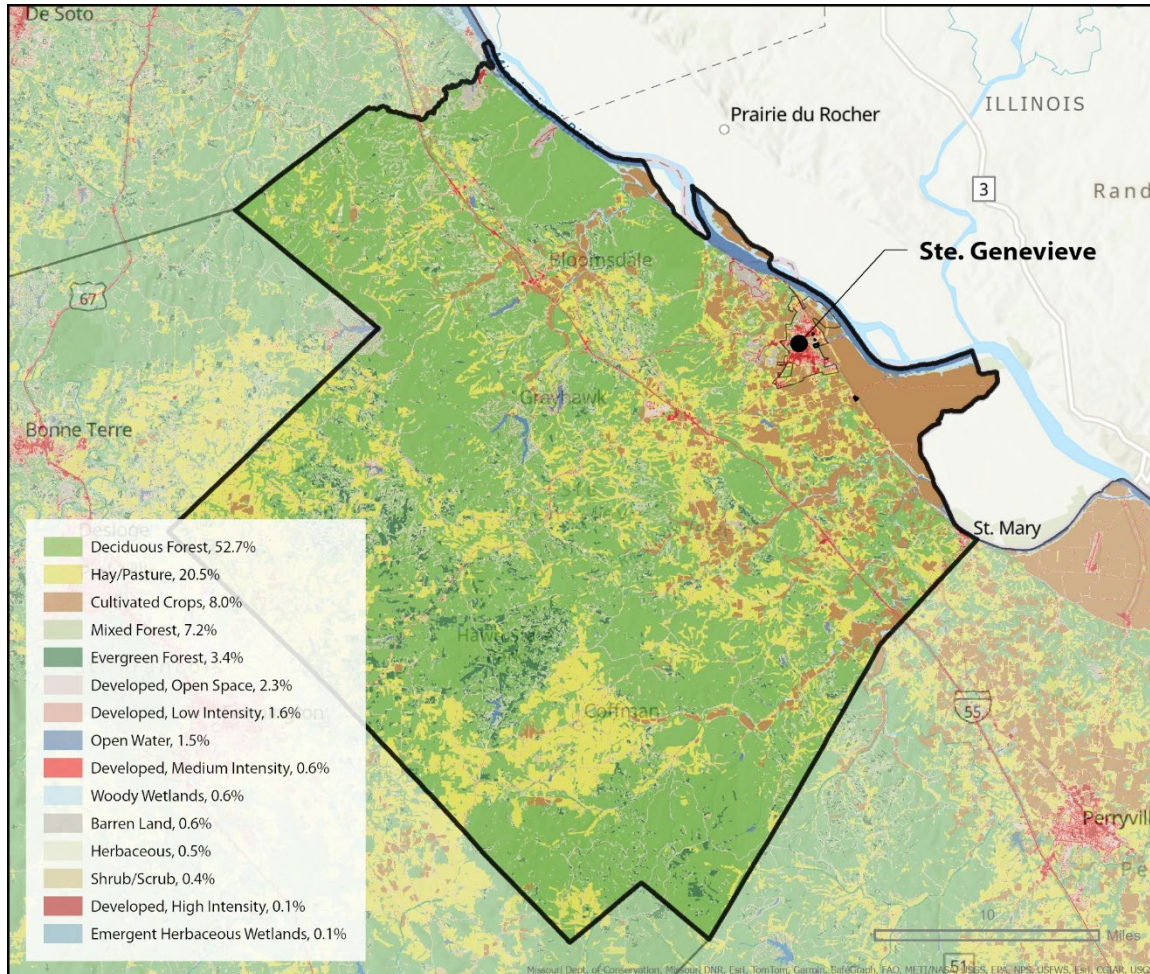
Plant communities across Ste. Genevieve County are predominately deciduous forest, hay/pasture, and cultivated crops. Pasture and cultivated cropland surround Ste. Genevieve and forest growth is indicated more north and west of the moderately developed area. Cultivated crops include *le Grand Champ* east of Ste. Genevieve and the land parcels within the park (Fig. 95).

Deciduous species within woodlands include northern red oak, white oak, sugar maple, basswood, black walnut, white ash, bitternut hickory, and, in southeastern Missouri, beech. Understory trees, shrubs, and woody vines include flowering dogwood, American hazelnut, fragrant sumac, eastern hop hornbeam, lowbush blueberry, serviceberry, Virginia creeper, summer grape, and Carolina buckthorn.

Trees planted in association with the residential parcels that compose the park reflect the surrounding native woodland plant communities and associated species. Native species within the cultural landscapes of the park include hackberry (*Celtis occidentalis*), dogwood (*Cornus florida*), redbud (*Cercis canadensis*), pecan (*Carya illinoensis*), sweet bay magnolia (*Magnolia virginiana*), sugar maple (*Acer saccharum*), eastern red cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*), bald cypress (*Taxodium distichum*), sycamore (*Platanus occidentalis*), black walnut (*Juglans nigra*), red oak (*Quercus rubra*), and post oak (*Quercus stellata*).



Magnolia Hollow Conservation Area is in Ste. Genevieve County, 10 miles north of Ste. Genevieve along the Mississippi River. This 1,740-acre area is bordered by Establishment Creek and Schmidt's Island, alongside the Mississippi River with steep bluffs and scenic river views. The forest at Magnolia Hollow Conservation Area is diverse, ranging from mixed hardwoods to cedar glades. Magnolia Hollow, itself, contains a wide variety of trees, shrubs, herbs and wildflowers.



**FIGURE 95.** Map showing landcover types (plant communities) within Ste. Genevieve County. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service and Missouri Department of Natural Resources)

### ***Resilience to Natural Hazards***

The Midwest has seen the greatest increase (42 percent) in the heaviest precipitation events in recent decades, as temperatures have risen due to changes to the climate. An increase in extreme precipitation events is expected to continue in the future as the planet continues to warm. Because “storm water management systems and other critical infrastructure in the Midwest are already experiencing impacts from changing precipitation patterns and elevated flood risks,”<sup>542</sup> this suggests that locations like Ste. Genevieve that are already at risk due to flooding, will need to plan for ways to mitigate the impacts.

<sup>542</sup> Bob Henson and Jeff Masters, Eye on the Storm: “Record Rain in St. Louis Is What Climate Change Looks Like,” *Yale Climate Connections*, July 26, 2022, <https://yaleclimateconnections.org/2022/07/record-rain-in-st-louis-is-what-climate-change-looks-like/> (accessed December 15, 2024).



Parks and historic sites across the state of Missouri, including Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park are likely to experience the effects of climate change related to an increase in the frequency and velocity of extreme flooding events with the potential to cause damage to the landscape and historic resources. Other extreme weather events, such as straight-line winds, ice storms, and tornadoes are also increasing in frequency within the Midwestern United States. Together, these weather events are likely to cause a cumulative effect on ecosystems, including hydrology, soils, and plant and animal communities. Increasing temperatures are also likely to impact plant bloom times by their occurring earlier in the season, plant succession more generally, the ability of invasive species to colonize native plant systems due to their aggressive growth habits in stressed native communities, and the likelihood that plant diseases and pests will interfere with native vegetation undergoing environmental stress.<sup>543</sup>

## Cultural Context and Setting

Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, is located approximately 60 miles southeast of St. Louis, Missouri, within a region that contains several small towns and cities (Fig. 96 and 97). The city of Ste. Genevieve is home to approximately 5,071 persons as of 2024.<sup>544</sup> It also serves as the county seat of Ste. Genevieve County and falls within Ste. Genevieve Township. The county is edged to the east by the Mississippi River. At its southeastern end, the county abuts a portion of the state of Illinois and the west edge of the river. The city falls within the “Sainte Genevieve, Missouri, Illinois,” 1:24,000 U.S. Geological Survey quadrangle map. The current city is the second iteration of Ste. Genevieve. The first townsite was closer to the Mississippi River. Colonists relocated to the new townsite, located atop *les petites côtes*, or little hills, following a devastating flood in 1785.

Land ownership within the city includes numerous privately-owned properties, but there are also publicly owned properties belonging to the City of Ste. Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, and the State of Missouri. The Urban Design and Landmarks Commission was established in 1969 at the request of the Foundation for Restoration of Ste. Genevieve founded in 1967 via City Ordinance 2003. The 1992 Ordinance 2641 required Certificates of Appropriateness for external changes or demolition to historic properties. Ste. Genevieve achieved Certified Local Government status in 1992. Ste. Genevieve became a Preserve America Community in 2007. The City of Ste. Genevieve codified Land Use and Planning and Zoning in Chapter 4 of the City Code. Historic preservation is codified in Chapter 410. As noted in the Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study

The City of Ste. Genevieve has zoning jurisdiction over the areas within its boundary, much of which falls under the Historic Preservation overlay (appendix G). This overlay covers both the areas of the National Historic Landmark as it was delineated in 1970, and the National Register of Historic Places district. All properties within this overlay are subject to design guidelines, including for fences and outbuildings, for which a Certificate of Appropriateness must be sought before changes are made. The authorizing body is the Ste. Genevieve Historic Preservation and Landmarks Commission, a seven-member committee with one non-voting alderman liaison.

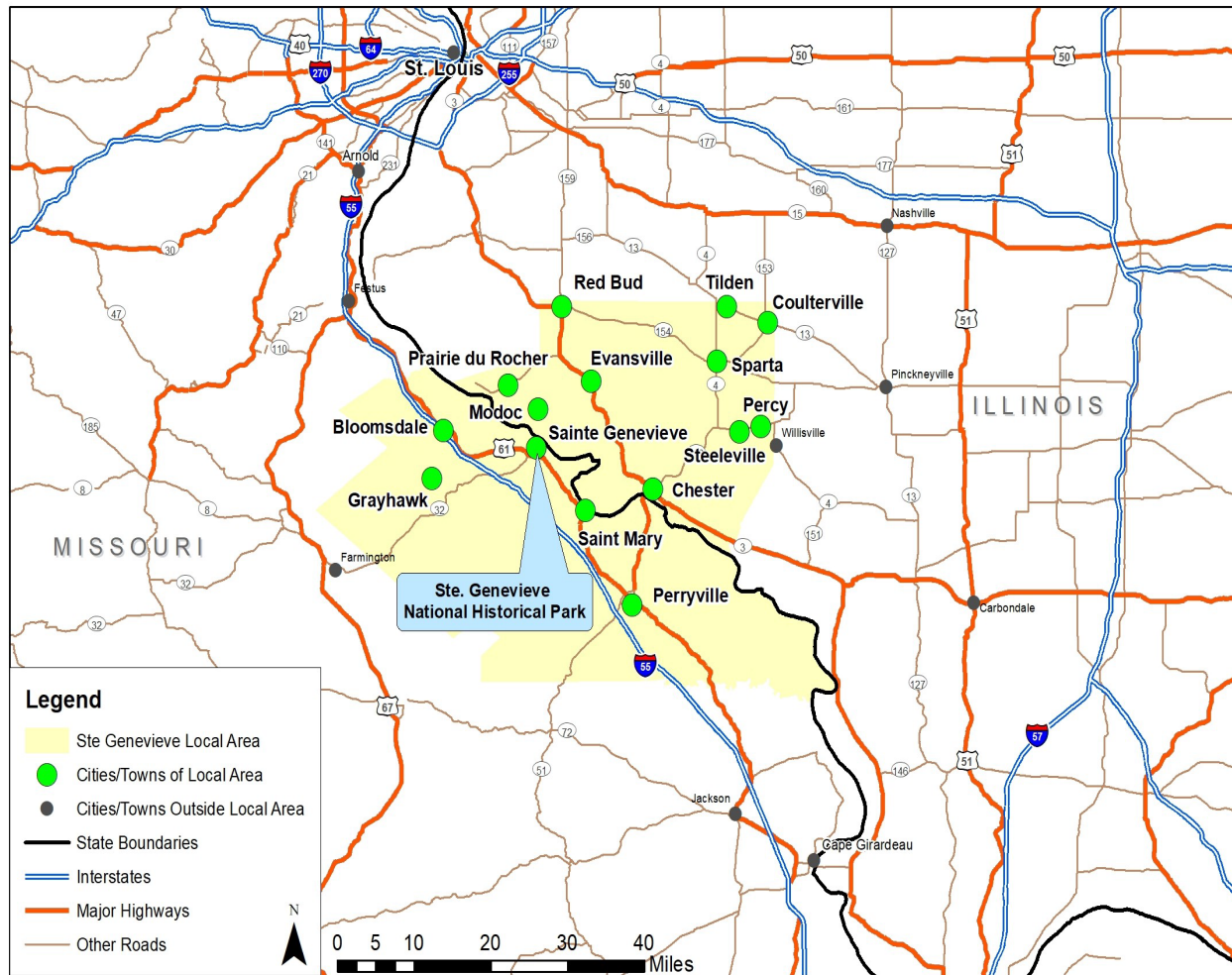
The commission applies standards for issuing Certificates of Appropriateness for alterations that are based on the Secretary of the Interior’s standards. Demolition review applies citywide. Ste. Genevieve is a Certified Local Government (CLG), certified by the National Park Service and the

---

<sup>543</sup> Lisa Groshong, Sonja Wilhelm Stanis, and Mark Morgan, “Climate Change Impacts in Missouri State Parks: Perceptions from Engaged Park Users,” *Journal of Outdoor Recreation and Tourism* Vol. 24 (December 2018):12–15, <https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2213078018300501> (accessed December 15, 2024).

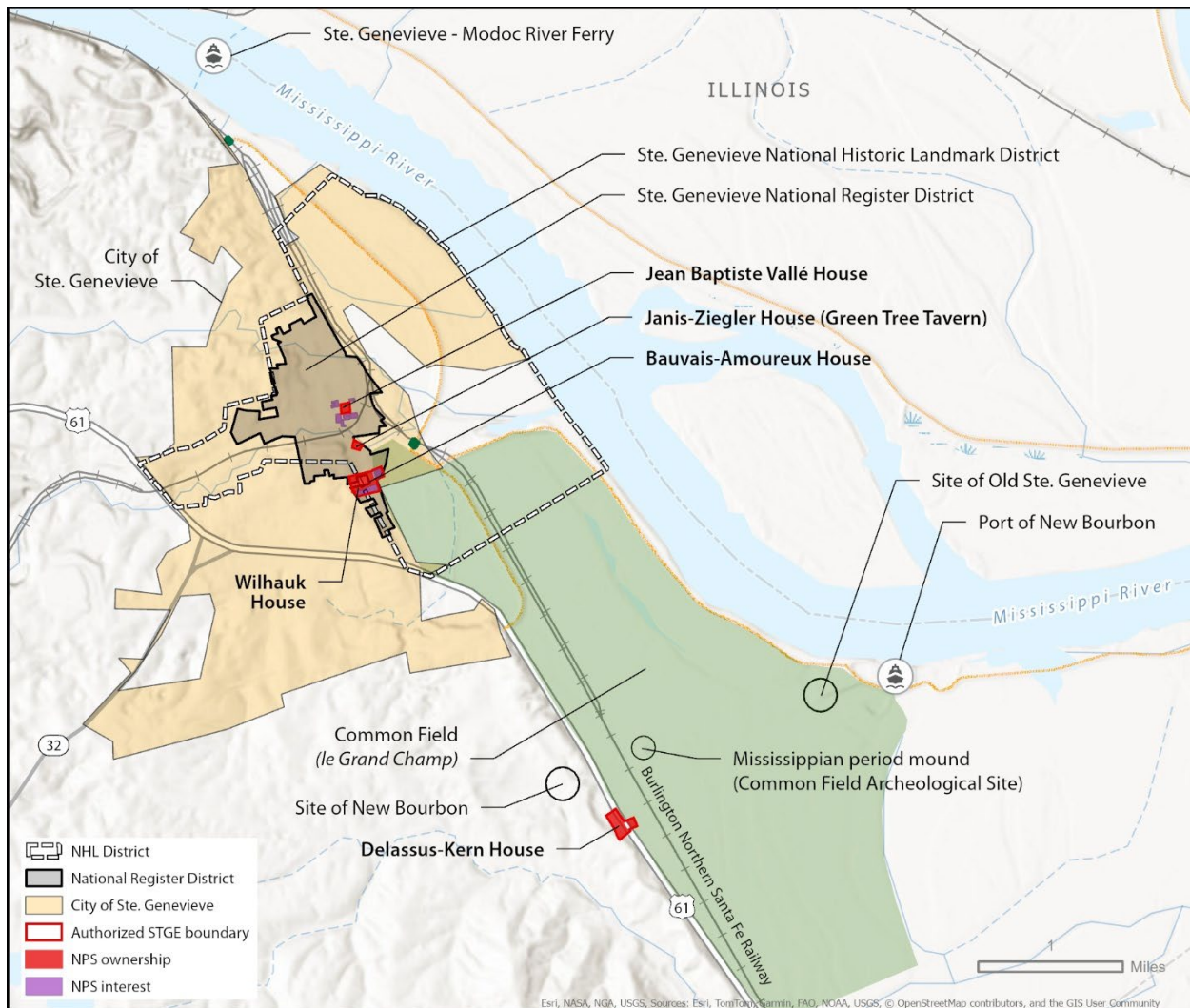
<sup>544</sup> World Population Review, “Ste. Genevieve, Missouri Population 2024,” <https://worldpopulationreview.com/us-cities/ste-genevieve-mo-population> (accessed December 15, 2024).

Missouri Department of Natural Resources State Historic Preservation Office (SHPO) to receive technical assistance and historic preservation funds.<sup>545</sup>



**FIGURE 96.** Map showing Ste. Genevieve in relationship to St. Louis and nearby small cities and towns. (National Park Service, “2022 Socioeconomic Research of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park”)

<sup>545</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 30.



**FIGURE 97.** Map showing the relationship between the City of Ste. Genevieve, the National Historic Landmark and National Register Districts, the authorized boundary of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park, and the properties that are the focus of the CLR. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service, MSDIS, National Levee Database, and Missouri Department of Natural Resources)

**Highways and roads.** Key cultural features associated with the city include U.S. Highway 61, which follows the Mississippi River to the southeast of the city and continues to the south of the city before turning west. Ste. Genevieve is in close proximity to Interstate 55. Highway 32 is another important road in Ste. Genevieve's history as much of its route follows the historic Ste. Genevieve, Iron Mountain, and Pilot Knob Plank Road that connected Ste. Genevieve to Zell, New Offenburg, Weingarten, Valley Forge, and Farmington.

**Airport.** The closest major airport is in St. Louis, approximately 75 miles to the northwest.

**Ferry landings and port facilities.** Along the river there is a ferry landing—Ste. Genevieve-Modoc River Ferry—to the north of the city (Fig. 98) and port facilities at the end of New Bourbon Port Road to the south of Ste. Genevieve:

On the eastern edge of the district along the Mississippi River, the Port of New Bourbon was recently completed by the New Bourbon Regional Port Authority. Decades in planning, the new



port handles inbound and outbound products. The site will include material storage areas, loading and unloading cells around the constructed harbor, handling facilities, a scale house, an administration building, and a wetland mitigation area. In planning for the site, port officials have been careful to avoid any disturbance of the adjacent Old Town Archeological Site, which is owned by the New Bourbon Regional Port Authority. The New Bourbon Regional Port Authority is poised to undertake access road improvements on Cotton Woods Road and New Bourbon Port Road through a state grant.<sup>546</sup>



**FIGURE 98.** View of the Ste. Genevieve-Modoc River ferry looking east across the Mississippi River.

**Railroad line.** The Burlington Northern Santa Fe Railway (BNSF) extends northwest/southeast through *le Grand Champ*, set atop a berm to protect the line from flooding.

**Levees.** Both the City of Ste. Genevieve and Ste. Genevieve County are participating communities in the National Flood Insurance Program. Participating communities must adopt restrictions on building in the hundred-year floodplain consistent with 44 CFR Part 60. The 44 CFR Part 60 regulations stipulate that permits are required prior to building and other activities in the hundred-year floodplain. The entirety of *le Grand Champ* is in the hundred-year flood area, and much of it is in the floodway, an area with additional regulations. A portion of *le Grand Champ* is shielded from flooding by the Urban Design levee; the rest is within the private Levee District 2.<sup>547</sup>

An extensive levee system occupies portions of *le Grand Champ* (Fig. 99, refer to Fig. 93). The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers built the levee system in response to the devastating flooding experienced by the city in 1993 in great part to protect the important historic resources of Ste. Genevieve. The levee was completed in 2002 using a combination of funds. The community was not able to raise the required matching fund for the project; the money was raised by levying a sales tax, from a Community Development Block Grant received, and from contributions from the National Trust for Historic Preservation.

<sup>546</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 30.

<sup>547</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 30.



**FIGURE 99.** View across the levee set within *le Grand Champ* to protect Ste. Genevieve from Mississippi River floods.

To build the levee, the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers acquired various real estate interests for construction and maintenance. These included permanent rights-of-way, permanent flowage easements, and permanent restrictive easements. Permanent right-of-way acquisitions are where features such as levees, pumps, tree screens, and mitigation areas are located, or where permanent access is needed for levee maintenance. Permanent flowage or channel easements are where levee districts are allowed to store water during a high-water event. Their storage capacity cannot be compromised. There is also a farmers' levee owned and maintained by local landowners in Levee District 2.<sup>548</sup>

## Overview of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park is comprised of several discontinuous properties located primarily in the southern part of the city of Ste. Genevieve and the community of New Bourbon. The park itself is composed of several parcels that the federal government owns fee simple that together total 12.37 acres. The park also contains additional non-fee owned properties and other land under easement. Together, the fee simple parcels and other lands total 17.47 acres. The properties fall within a larger National Historic Landmark Historic District that encompasses historic properties of several eras and ethnic groups. Four of the properties associated with Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park can be tied directly to French settlement of the region and exhibit features characteristic of French architecture. They are located within the urban fabric of the city and include the:

---

<sup>548</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 30.



- Jean Baptiste Vallé House
- Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern)
- Bauvais-Amoureux House
- Delassus-Kern House

The National Park Service operates administrative offices from the Wilhawk House, located southwest of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The building is not a historic French colonial residence. The building also serves as office space for the Middle Mississippi River National Wildlife Refuge of the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service; the two agencies share use of the building. In addition, two twentieth century residential dwellings and associated outbuildings north and south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House are included within the boundary of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park.

Ste. Genevieve is a partnership park whereby the historic buildings and landscapes are part of a mix of public and private ownership with several nonprofit organizations and the State of Missouri. Due to limited federal property ownership of the properties within the park boundary, National Park Service management works collaboratively with other institutions to support and encourage the resource protection and, where possible, the public enjoyment of historic properties in Ste. Genevieve.<sup>549</sup>

The Jean Baptiste Vallé House is located within the urban grid of the city at the intersection of Market and South Main Streets. It occupies a quarter block of land. The house closely edges the streets near their intersection. Gardens, paths, and a garage are also present on the parcel.

Located across South Main Street from the Jean Baptiste Vallé House is the Ste. Genevieve Welcome Center. The building houses interpretive exhibits, a film screening room, a gift shop and bookstore. National Park Service personnel staff the Welcome Center and provide visitors with information about the park and other historic attractions in Ste. Genevieve. The Welcome Center was previously known as the Great River Road Interpretive Center/Tourist Information Office. The building was constructed to mimic the massing of French colonial buildings in the area. It is open daily to provide information and orientation to visitors, including a short walking tour brochure.<sup>550</sup>

The Janis-Ziegler House is located a short distance away to the southeast. South Main Street extends south to the edge of the urban grid where it crosses South Gabouri Creek and becomes St. Marys Road. The Janis-Ziegler House closely edges the west side of St. Marys Road, while the creek flows on the east side of the road. The property contains a stone wall, gardens and tree plantings, and well features and is set within a residential neighborhood. Across the creek is a small park, known as Jour de Fête or Moses Austin Park, that is edged by historic residences associated with post French colonial settlement by English and German immigrants.

Further south along St. Marys Road is the Bauvais-Amoureux House, which is also set west of the road. To the east is an expansive open space known as *le Grand Champ*, which served as common agricultural land beginning in the French colonial era. It occupies the floodplain of the Mississippi River. The Bauvais-Amoureux House closely edges the road and it is set within a residential neighborhood. Well and cistern features and the foundation of an addition that has been removed are also located on the property.

The Delassus-Kern House is located approximately 4 miles to the south along U.S. Highway 61. The highway, a two-lane route, is accessed from St. Marys Road, which meets the highway south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The Delassus-Kern House occupies a relatively large parcel of 4 acres. It is also

---

<sup>549</sup> National Park Service, "Brief Description of the Park," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park Foundation Document*.

<sup>550</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 31.

located west of the highway and overlooks *le Grand Champ*. Several outbuildings that likely date to the twentieth century edge the Delassus-Kern House, including a corn crib, shed, and tool shed. A driveway, several cisterns, and a concrete wall are associated with the property along with groves of trees. The foundations of several additional outbuildings are noticeable on the property. Located within *le Grand Champ* in the vicinity of the Delassus-Kern House is a Mississippian period mound associated with a village site that pre-dates European contact with Indigenous people (Fig. 100).



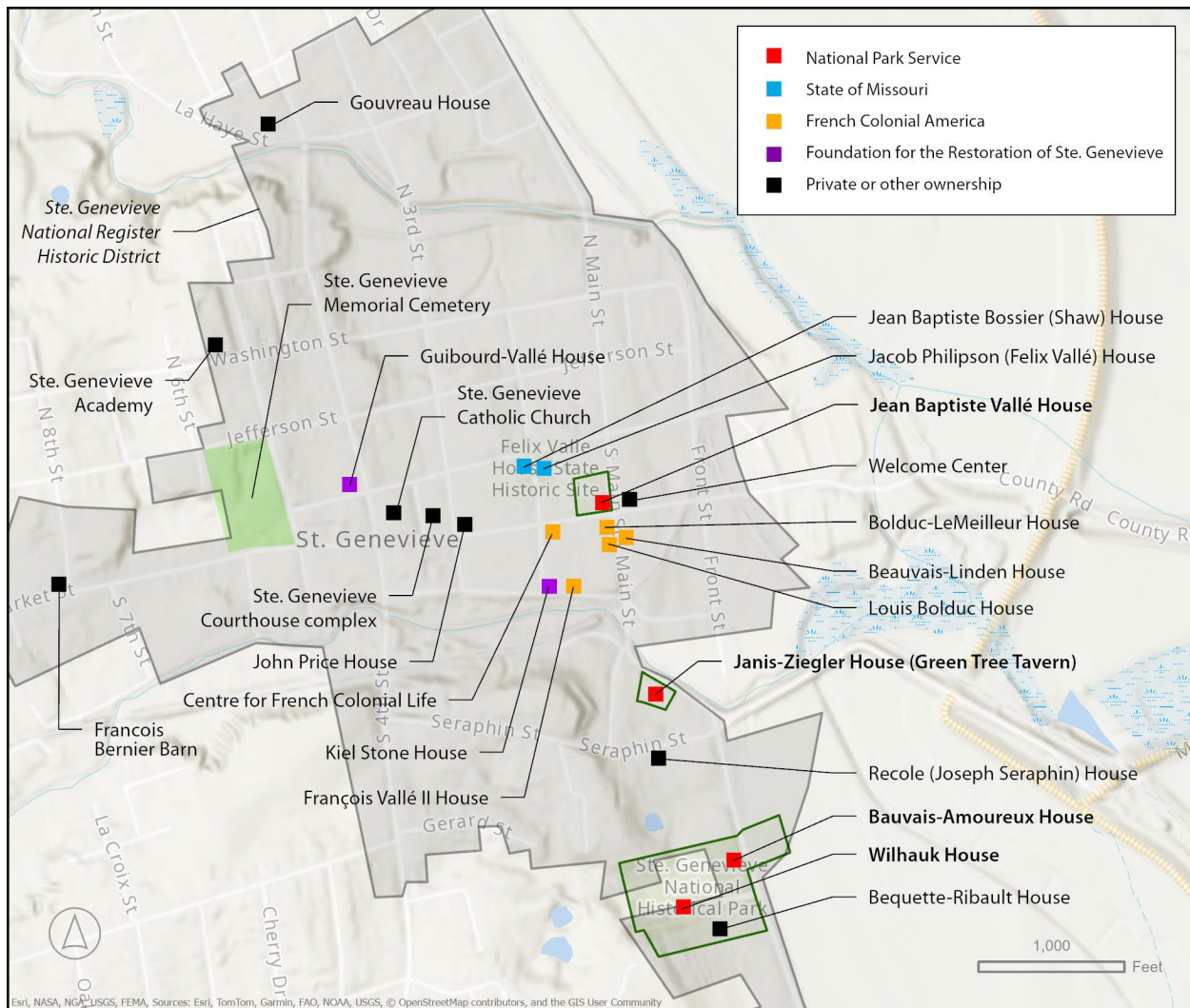
**FIGURE 100.** View of a Mississippian period Native American mound within *le Grand Champ* near the Delassus-Kern House. (Source: LSHLA, November 2023)

The Wilhauk House serves as the administrative office building for the National Park Service and is located on a land parcel southwest of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. It is edged by a long driveway and parking area, with green space behind. Additional parcels north and south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House contain residential dwellings, associated outbuildings, and green yard space surrounding the structures. Both dwellings date to the twentieth century and are recent additions to the park. The dwelling to the north shares a gravel driveway with the Bauvais-Amoureux House and contains a small shed and area of parking for National Park Service employees. The dwelling to the south is accessed from a driveway along St. Marys Road, just north of the Wilhauk circular driveway. The small parcel features the twentieth-century residence and detached garage.

## Related Sites and Features of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri

This CLR is primarily for the federally-owned (fee) properties, however the legislated boundary does include some of the following properties. Of the forty-five buildings contributing to the significance of the historic district, thirty-six, or 80 percent, do not have publicly accessible interiors. Many of the contributing resources of the historic district remain in private ownership and are likely to stay that way for the near future. Any privately-owned buildings located within the Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park authorized boundary are also likely to remain in private ownership for the near future. A significant percentage of the contributing buildings are visible from the street. As such, they can be interpreted as part of walking tours of the historic features in the city and other educational programming (Fig. 101).

Additionally, many of the historic and older homes are identified with wooden signs bearing their historic name and date of construction.<sup>551</sup>



**FIGURE 101.** Map showing properties with a historic context related to the park within Ste. Genevieve. (Source: LSHLA, with data from the National Park Service, MSDIS, National Levee Database, and Missouri Department of Natural Resources)

### **Church of Ste. Genevieve/Ste. Genevieve Catholic Church**

The first Catholic church in Ste. Genevieve was built in 1795 from timbers salvaged from a church in the original townsite. It was later replaced by a stone church built in 1831 that became known as the Rock Church. The façade of the Rock Church was marked by a flat parapet and gable that arose from the center of the parapet.<sup>552</sup>

The present-day Catholic church, located on a prominent knoll at 51 Duborrg Place, is a Gothic Revival building constructed beginning in 1876 and dedicated in 1880. The present-day brick church replaced the

<sup>551</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 31; ongoing research has suggested that many of the signs may need to be updated for accuracy.

<sup>552</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-54.

Rock Church and was built over and around it, which allowed services to continue in the Rock Church while the brick structure was under construction. The earlier Rock Church was eventually dismantled, and the stone removed. The foundation of the Rock Church can still be seen in the crypt, or basement, of the brick church.<sup>553</sup> The central tower of the present-day church building is fenestrated with lancet windows and stands as a focal point of the community. Other prominent architectural details include brick pilasters that frame the side bays; polygonal transepts, and an apse, were added in 1911 when the building was enlarged. The church was documented by the Historic American Buildings Survey program in 1933 and documented and compiled in 1985–1986 (Fig. 102).<sup>554</sup>



**FIGURE 102.** View of the Church of Ste. Genevieve on a knoll with surrounding historic buildings, stone walls, and undeveloped landscape circa 1890–1910. (Source: Ste. Genevieve Museum and Learning Center)

Architectural features of the brick church include an arched entry way at the main entrance set within the projecting central bay of the east elevation at the base of the tower. The tower features an octagonal spire with triangular vents crowned by a Greek cross. The spire rises from an octagonal base containing the bells, and this base is set on square stage whose corners are marked by miniature spires. The east facade has a parapet wall, and the upper portions of the wall are ornamented with brickwork in the form of pendants. The side walls have corbeled cornices. The roof is sheathed in asphalt shingles. Cylindrical

<sup>553</sup> Douglas C. McVarish, Multiple Property Documentation Form “Historic Resources of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri.”

<sup>554</sup> Historic American Building Survey, “Church of Ste. Genevieve, Dubourg Place, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, MO,” MO-1621 (1985–1986).



ventilators rise from the roof ridge. Crosses rise from the west end of the sanctuary roof, from the apse roof, and from the roofs of the transepts. A square brick chimney rises from the south slope of the sanctuary roof (Fig. 103).<sup>555</sup>



**FIGURE 103.** View of the Church of Ste. Genevieve in the original knoll with surrounding historic buildings, stone walls, and a new addition, circa 2019. (Source: NPS, <https://www.nps.gov/places/ste-genevieve-catholic-church.htm>)

### ***St. Genevieve County Courthouse, Jail, and Office Building Complex***

The City of Ste. Genevieve houses a complex of county buildings along the west side of South Third Street between Merchant and Market Streets. The complex is composed of the Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, the original jail, and a county office building. All of these buildings were constructed between 1870 and 1885. The buildings feature exuberant detailing, such as arched windows, stone keystones and stringers, corbeling, and iron cresting.<sup>556</sup>

The Ste. Genevieve County Courthouse, the centerpiece of the complex, was built in 1885 based on the designs of St. Louis architect Jerome B. Legg. Legg is also known for the Shelby, Gasconade, St. Francois, St. Charles, and Mississippi County Courthouses in Missouri.

The brick Eastlake building features exuberant detailing. Decorative elements include enlarged keystones and springers of arched window heads, projecting central facade bay with bracketed balcony and peaked roof, and iron cresting at the parapet. The historic main entrance is placed in the west elevation or Third Street side. This entrance consists of two-leaf doors surmounted by a two-light transom. Fenestration includes two-over-two, double hung, sash windows. The cornice is ornamented with corbeling, and a mansard roof rises from the top of the walls.<sup>557</sup>

<sup>555</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-53.

<sup>556</sup> McVarish, Multiple Property Documentation Form: "Historic Resources of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri."

<sup>557</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-50.



In 1915 an addition was built on the south side. A second addition occurred on the west side of the building in 1986. Both retain the scale and detailing of the original block. The first addition retains the segmental arched window heads, ornamental balcony, decorative brick cornice, and cresting of the original block. Doors are placed in the side elevation of a projecting south bay. These doors are sheltered by gabled, wood-framed hoods. The second addition is two-stories in height and three bays deep. It, too, has a mansard roof, although it lacks the decorative arched lintels.<sup>558</sup>

### ***Ste. Genevieve Memorial Cemetery***

Memorial Cemetery is the oldest burial ground in Ste. Genevieve. The two-block reservation is bounded on the east by Fifth Street, on the north by Jefferson Street, and on the south by Market Street. Private property edges the cemetery to the west. The site occupies a sloping, tree-shaded hillside. A gully extends across the middle portion of the cemetery. A tall ashlar limestone wall edges the cemetery's eastern boundary, while the other boundaries are marked by steel and iron fencing. Portions of the wall serve to retain the sloped terrain. The wall is surmounted by stone slab capstones along the east boundary. At the entrance from Fifth Street there are limestone gateposts that support wrought iron gates. The cemetery landscape contains numerous large deciduous and evergreen trees. Turf grass covers the site and is maintained by mowing (Fig. 104).



**FIGURE 104.** View of Memorial Cemetery.

The cemetery was established in 1787. The first documented burial occurred in 1790. As the only burial ground available to residents, those buried at Memorial Cemetery include persons of varying backgrounds in terms of wealth, race, and religious affiliation. Members of the families related to properties included in Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park are buried at Memorial Cemetery, including Jean Baptiste Vallé, François Janis, Vital Bauvais, Félicité Bauvais, Michel Amoureux, and Perrine Amoureux. Graves are marked by a variety of types of monuments including box tombs, obelisks,

---

<sup>558</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-50.

truncated columns, flat stones, headstones, and wrought iron crosses. The wealth of those buried therein is often reflected in the materials of the grave markers (Fig. 105). There are also many individuals who were buried without permanent markers and there are an estimated 3,000 to 5,000 unmarked burials within Memorial Cemetery. The cemetery was closed to new burials in 1881 due to overcrowding and concerns regarding the number of unmarked burials. The only exception was the interment of Odile Vallé in 1894. Odile was allowed to be buried next to her husband because she had donated to the new Catholic church and the land for a new cemetery (present-day Valle Springs Cemetery).<sup>559</sup> The Foundation for the Restoration of Ste. Genevieve cares for Memorial Cemetery (Fig. 106). The Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) documented Memorial Cemetery in 1985–1986.<sup>560</sup>



**FIGURE 105.** Circa 1985–1986 photograph from the HABS documentation of the cemetery shows the dramatic topography of the landscape, tree plantings, and turf. (Source: Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division Washington, D.C.)

<sup>559</sup> National Park Service, "Memorial Cemetery," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*.

<sup>560</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Ste. Genevieve Cemetery, Fifth Street, Sainte Genevieve County, Missouri," MO-1130.



**FIGURE 106.** Paved walkways are provided through the cemetery with adjacent wayside interpretive exhibits to enhance the visitor experience within the cemetery landscape.

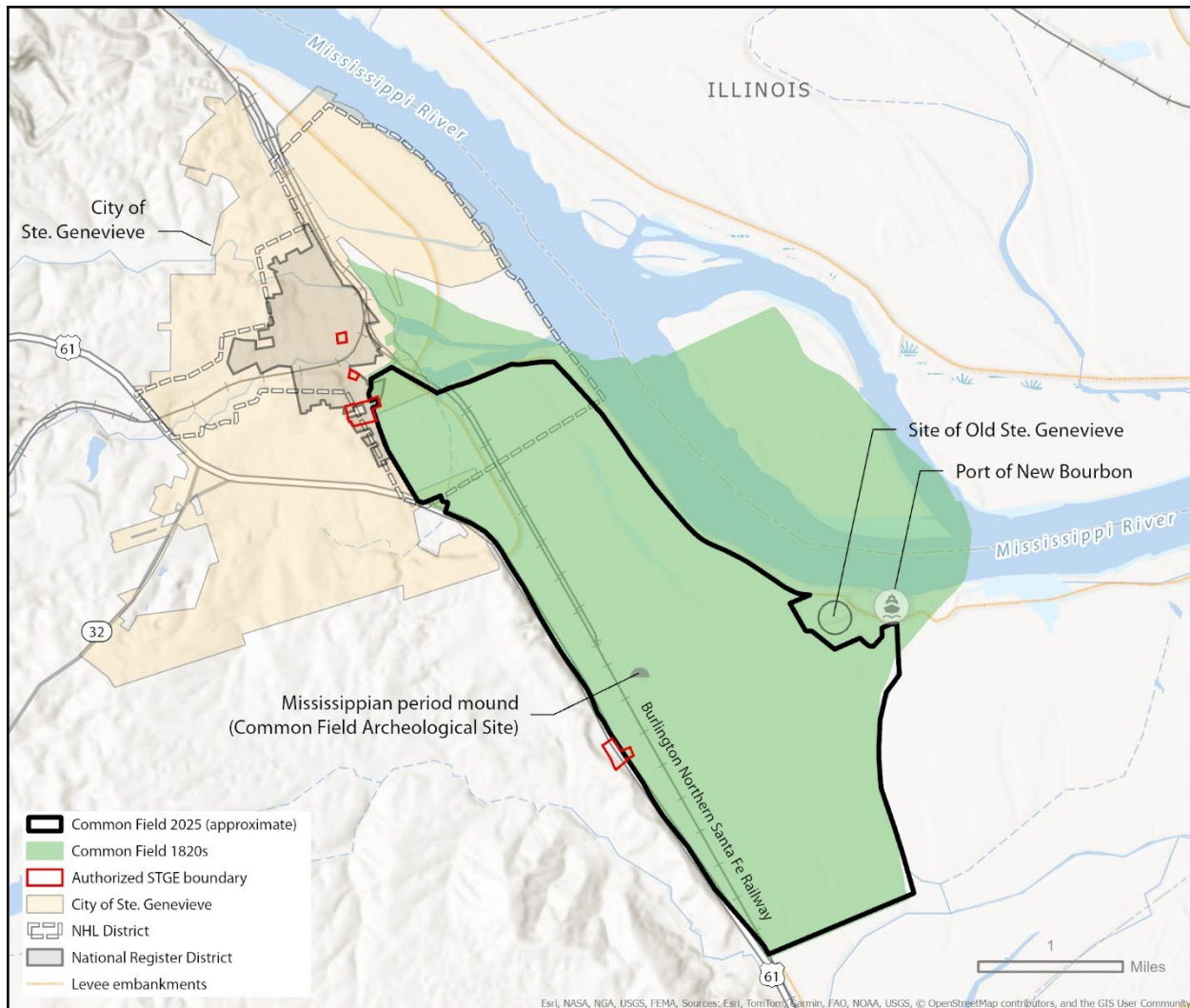
### ***Le Grand Champ***

One of the most enduring reminders of Ste. Genevieve's colonial past is the fertile field which has been continuously farmed since the earliest days of this fledgling village on the west bank of the Mississippi. The Chevalier de Bertet, commandant of Fort de Chartres in the 1740s, in conjunction with the civil judge of the Illinois Country, granted Antoine Huneaux a strip of agricultural land (*terre*) on the alluvial plain situated across from Kaskaskia on the west bank of the Mississippi. The first census of Ste. Genevieve, conducted under the auspices of Commandant McCarty at Fort de Chartres, listed eight households each farming land in the new village. The census enumerated the number of oxen and plows as well as the land under cultivation. This agricultural land was and continues to be called *le Grand Champ*, as well as the Common Field or Big Field.<sup>561</sup> The field, as it occupies the river floodplain, has been impacted over the years by floods that have eroded the river banks and altered the size of the floodplain, reducing it in some places and enlarging it through deposition in others (Fig. 107). The majority of the land is under private ownership.

---

<sup>561</sup> Mueller, "How Grand was *le Grand Champ*?" 1.





**FIGURE 107.** Graphic depicting changes to the configuration of the Common Field since the eighteenth century resulting from the meandering of the Mississippi River corridor. (Source: LSHLA, April 2025)

Although the Common Field is not surrounded by a fence as it would have been in the period of significance, and has been bisected by a few roads, the BNSF railway, and various flood control structures, it still maintains integrity. The Port of New Bourbon was recently completed on several parcels adjacent to the field on the site of a previous port. A few buildings have been built within the Common Field along its perimeter, during the last several decades. These include Roth's boat yard on St. Marys Road, across from the Bauvais-Amoureux House, and a group of buildings (a recycling center and auto repair shop and lot) in Ste. Genevieve County just east of U.S. 61, south of its intersection with St. Marys Road. Despite these instances of building in *le Grand Champ* along the western perimeter, the vast majority remains intact and, therefore, the resource retains a high degree of historic integrity.<sup>562</sup>

### **Louis Bolduc House**

The Louis Bolduc House, also known as *Maison Bolduc*, is located along South Main Street in Ste. Genevieve in close proximity to the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. Louis Bolduc purchased the property in

<sup>562</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 32.

1793.<sup>563</sup> At the time Bolduc purchased the lot, it contained a small *poteaux-en-terre* house. Bolduc later built a larger *poteaux-sur-sole* structure on the property, likely soon after he acquired the lot. Bolduc was a successful merchant and trader, who also owned lead mines near the townsite. The house built by Bolduc was a single-story building that contained the living and sleeping quarters of the family as well as space where Bolduc conducted business. The vertical heavy oak timbers of the walls, set approximately 6 inches apart and filled with *bousillage*, which combined mud, straw, and horsehair hardened into a cement-like material, rested on wooden sill plates, which in turn rested on stone sills. The roof, clad with cedar shakes, was supported by Norman trusses with mortise and tenon joinery. The interior spaces of the house were edged by a porch that wrapped the building on all sides, with the roof extending over the space (Fig. 108).

Additions were made to the house in 1820 and 1845. The house remained in the Bolduc family until the 1940s. In 1949, the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America acquired the house. The Colonial Dames of Missouri are listed as the owners of the home during the 1980s HABS report. The report notes that renovations were completed in 1956–1957 for the Colonial Dames with funding by the Mathews Foundation. Per those records, the Dames are the only owners of the property after the Bolduc family during the 1900s. The Bolduc House opened as a house museum on October 9, 1957. In 1970, the house was designated a National Historical Landmark. The Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri deeded the house to French Colonial America on January 16, 2020.<sup>564</sup>



**FIGURE 108.** View toward the Louis Bolduc House.

### ***Bolduc-LeMeilleur House***

The Bolduc-LeMeilleur House was built circa 1821. It is adjacent to the Bolduc House along South Main Street. The house features both vertical timbers and red brick. It initially served as the residence of Louis Bolduc's granddaughter, Agathe Bolduc, and her husband René LeMeilleur. The house remained a

<sup>563</sup> Ste. Genevieve Archives file 38 MHS land record #60, dated Dec. 31, 1792, and file 38 MHS land record #59 dated April 16, 1763.

<sup>564</sup> Recorder of Deeds 2020-0312; National Park Service, "Louis Bolduc House," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*, <https://www.nps.gov/places/louis-bolduc-house.htm> (accessed December 15, 2024).



residence until the 1830s when the Sisters of Loretto acquired the property. The Sisters of Loretto arrived in Ste. Genevieve on June 25, 1837. After acquiring the residence along South Main Street, the Sisters of Loretto established a girl's school called Our Lady of Mt. Carmel in the building. In 1848, they moved to another building next to the Catholic Church and opened the Ste. Genevieve Young Ladies Academy and sold the property to Francis Cromer.<sup>565</sup>

A second story was added to the house in the 1850s. An adjacent brick building on the property contained a blacksmith shop, car dealership and the Detchemendy Hotel until 1962 when the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri acquired the property from the Mississippi Lime Co.<sup>566</sup> The brick building was torn down in 1966. The Colonial Dames restored the property by May 1968 for use as a house museum. As part of the restoration, the second story was removed. Today, the timber frame house features a limestone rubble foundation, wood clapboard siding, and a compound gable roof clad with cedar shakes (Fig. 109). The Colonial Dames deeded the property to French Colonial America on January 16, 2020.<sup>567</sup> Like the Bolduc House, the Centre for French Colonial Life administers the property and offers tours of the house along with the Louis Bolduc House.<sup>568</sup>



**FIGURE 109.** View of the Bolduc-LeMeilleur House.

### ***Felix Vallé House***

The Felix Vallé House was built in 1818 by Jacob Philipson, a merchant from St. Louis. It is a Federal style dwelling that was also used as a place of business or mercantile. Jean Baptiste Vallé acquired the house in 1824 after which it served as the home of his son Felix and his family, along with enslaved laborers. The

<sup>565</sup> Recorder of Deeds 2020-0312.

<sup>566</sup> Recorder of Deeds, Book 158, Page 190.

<sup>567</sup> Recorder of Deeds 2025-0314.

<sup>568</sup> Recorder of Deeds Book G, pages 253 and 255; National Park Service, "Bolduc-LeMeilleur House," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*, <https://www.nps.gov/places/bolduc-lemeilleur-house.htm> (accessed December 15, 2024).

house has been restored and furnished as a house museum to represent ownership during the 1830s and interprets the American influence on the community of Ste. Genevieve following the Louisiana Purchase of 1803. The house is owned and administered by the state of Missouri as the Felix Vallé State Historic Site (Fig. 110).<sup>569</sup>



**FIGURE 110.** View of the Felix Vallé House.

### ***Bequette-Ribault House***

The Bequette-Ribault House was built by Jean Baptiste Bequette, Sr. in 1808. It is located in proximity to the Bauvais-Amoureux House at 351 St. Marys Road overlooking *le Grand Champ*. The house, built circa 1808, was documented by HABS in 1985–1986.<sup>570</sup> It contains two rooms. It is of *poteaux-en-terre* construction with a roof supported by Norman trusses. The property was restored in the 1980s to replace the original hipped roof and encircling outer gallery. The house was further restored in 2013 to more accurately reflect the original period of construction. The owner replaced the roof using cedar shingles, repaired the windows and shutters, replaced the deck boards with square nails, and preserved the house's color with whitewash.

Also located on the property are the Durand Cabin, a barn, corncrib, and renovated "Hospitality Center," used to accommodate visitors to the private property, which is operated as a tasting room for wine produced at the Chaumette Vineyards and Winery located outside of town. The house measures approximately 36 feet in length. It features two chimneys. The house remained in ownership of the Bequette family until the death of Bequette Jr. in 1840. It was then acquired by Antoine Recole, a free Black man, who soon sold it to Clarisse, a free Black woman and former enslaved individual of the

<sup>569</sup> National Park Service, "Felix Vallé House," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*, <https://www.nps.gov/places/felix-valle-house.htm> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>570</sup> Chaumette Vineyards and Winery, "History Bequette Ribault House," <https://chaumette.com/bequette-ribault-house-2/> (accessed December 15, 2024).



François Janis household. The Janises owned nearby Green Tree Tavern. Clarisse's descendants retained ownership of the house until 1969 (Fig. 111).<sup>571</sup>



**FIGURE 111.** View of the Bequette-Ribault House.

### ***Beauvais-Linden House***

The Beauvais-Linden House is also known as the Gemien Beauvais House and the Linden House. It is located at 124 South Main Street. Built circa 1813, the house was documented by HABS (HABS No. MO-1174). It is an Anglo-American timber frame house; the north portion of the house is original and was expanded with several additions during the mid-nineteenth century. An addition was built to the east in the 1950s. The original construction was brick, with a nogged heavy-timber frame. The house remained continuously occupied as a residence until the 1960s when the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri acquired it. The Colonial Dames renovated the residence as a museum in 1964. The Colonial Dames operated the house as a museum and gift shop, while maintaining offices for the organization in the building, until they transferred the property to French Colonial America on January 16, 2020.<sup>572</sup>

In its present appearance, the house is an eaves front, five-bay, one and one-half story dwelling with a gallery recessed beneath its west eaves. The west facade is five bays wide and has a central door flanked by six-over-six, double hung sash windows. The side elevations are also fenestrated with six-over-six windows. Two gable-roofed dormers with six-over-six windows project from the west roof slope. The roof of the house is sheathed in asphalt shingles, and a brick chimney projects from the east roof slope, and a second chimney projects from the north end of the roof ridge. A gabled, single-story ell with a south-side gallery projects from the rear of the main block of the house. Double dormers project from the south roof slope of the ell and a brick chimney rises from the rear of the roof of the ell. This rear ell was added in the 1950s.<sup>573</sup>

<sup>571</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Bequette-Ribault House," MO-1114.

<sup>572</sup> Recorder of Deeds, 2025-0314.

<sup>573</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-21.

The house is of brick nogged, heavy timber frame construction. The original house consists of the northern portion of the present building. In original configuration, it was a single-story, hall-and-parlor plan house that presented its gable end to the street. It was enlarged several times. The first addition, which created the present facade, consisted of a central hall and the southern portion of the present facade. The present roof system was constructed when the southern half of the building and the central hall were built. Two early nineteenth century mantels survive in the oldest portion of the house. Some Greek Revival doors in the interior of the central hallway suggest that the central hallway and the southern wing were added in the mid-nineteenth century. Later additions include a brick rear ell and two subsequent wood-framed enlargements.<sup>574</sup>

Jean Baptiste Moreau, Sr. sold the lot on which this house was constructed to "Jemmien" (Gemien) Bauvais in 1811. Gemien Bauvais, the son of Pierre Bauvais and Marie Brosseau, married Placide Aubuchon in 1813. Ludwina Wilder enlarged the house after 1860.<sup>575</sup>

### **François Vallé II House**

Located at 167 South Gabouri Street, the François Vallé II House, or outbuilding, was built circa 1792. It is a French vertical log house. The original block of this single-story, front gabled dwelling has walls constructed of vertical posts resting on a sill (*poteaux sur sole*). This vertical log structure, which measures 27 by 26 feet in plan is encased within a later house. The character of the building has been altered by the addition of a three-bay, hip-roofed, Victorian front porch. This porch features turned posts and brackets. The fenestration of the house consists of a mixture of six-over-six and two over two, double hung windows. The walls of the small house are sheathed in clapboards and the cornice is boxed with short returns. The roof is sheathed in corrugated metal. A shed-roofed ell is appended to the rear of the main block of the house. An addition is believed to have been built circa 1940, while renovations occurred in the 1840s, 1890s, 1920s, and 1960s. It has been suggested that the building was once much larger but was damaged during the New Madrid Earthquake of 1811. The Missouri Chapter of the Colonial Dames of America acquired the building in 2013.

The vertical log construction of the house is visible in a cutout in the wall of the bathroom. The attic floor consists of massive, closely spaced timbers. These timbers, which, based on existing notches, appear to have been recycled, may have been used to equip the attic for storage of goods or crops.

The building is located on a lot that belonged to François Vallé in the 1790s. University of Missouri researchers postulated that it represents a portion of a once-larger house or is an outbuilding that was associated with a now-destroyed larger house. Jack Luer and Jesse Francis postulate that Vallé probably had a larger, more elegant house located at the corner of his property and that this building may have been either a barn or a barracks and storehouse for the fort at Ste. Genevieve.<sup>576</sup>

### **Gouvreau House**

Located at 415 LaHaye Street is the Etienne Joseph Gouvreau House. Built circa 1800–1840, the building is a French vertical log house. This vertical log house, modified to "L" shaped plan with additions, is located off the west side of North Fourth Street. The one-and-one-half story main block of the house measures 20 feet by 43 feet 6 inches in plan with a 16 by 23 foot ell. The original block of the house was a single room cabin. Shed-roofed additions measure 10 feet by 10 feet and 7 feet by 17 feet. Shed porches extend the width of the east facade wall of the house. The north shed addition appears to represent an enclosed porch and is entered by a door in its south wall. The second shed porch shelters a door located at the

---

<sup>574</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-21.

<sup>575</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-21.

<sup>576</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-112.

junction of the main block and the ell. Its roof has been raised. The house has a raised basement constructed of coursed limestone blocks. Its walls are sheathed in aluminum siding and its roof is sheathed in standing seam metal. A variety of window types are used. The oldest are six-over-six, double hung, sash windows.

The first-floor structure of the main block consists of vertical logs sitting on a wood sill on a limestone foundation in the old section with *bousillage*. The newer section consists of a wood-framed structure sitting on a concrete foundation. The walls of the house are sheathed in painted aluminum horizontal cladding. Interior fabric includes plaster on lath inside at the first floor with a baseboard and wainscot, as well as a partition constructed of vertical tongue and groove planking. The ell roof is covered with standing seam, galvanized, sheet painted metal.<sup>577</sup>

### **Ste. Genevieve Academy**

St. Genevieve Academy is located on a rise above the intersection of Fifth and Washington Streets. Documented by HABS,<sup>578</sup> the building has a symmetrical five-bay facade that faces Fifth Street. The central entry bay is sheltered by a flat roofed porch with paneled box columns. Stone steps provide access to the porch. Double four-panel doors surmounted by a seven-light transom are sheltered by the porch. Fenestration of the main block consists of regularly spaced, twelve over twelve, double hung, sash windows. These windows are set beneath flat arched stone lintels with ornamental keystones. A two-story, gabled ell projects from the west wall. This ell features a two-story gallery recessed beneath its south eaves. The brick ell is fenestrated with six-over-six, double hung, sash windows. Doors placed in the south wall provide access to the gallery. Two brick chimneys project from the roof ridge of the ell.

The Academy was organized in a meeting of the subscribers in September 1807. Father James Maxwell was chosen to be chairman of the Academy's Board of Trustees. From the beginning, Maxwell planned an academy in which instruction was given in both French and English. In December 1807, the inaugural meeting of the trustees took place at the home of Joseph Pratte. By the following month, the trustees had appointed a committee to prepare architectural plans for the academy building and to make preliminary inquiries concerning a possible site. The committee consisted of Father Maxwell, Joseph Pratte, and Judge Otto Shrader.

The trustees purchased four arpents of land near the northwest boundary of the Ste. Genevieve townsite from John Price for \$100.<sup>579</sup> The hillside site offered a panoramic view of the surrounding countryside. Plans for the Academy and the use of stone in its construction were approved by the trustees in March 1808.

In August 1808, the trustees of the Academy awarded the contract to build the building to William Shannon, a builder of Irish birth residing in Ste. Genevieve.

The Academy began instruction in 1810. After the death of Father Maxwell in 1814, the building and land was sold at auction to repay creditors; William Shannon acquired the property as a result. In 1818, Shannon sold the building and land back to the Trustees of the Ste. Genevieve Academy. In 1819, the academy reopened and was operated by the Christian Brothers. The school ceased operation three years later.

---

<sup>577</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-79 – 7-80.

<sup>578</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Ste. Genevieve Academy, Fifth & Washington Streets, Saint Genevieve County Missouri," MO-1118.

<sup>579</sup> An arpent was a standard unit of measure of approximately 1 acre.



In 1853, Firman Anthony Rozier acquired title to the property in exchange for a pledge to maintain a school on the premises for ten years. Later that year, Rozier signed a contract to add a 50 foot by 25 foot, two-story brick classroom wing to the building. Rozier maintained the school until the outbreak of the Civil War, closing it at the end of summer term 1861. The building then served as the residence of members of the Rozier family into the twentieth century.

In 1934, the Academy and its 10-acre site were sold to the Ste. Genevieve Board of Education after which the property was developed to support the public school system while the Superintendent of Schools occupied the mansion. In 1991, the Board of Education donated the Academy to the State of Missouri. Three years later, Tim Conley acquired the property. The building was restored between 1994 and 1999.<sup>580</sup>

### **Guibourd-Vallé House**

The Jacques Jean René Guibourd House, also known as the Guibourd-Vallé House, is a French vertical log style house located at 1 North Fourth Street. It was built circa 1807. It has been recorded by HABS<sup>581</sup> and is individually listed in the National Register.

The Guibourd House is a large example of vertical log construction on a stone foundation (*poteaux-sur-sole*). One and one-half stories in height on an elevated cellar, the L-shaped dwelling measures 51 feet 6 inches across the front by 44 feet 4 inches deep with a rear wing that measures 14 feet 8 inches by 25 feet 2 inches. The walls are constructed of hewn, white oak logs, mortised into a sill, infilled with *pierrotage*, plastered on the inner surface and sheathed with horizontal clapboards on the outer surface. The roof has a king post truss system. The mortises designed to receive the lateral framing members of the original hipped roof are still visible. Typical French colonial galleries are present on the front and rear of the house. These galleries are raised above street level and have roofs supported by wood box columns. Two-story brick quarters for enslaved workers are attached to the rear wall of the former kitchen, forming an "L" with the main block and rear gallery of the house.

The principal entrances are just north of the center of both long sides and open into a deep, narrow passageway. A three-light transom surmounts the east entrance. Secondary entrances are placed at the south end of the long sides of the house. One original casement window survives, believed to be the only one of its age and type in Ste. Genevieve. Other windows have been replaced with double hung sashes, generally twelve-over-twelve lights. Early solid-panel wood shutters with iron hinges survive.

The floor system of puncheon log floor joists, The floor boards, and the garret floor system of hewn and hand-planed joists with beaded ceiling boards remain. A number of original exterior and interior six-panel doors survive intact, complete with their original trim and hardware. These doors are similar to those at the Janis-Ziegler House.

The original floor plan is unclear. Originally the building had a double pitch hipped roof with galleries on all four sides. During the first half of the nineteenth century, the end galleries were removed and the roof changed by adding gable end walls. Chimneys with fireplaces were replaced with ones to accommodate stoves. Doors and windows were relocated, and an addition made to the rear. In the first half of the twentieth century, a second major remodeling occurred. The rear porch was enlarged and converted to a sun room. Interior renovations included installation of new partitions, stairs, and toilets.

---

<sup>580</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-69 – 7-70.

<sup>581</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Guibord-Valle House, Fourth & Merchant Streets, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri," MO-1109.

The present floor plan consists of three large rooms and an interior passage. A one-room addition adjoins the gallery at the northwest corner of the house. A steep winding stairway extends up to the attic from the rear gallery. The attic itself is open. The house was altered in the early nineteenth century to conform to American tastes. The house was restored in the 1930s by the Vallés. It was documented in the 1980s by a HABS survey team under the direction of Dr. Osmund Overby of the University of Missouri.

The property also includes a brick cottage building in the southwest corner of the lot. This building was constructed after 1945 as a garage with living space above. The building measures approximately 20 feet by 30 feet in plan. Fenestration includes double hung, and six-light, casement windows. A brick chimney rises from its roof ridge.<sup>582</sup>

### ***Jacob Philipson (Felix Vallé) House***

Located at the Felix Vallé Historic Site at 198 Merchant Street, the Jacob Philipson House is a Federal style stone structure built circa 1818. The Historic American Buildings Survey has the property.<sup>583</sup>

The Jacob Philipson House is a one and one-half story, side gable, limestone dwelling with a rear shed-roofed, open porch. Its north facade is four bays wide. Paired, central doors are flanked by twelve-over-twelve, double hung windows. A four-light transom surmounts the east door, while the windows are flanked by solid panel, wood shutters. The side elevations are fenestrated with twelve-over-twelve, double hung windows in the first story and nine-over-nine and nine-light windows in the gable peak. A dentilled, boxed cornice with returns marks the roof junction. The roof itself is sheathed in wood shingles. Rectangular, stone chimneys rise from the ends of the roof. A sizable portion of the original interior woodwork survives. The rafters are sawed. Original paint with oil glaze remains on one side of the interior.

A brick and wood-framed wash house, believed to have been built in the early nineteenth century survives in the rear yard of the house. The northern part of this gable-roofed building is brick, laid in five-course American bond, while the southern portion is wood-framed. Fenestration consists of six-over-six and twelve-over-eight, double hung, sash windows. The gabled roof is sheathed in wood shingles, and a brick chimney projects from the center of the roof ridge.

The basic form of the Philipson House is a single-story, Federal double pile dwelling. Architectural historian Philippe Oszuscik argues that the house is typical of urban Creole dwellings such as those built in New Orleans. Recognizing Anglo influences such as symmetry and exterior chimneys, Oszuscik notes that the French in Lower Louisiana were also adopting symmetry in plans.

The lot on which this house stands was originally owned by Nicholas and Marianne LaPlante, natives of French Canada. In 1811, Nicholas LaPlante sold the corner lot to Jacob Philipson who, in 1818, sold it to Jean Baptiste Vallé. It was later owned and occupied by Felix and Odile Vallé. An archeological excavation was undertaken at the house site in the late 1980s.<sup>584</sup>

<sup>582</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-74 – 7-75.

<sup>583</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Felix & Odile Pratt Valle House, Merchant & Second Streets, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri," MO-31-11.

<sup>584</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-94 – 7-95.

### ***Jean Baptiste Bossier (Shaw) House***

Located at 195 Market Street, the Jean Baptiste Bossier house was built circa 1818, with an addition built in 1890. The I-House is located at the Felix Vallé House State Historic Site. This three-bay, wood-framed, I-house has a hipped roof Victorian porch with turned posts and a frieze. The fenestration of the main block consists of two-over-two, double hung, sash windows. The rear one-story ell has a three bay, south side porch beneath extended roof eaves. The porch has chamfered posts. Fenestration of the rear block consists of six-over-six, double hung, sash windows. The roof of the house is sheathed in asphalt shingles.<sup>585</sup>

### ***John Price House***

The John Price House, an Anglo-American brick structure also known as the Old Brick House, is located at 90 South Third Street. It was built circa 1804 and was documented by the Historic American Buildings Survey program in 1933.<sup>586</sup>

This brick building was erected as the house of John Price, one of the first Anglo-Americans in Ste. Genevieve. It is an early example of Anglo-American building traditions in Ste. Genevieve.

The original block of the building is two stories in height, three bays wide and three bays deep. The primary entrance is centered on the west wall and is surmounted by a two-light transom. Flanking this main entry are two, one-over-one, double hung, sash windows. A second entrance, also surmounted by a two-light transom, is placed in the south gable end. The first story of this gable end is also fenestrated with one-over-one, double hung, sash windows. The second floor of the original block is fenestrated with six-over-six, double hung, sash windows. A boxed, dentilled cornice, with short returns, marks the roof junction. The roof is sheathed in standing seam metal, and a chimney rises from the south end of the roof ridge.

The appearance of the building in the 1930s is shown in a series of photographs from the Piaget-van Ravenswaay architectural survey now in the HABS collection at the Library of Congress. The building, then used as a tavern, had a retractable canvas awning above the first story openings. The main entry transom was hidden by a Falstaff beer sign. A single story, gabled roof, wood-framed addition sheathed in clapboards and fenestrated with double hung windows projected from the south end of the rear elevation.

Two one-story, flat roofed, mid-twentieth century brick-clad additions are presently appended to the rear of the original block. These additions are fenestrated with multi-light picture windows. In 1799, Price married Eugenia Villars, a granddaughter of François Vallé Sr., the first Commandant of Ste. Genevieve. Henry Dodge acquired the building in 1811, and in 1833, Ferdinand Rozier purchased it. In the mid-1800s, it was sold to George Sexauer and remained in that family for over 100 years.<sup>587</sup>

### ***Welcome Center***

Located at 66 South Main Street, the Welcome Center was dedicated on November 30, 1988. The Welcome Center is a one-story, clapboarded and wood-shingled building with a two-slope roof designed to be reminiscent of French vernacular architecture. St. Louis architect Jack Luer designed the building. An accessible ramp is recessed beneath the south roof slope, and wood steps extend up to the main entry

---

<sup>585</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-103.

<sup>586</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "John Price House, Third & Market Streets, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri," MO-1107.

<sup>587</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-51 – 7-52.

located at the west end of the ramp. The wood-framed, glass door has a full-length, single-light sidelight. The building is sheathed in clapboards. Its gable peaks and roof are sheathed in wood shingles (Fig. 112).



**FIGURE 112.** View of Welcome Center and its accessible entrance ramp.

### ***Centre for French Colonial Life***

Since January 2017, French Colonial America has been operating the historic Centre for French Colonial Life Museum Campus in Ste. Genevieve. Initially owned by the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri, the property was deeded to French Colonial America on January 16, 2020.<sup>588</sup> The campus features four historic French colonial structures (The Louis Bolduc, Bolduc-LeMeilleur, Beauvais-Linden, and François Vallé II Houses) as well as the education and exhibits facility, the Centre for French Colonial Life.

The Centre features the campus gift shop, offices, a curatorial lab, lecture hall, warming kitchen, conference room, and two exhibits: 1) an orientation exhibit, detailing the origins of Ste. Genevieve and history of the Illinois River valley under French & Spanish colonial periods and 2) a temporary exhibit examining the ways that wild foods were harvested by the various people of the region to feed their families and communities in the colonial period.<sup>589</sup>

<sup>588</sup> Recorder of Deeds, 2020-0316.

<sup>589</sup> "Centre for French Colonial Life," <http://visitsstegen.com> (accessed December 15, 2024).

### ***François Bernier Barn***

The Bernier Barn is an example of *poteaux-sur-sole* construction. Researchers from the University of Missouri identified this French vertical log building in their survey in the mid-1980s. The original log walls survive beneath clapboard siding and nineteenth-century additions, including verge boards, gabled dormers, and an entry porch with a hipped roof. No evidence of an original chimney or flooring system has been found. The consensus is that this building was originally a barn that was converted to a house later in the nineteenth century as having barns in the center of town became less useful (Fig. 113).<sup>590</sup>



**FIGURE 113.** View of the François Bernier Barn where the original log walls survive beneath clapboard siding and other additions. (Source: *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 2016)

### ***Recole House (Joseph Seraphin House)***

The Joseph Seraphin House, which should perhaps be called the Recole House, is a one-and-a-half-story Creole house of *poteaux-sur-sole* construction. In 1826 Antoine Recole, a free black man, acquired the property on which the house now stands from the heirs of Joseph Seraphin. The presumption is that Recole built the house sometime between 1826 and 1856, when the property passed to his niece after his death. Local records indicate that Antoine Recole purchased his freedom in 1816. During his years as a free black man, he bought and sold several pieces of property, including the house he sold to Clarisse Janis (Ribault) in 1850. His niece Angelique, who inherited the house on Seraphin Street, owned the property until 1873, when it was sold at auction to John L. Bogy (Fig. 114).<sup>591</sup>

---

<sup>590</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 69.

<sup>591</sup> Historic American Buildings Survey, "Joseph Seraphin House, 74 Seraphin Street, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri," HABS MO-1282; McVarish, Draft Updated National Historic Landmark Nomination "Ste. Genevieve," 27–28 and *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 75.





**FIGURE 114.** View of the Antoine Recole House, later known as the Joseph Seraphin House. (Source: *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 2016)

### ***Keil Stone House***

The Keil Stone house is a good representative example of an Anglo-American vernacular stone house constructed during Missouri's territorial period. The one-story house has a symmetrical facade with a recessed central entrance flanked by two windows. The exterior walls are constructed of cut limestone in regular courses. Henry Keil, an important early nineteenth-century merchant in Ste. Genevieve, built the house in 1814 and occupied it until 1842. Keil had a business relationship with an early German settler, Albert Bisch (Fig. 115).<sup>592</sup>



**FIGURE 115.** View of the Keil Stone House, an example of vernacular stone house construction. (Source: *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 2016)

<sup>592</sup> McVarish, Draft Updated National Historic Landmark Nomination "Ste. Genevieve," 49; National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 79.

## Park Properties, Documentation by Landscape Characteristic

### Overview of Natural Systems and Features

#### Summary

Refer to Table 1. Assessment of Natural Systems and Features and Responses to Natural Resources

The Mississippi River was the one defining natural system that determined the location and development of the original site of Ste. Genevieve and the ultimate exodus of that site to higher ground to avoid the onslaught of numerous floods across the Mississippi River floodplain that repeatedly destroyed houses, structures, and livestock. In response to the ongoing threats from flooding, New Ste. Genevieve was settled and developed in the higher topography west of the river after the extensive flood of 1785 and other floods that occurred soon thereafter. The Mississippi River remains a threat to the cultural landscape, requiring various levels of response. In 1993, a severe flood reached the city in several locations and required the creation of a 50-foot modern levee to help prevent flooding. As recently as 2019, the levee was threatened by more flooding. Flooding is not the only concern with the Mississippi River as droughts have become a more frequent occurrence that affects the flow of the river in different ways. In recent years, the Mississippi River has gone from a steady flow to dry enough to walk half a mile across. The river alignment often shifts; the resulting changes in alignment have implications for infrastructure and the safety of residents, as well as use of the floodplain for farming and the river for shipping.

Wells and cisterns are a traditional response to collecting and storing water for use on the residential and farm properties within Ste. Genevieve. Wells and cisterns remain in evidence at the Jean Baptiste Vallé, Janis-Ziegler, Bauvais-Amoureux, and Delassus-Kern properties today. Although precise dates of origin for these features are not yet determined, they all appear to contribute to the significance of the properties. Several landscape features postdate the period of significance and constitute responses to natural resources. They include use of pipes and swales to manage stormwater runoff and drainage issues; topographic modification around the buildings in response to lack of adequate drainage; and grading to accommodate structure, circulation, and plantings throughout the site landscape.

#### Historic Conditions

In the 1770s the Mississippi River began to meander and erode its western banks. Over the next seven years erosion would accelerate, culminating in a series of disastrous flooding events starting in 1785, with one that submerged *le Grand Champ* under fifteen feet of water.<sup>593</sup> These floods instigated the removal of villagers from the original village of Ste. Genevieve to a new townsite up the Mississippi by the forks of Gabouri Creek. The process of relocation unfolded over time due to repeated floodings. At a higher elevation, the new site was initially called *les petites côtes*, or little hills, after its topographical distinction. *Les petites côtes*, situated between the forks of Gabouri Creek provided both the land and population base that the village needed to survive. By 1792 this village was referred to as ‘Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve’. A map prepared by Nicolas de Finiels in 1797 indicates the location of the original Ste. Genevieve village within the floodplain of the Mississippi River and the new village located atop higher topographic elevations west of the river (Fig. 116). The map also includes the location of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House within Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve.

---

<sup>593</sup> National Park Service, *Reconnaissance Survey*.



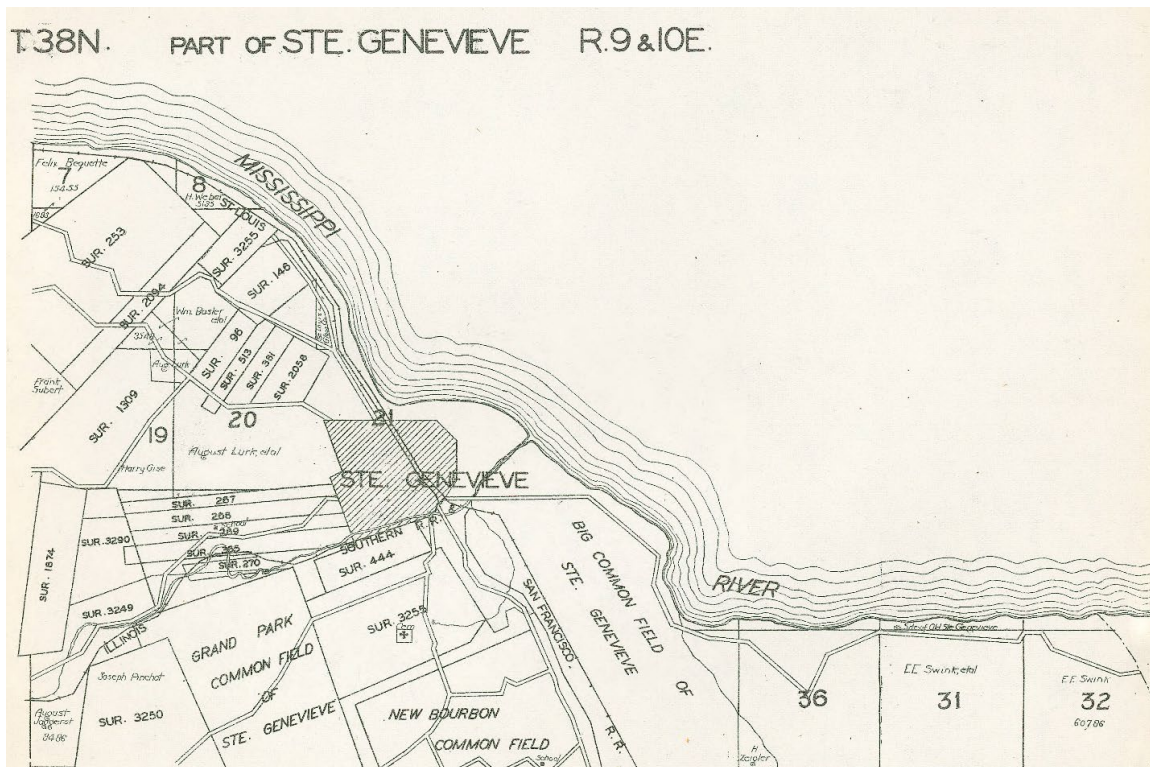
**FIGURE 116.** Map prepared by Nicolas de Finiels in 1797 of New Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon. The map shows streets, and lots associated with the new settlements on the higher ground west of the Mississippi River. (Source: Archives due Service Historique de la Marine, Château de Vincennes)

As described by Henri Breckenridge, the cultural landscape around the old and the new Ste. Genevieve during the mid-1790s emphasizes the critical importance of higher topography for the new townsite as a modest protective buffer against the elemental force of the Mississippi River (Figs. 117 and 118).





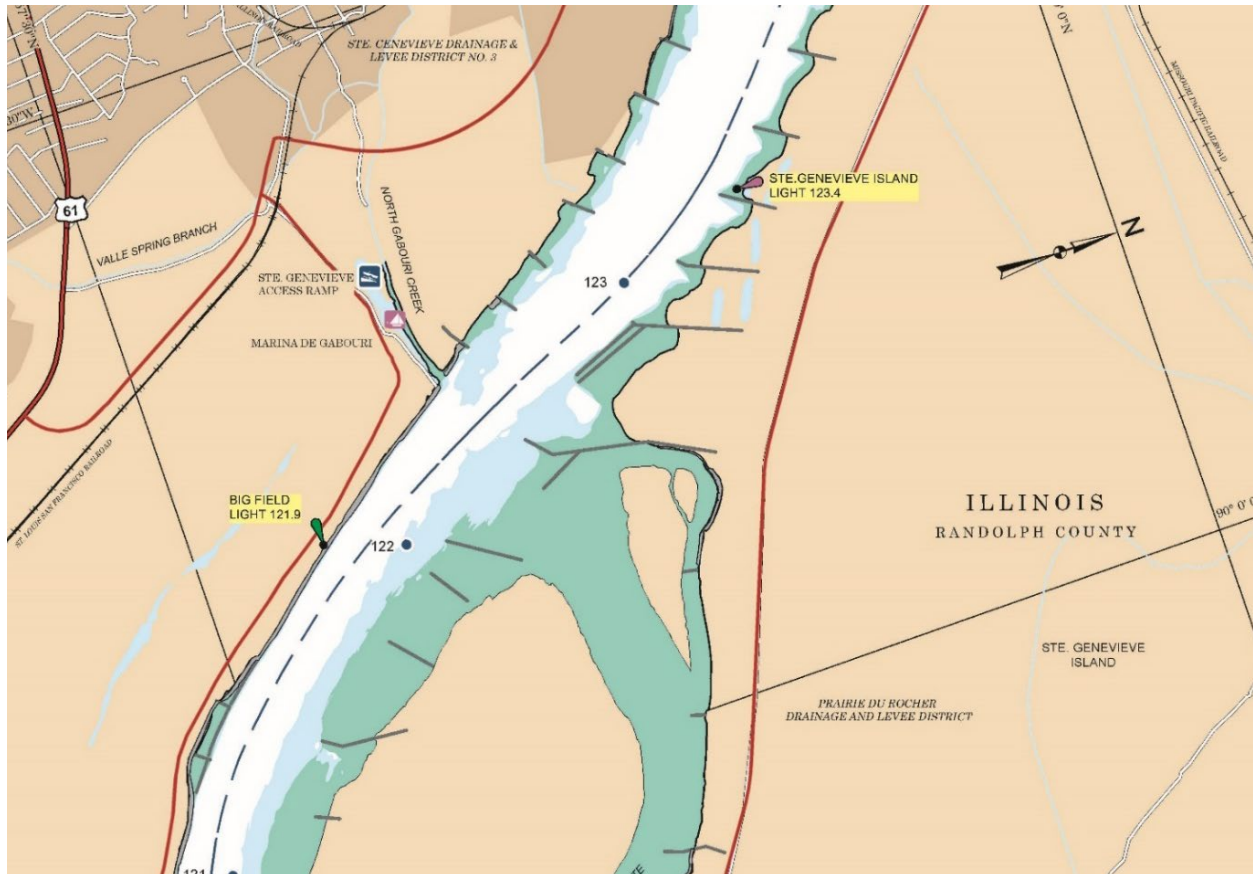
**FIGURE 117.** A circa 1930 postcard view of the Janis-Ziegler House sited atop elevated terrain overlooking South Gabouri Creek east of St. Marys Road. The Mississippi floodplain begins along the east bank of South Gabouri Creek. (Source: Auburn Greeting Card Company, Auburn, Indiana)



**FIGURE 118.** 1932 plat of the area showing the New Bourbon Common Field, Ste. Genevieve Common Field, rail line and highway passing through the area along the margin of the Mississippi River floodplain between Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon. (Source: Missouri digital heritage, <https://mdh.contentdm.oclc.org/digital/collection/moplatbooks/id/1932>)

## Existing Conditions

Today, the properties within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park are situated on higher elevations west of the Mississippi River and floodplain. Ste. Genevieve maintains an access ramp to the river along North Gabouri Creek and Ste. Genevieve Island Light is located on the east edge of the Mississippi, north of the access ramp (Fig. 119).



**FIGURE 119.** Map of the Mississippi River at Ste. Genevieve, Missouri. The grid of the City of Ste. Genevieve streets is visible in the upper left corner and the proximity of the Ste. Genevieve access ramp is evident along North Gabouri Creek. (Source: U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, "Upper Mississippi River, Mississippi Valley Division, Chart No. 138, River Mile 117–124")

The Delassus-Kern House and property is located along U.S. Highway 61 south of the historic street grid of Ste. Genevieve and south of the Bauvais-Amoureux property. A perennial spring within the east parcel likely dates to the nineteenth century and contributes to the significance of the property (Fig. 120).





**FIGURE 120.** The Mississippi River floodplain is visible from the west parcel of the Delassus-Kern property.

Responses to natural systems and features occur on the sites today and include drainage infrastructure for the road and bank stabilization for the corridor of South Gabouri Creek associated with the Janis-Ziegler House property and metal pipe and outflow at the perennial spring associated with the Delassus-Kern property (Figs. 121, 122, and 123).



**FIGURE 121.** Riprap has been used along the banks of South Gabouri Creek to mitigate erosion and undercutting resulting from regular flooding. Drainage infrastructure empties into the creek from adjacent St. Marys Road.



**FIGURES 122 and 123.** A perennial spring associated with the Delassus-Kern property is marked by a corrugated metal pipe, left, and outflow through the wooded parcel east of U.S. Highway 61, right.

## **Assessment**

Current geology, landform/topography, and hydrology within Ste. Genevieve's Historic District and the properties that compose the Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park continue to approximate conditions present during the period of significance. The Mississippi River remains the major natural system capable of severe impacts to Ste. Genevieve and its historic properties and landscapes. Expanded responses to the impacts of flooding or other natural hazards will be required as temperatures rise, and storm events become larger and longer in duration.

Natural systems and features associated with the properties survive with sufficient integrity from the period of significance to contribute to the significance of the historic landscapes. The existing topography unique to each property exhibits minimal changes in elevation. Site grading to address stormwater management and accommodate new structures, plantings, fencing or walkways, may diminish integrity of landform and topography, particularly associated with the Janis-Ziegler House and the flood management associated with South Gabouri Creek.

| Feature                                                                                                                             | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin                   | Alterations | Contributing<br>Status              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| Natural Systems and Features and Responses to Natural Resources Common to Properties Within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park |                             |                               |                                     |             |                                     |
| Mississippi River                                                                                                                   |                             |                               | By the period of significance       |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Soils/geology                                                                                                                       |                             |                               | By the period of significance       |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Landform and topography                                                                                                             |                             |                               | By the period of significance       |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| South Gabouri Creek                                                                                                                 |                             |                               | By the period of significance       |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Perennial spring across U.S. Highway 61 from the Delassus-Kern House                                                                |                             |                               | By the period of significance       |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Grading to accommodate buildings, circulation features, and plantings                                                               |                             |                               | Late nineteenth century             |             | Non-contributing, compatible        |
| Topographic modifications around the buildings to address drainage                                                                  |                             |                               | Twentieth to twenty-first centuries |             | Non-contributing, compatible        |
| Stormwater management associated with South Gabouri Creek                                                                           |                             |                               | Twenty-first centuries              |             | Non-contributing                    |

**TABLE 1.** Assessment of Natural Systems and Features and Responses to Natural Resources.

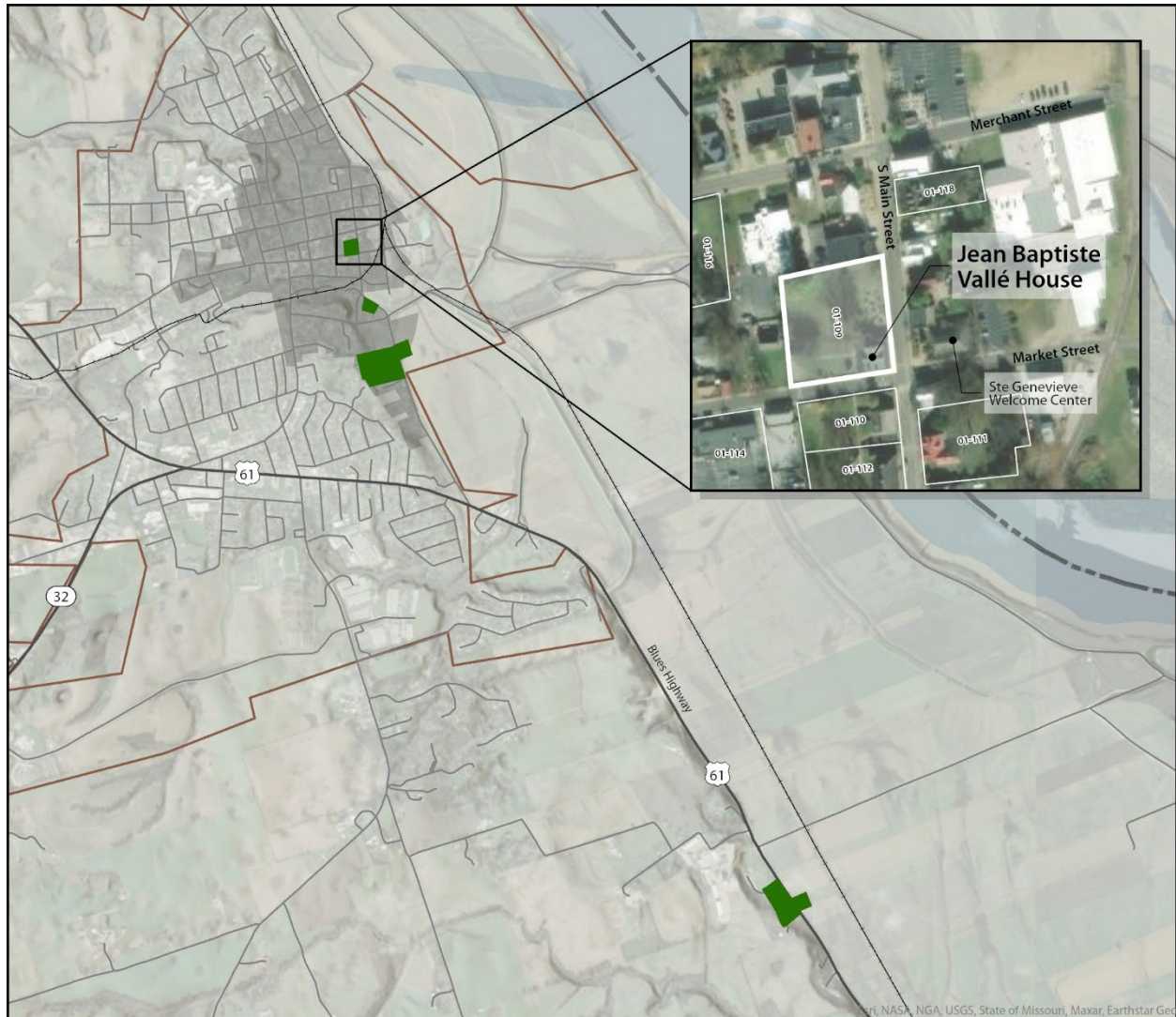


## ***Jean Baptiste Vallé House***

### **Site Context**

Refer to Map 11. Existing Conditions, Jean Baptiste Vallé House Landscape Features

The Jean Baptiste Vallé House is located at 99 South Main Street. The property falls within the National Register-listed Ste. Genevieve Historic District and designated National Historic Landmark (NHL).<sup>594</sup> The property also falls within the authorized boundary of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park (Fig. 124).



**FIGURE 124.** Context map showing the location of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House in relation to other park properties. (Source: LSHLA)

<sup>594</sup> The Ste. Genevieve Historic District was administratively listed based on the National Historic Preservation Act of October 15, 1966. The property was designated a National Historic Landmark (NHL) in 1960. The NHL District was expanded in 1970.



The Jean Baptiste Vallé House is part of a cluster of six historic French colonial period buildings along South Main Street near the center of the city that were built between 1793 and 1844 that convey a sense of the character of Ste. Genevieve during the early nineteenth century. The buildings include the Bolduc House, Jean Baptiste Vallé House, Bolduc-LeMeilleur House, Linden House, Antoine O'Neill House, and Joseph Amoureux House (Fig. 125). These significant buildings form a visually compelling streetscape and provide a glimpse of Ste. Genevieve as it might have looked in the 1840s, before the death of Jean Baptiste Vallé.<sup>595</sup>

Visitors to the Jean Baptiste Vallé House arrive via Main Street a two-lane, two-way, asphalt-paved public road that is part of the historic grid of the city of St. Genevieve. The 24-foot-wide road corridor is generally aligned north-south as it extends through the Ste. Genevieve Historic District. The street is flanked by examples of French colonial architecture as well as early nineteenth-century British American and German American buildings. Overall, the Ste. Genevieve Historic District features several buildings, structures, and landscape elements that represent the history of the city from its founding in its current location in 1790 to the mid-twentieth century.<sup>596</sup>



**FIGURE 125.** The Jean Baptiste Vallé House is part of a cluster of six historic French colonial period buildings built between 1793 and 1844 and located along South Main Street near the center of the city. These help to convey a sense of the character of Ste. Genevieve during the early nineteenth century.

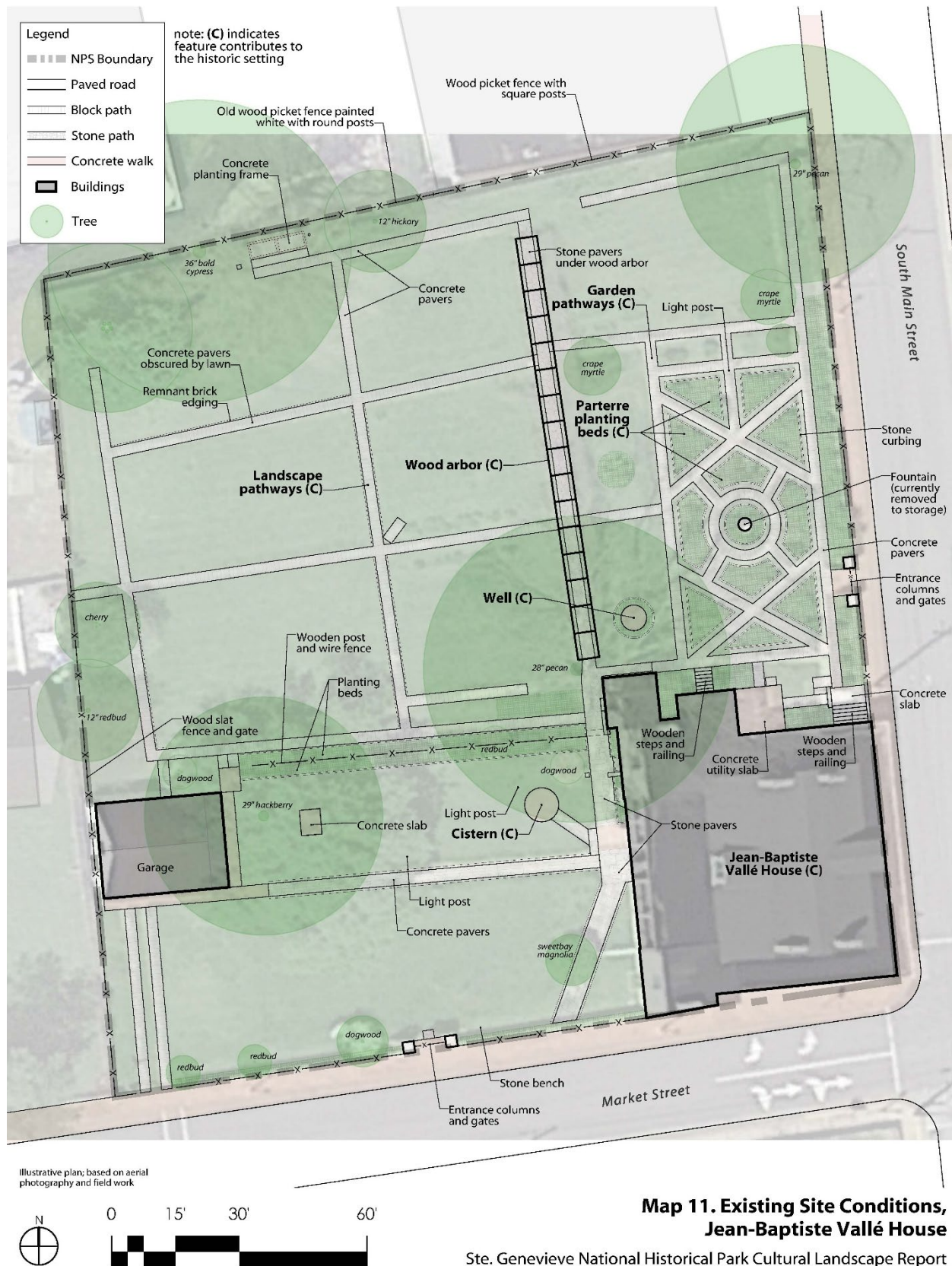
The Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park Welcome Center is also located along South Main Street, across from the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. Visitor parking facilities are provided east of the building. Visitors can also park along the east edge of South Main Street. Sidewalks edge both Market Street and South Main Street, also providing access to the welcome center and the numerous historical buildings and sites nearby (Figs. 126 and 127).

<sup>595</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 12.

<sup>596</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-3.

208 • Cultural Landscape Report: Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park





## **Spatial Organization**

### ***Summary***

Refer to Table 2. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Spatial Organization Features

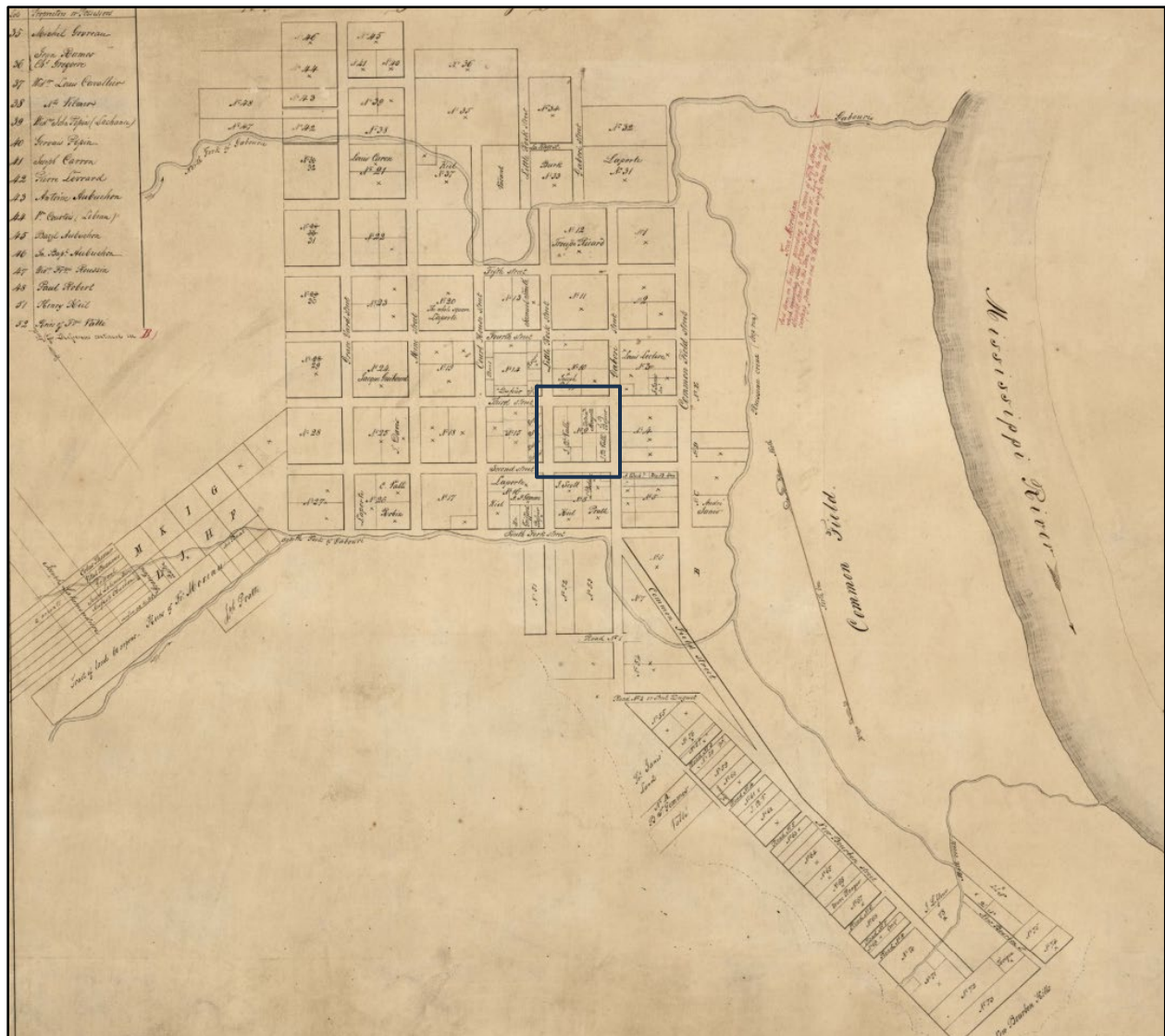
Typically, French vernacular houses in downtown Ste. Genevieve were situated close to the street at one side of a large lot, often taking up a quarter of a block. This site design permitted the remainder of the property to be used for outbuildings and gardens. Organization and design for the Jean Baptiste Vallé House landscape began soon after construction was completed in 1794. Marie-Jeanne Vallé began planning for the formal parterre garden north of the house as documented in a letter sent from her friend Marie Therese Chouteau accompanied by some rose cuttings in 1811. The formal garden extended to the north boundary fence and was enclosed to the west by a grape arbor. The arbor separated the formal garden from the larger landscape space that contained the sustenance garden, including vegetables, orchards, and herbs. This garden area occupied the entire northwest area of the property and was separated from the southwest landscape by fencing or plantings. The southwest landscape (west of the house) contained the summer kitchen, barn, and other smaller scale outbuildings that no longer exist.

This distinct spatial organization originating from the Vallé period of ownership of the property has survived to the present day. The distinct areas of the designed landscape can be observed from various vantage points within the site. Changes have occurred to pathways, vegetation, buildings, and materials, but the basic spatial organization of the designed landscape survives from the period of significance.

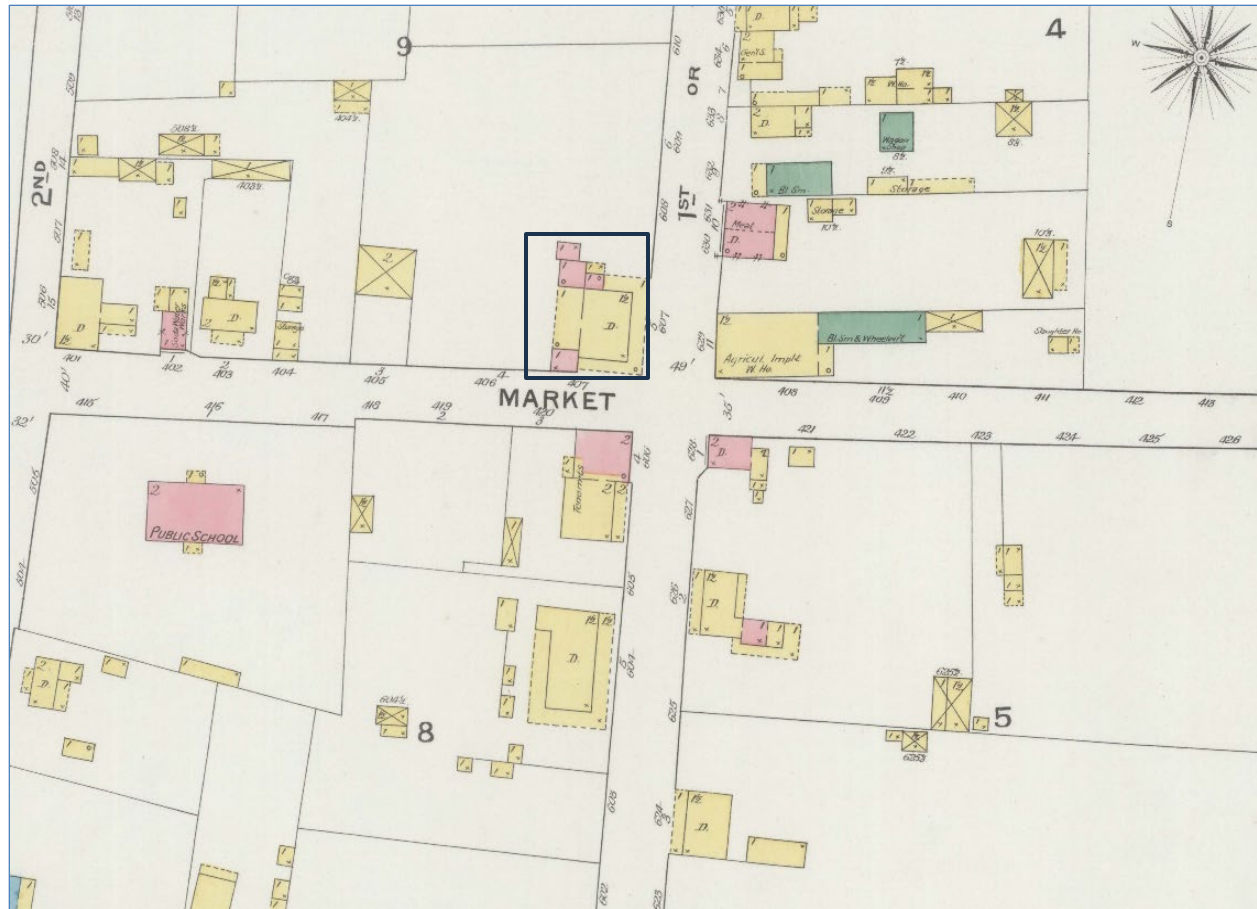
### ***Historic Conditions***

The emergence of a new town plan (circa 1794–1795) was part of a surge of building in Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve that also included numerous residences as well as the establishment of a town square that functioned as a municipal focal point. The very first dwellings constructed in Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve are no longer extant. These structures were likely less substantial than the early residences that do survive and which were constructed by wealthier residents. In 1794, Jean Baptiste Vallé built his family residence on the lot defined by the intersection of two roadways within the heart of Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve. Early maps (1825 and 1894) show the location of the Jean Baptiste Vallé property within the urban street grid of Ste. Genevieve (Figs. 128 and 129).





**FIGURE 128.** An 1825 map of Ste. Genevieve shows the location of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House within the street grid. (Source: Plat of the Town of Ste. Genevieve, 1825, National Park Service Archives)



**FIGURE 129.** An 1894 Sanborn Fire Insurance map that shows the spatial organization of the Jean Baptiste Vallé property with structures edging the perimeter of the property and the remainder of the site open for layout of vegetable gardens, orchards, a formal French-style garden, a grape arbor and other associated land uses. (Source: Library of Congress)

The house was built in the traditional *poteaux-sur-sole* style. Originally comprised of two large rooms separated by a hallway with a central fireplace, the residence was capped by a hipped roof and surrounded by *galleries*.<sup>597</sup> The house was situated close to the street, permitting the remainder of the property to be used for other purposes. The property originally included quarters for enslaved people, a summer kitchen, barn, and other outbuildings that no longer exist in addition to a vegetable and herb garden. The formal rose garden was established to display wealth and mimic aristocratic properties in France and New Orleans.<sup>598</sup> A distinctive spatial organization for the historic landscape likely originated during the Vallé period of ownership based on historic references and maps of historic structures or features on the property. However, the exact location and date of construction of the grape arbor is undetermined as are the specific land uses associated with the open areas north and west of the house.

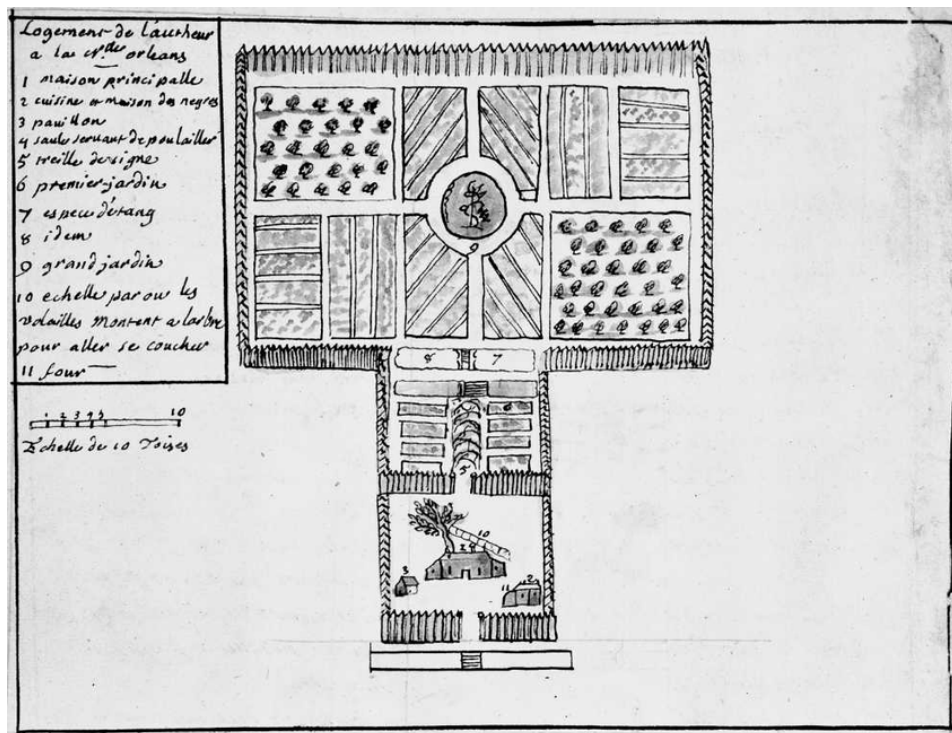
The spatial organization of the landscape can be observed from various vantage points, including pathways and the porch of the house. Although elements of the overall arrangement of landscape spaces may recall historic uses, the materials used to surface pathways as well as the plant materials used in the garden beds are contemporary additions. The property once extended further west, encompassing the

<sup>597</sup> Guyette, "Tree Ring Dating of French Colonial Vertical Log Houses in St. Genevieve, Missouri." Dendrochronology data developed on the residence suggest that the construction date is correct.

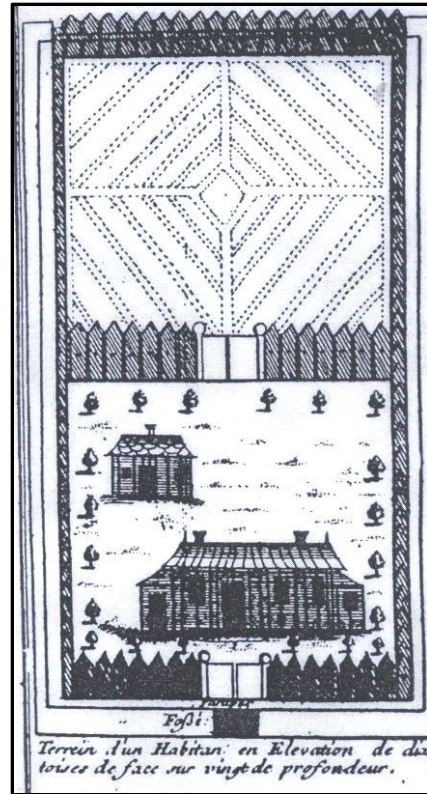
<sup>598</sup> National Park Service, "Ste. Genevieve" brochure (undated).

entire city block. Documentation suggests that additional buildings were present on the property, possibly within the section that is now the Ste. Genevieve Lions Club Park, which are no longer extant. Within the remaining Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is a garage built in 1982, sited on the footprint of an earlier barn.

Contextual documentation of French-style gardens during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries has been used to consider the arrangement of the Jean Baptiste Vallé property during the early to mid-nineteenth century. Of interest are the style of the gardens designed by Andre Le Notre at Versailles and Vaus le Vicomte during the seventeenth century that were highly influential, as well as books likely known to members of society in Louisiana or New France during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, such as Antoine-Joseph Dezallier d'Argenville's *The Theory and Practice of Gardening* (1712) which codified the practice of the Le Notrean school, and *The Memoir of Lieutenant Dumont, 1715–1747: A Sojourner in the French Atlantic* that includes garden plat drawings at various scales prepared by Dumont de Martigny. The illustrated garden plats suggest a popular arrangement of residential properties to include both formal gardens and kitchen and sustenance gardens separated by fences and beds, and lined by pathways, similar to that which is present within the Jean Baptiste Vallé House landscape. Illustrations also show perimeter fencing in the form of vertical log “picket” fences, symmetrical garden plots divided by pathways and planting beds and upright boards sometimes forming boxes, areas likely planted in geometric arrangements of fruit trees, and a grape arbor, all of which may have been present historically on the Jean Baptiste Vallé property (Figs. 130 and 131).



**FIGURE 130.** An engraving showing a typical French Louisiana garden with parterre beds, surrounding pathways, a grape arbor, and articulated spaces for fruit trees and vegetables. (Source: *The Memoir of Lieutenant Dumont, 1715–1747; A Sojourner in the French Atlantic*)



**FIGURE 131.** The engraving "Land of a residence," showing the garden in elevation. The size of the garden--65-by 130-feet--was considered to include a "yard and garden" typical for small urban blocks. As shown, the garden is symmetrical, divided into paths and planting beds by upright boards forming boxes. (Source: *The Memoir of Lieutenant Dumont, 1715–1747; A Sojourner in the French Atlantic*)

Within the Jean Baptiste Vallé house property, the formal parterre garden appears in HABS photographs from 1934. These photographs illustrate the shapes and elevated design of the parterre beds at that time, and the surrounding grass or groundcovers. Later photographs show the beds edged with round wooden posts, most likely installed during the period of ownership of Fannie Locket Papin and Vion Papin Schram (1945–2002). The beds are currently edged with cut granite stones, with an unknown date of origin. The surface material associated with the garden pathways has similarly changed over time. In the 1930s, the pathways appear to be surfaced with hard-packed earth, while in the 1940s and 1950s, the pathways were surfaced with concrete pavers. Similar concrete pavers define the pathways today (Figs. 132 and 133).





**FIGURE 132.** The formal garden as documented in the HABS Survey of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and garden in 1935. (Source: Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 133.** The formal garden as documented in the HABS Survey of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and garden in 1985. (Source: Survey No. MO-31-10, Library of Congress)

### ***Existing Conditions***

The Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is located at the northwest corner of the intersection of South Main and Market Streets. The house sits along the property boundary at the corner of South Main and Market Streets; other boundaries of the property are marked by wood post and plank screen fences, with

entrances into the parcel located north and west of the house that are delineated by pairs of brick piers that support iron gates. Visitors can access the property through these piers from the sidewalks along South Main and Market Streets. National Park Service signage directs visitors to this and other historic properties.

The designed landscape of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is composed of several geometrically arranged outdoor spaces, each of which may have accommodated a different use in terms of ornamental and productive gardens. It is likely that many properties contained a kitchen garden to produce easily accessible foodstuffs. It is not currently known whether the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property had a kitchen garden, but this may be determined through further research and archeological investigations. Currently the area directly north of the house and parallel to south Main Street contains a formal parterre garden. This location is appropriate for a formal garden due to its proximity to the house for use by residents, while its location along South Main Street affords views of the garden to passersby. The garden is edged by a formal, yet productive feature often shown in period garden plans—a grape arbor to the west. Beyond the grape arbor to the west is a level open space cut by geometric pathways, a linear lawn panel edged by pathway, and planting beds extending west of the house toward the garage. This area is separated from the formal parterre garden to the north by fencing and planting beds. During the early to mid-twentieth century, the area west of the house contained a summer kitchen, barn, and privy (Figs. 134, 135, and 136).



**FIGURE 134.** The formal parterre garden remains in its original location north of the dwelling. (Source: National Park Service, May 2022)





**FIGURE 135.** The grape arbor separates the formal parterre garden from the expanse of turf grass lawn with intersecting walkways.



**FIGURE 136.** The rectangular landscape space west of the dwelling is separated from the northwest landscape by post and rail fencing lined with planting beds. (Source LSHLA, October 2022)



The formal parterre garden is centered around a circular planting bed and pathway with a focal point composed of a tiered concrete fountain.<sup>599</sup> Four polygonal-shaped beds surround the central bed and walk that form the suggestion of a diamond form. Each bed is edged on all sides by pathways. Three triangular planting beds edge the diamond shape to the south, while four beds edge it to the north. Outside the core garden, four rectangular beds edge the house, while two long rectangular beds edge the garden inside the perimeter fence along the eastern property boundary. Two rectangular beds are located at the northern end of the garden. Overall, there are twenty beds associated with the parterre garden. Pathways are constructed of concrete blocks, while cut granite edges the beds within the core garden. Plants within the garden include roses and flowering perennials and annuals (Fig. 137).



**FIGURE 137.** Central planting bed in the formal parterre garden with raised beds planted with roses. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

### **Assessment**

Four primary patterns of spatial organization survive with integrity from the period of significance and contribute to the significance of the property. They include the location of the property within the original street grid established at Nouvelle Ste. Genevieve, the siting of the house close to the street to accommodate additional land uses such as gardens, orchards, and outbuildings, the designed landscape contained in geometric patterns related to land use, and the formal parterre garden developed north of the dwelling. The location of the formal garden and pathway system has likely remained consistent since the nineteenth century.

---

<sup>599</sup> Since the CLR project team conducted fieldwork on behalf of this study, the fountain has been removed to storage.



| Feature                                                                                           | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin   | Alterations                                                                                                                                                                                           | Contributing Status                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>Spatial Organization</b>                                                                       |                       |                         |                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                     |
| Spatial organization of the street grid and the orthogonal layout of Jean Baptiste Vallé property |                       |                         | Circa 1793–1794  | Location of the house within the urban lot has not changed over time.                                                                                                                                 | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Siting of the House close to the street to accommodate other uses on the property                 |                       |                         | Circa 1793–1794  | Remains essentially the same since construction in 1794.                                                                                                                                              | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Designed landscape                                                                                |                       |                         | Circa 1794–1820s | Changes have included vegetation, circulation, and use of materials, design remains constant over time.                                                                                               | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Formal parterre garden                                                                            |                       |                         | Circa 1810       | Alterations occurred as the property changed ownership. Changes were made to circulation, vegetation, bed patterns, and addition and removal of small-scale structures. French-style design survived. | Contributes to the historic setting |

**TABLE 2.** Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Spatial Organization Features.

## Circulation

### Summary

Refer to Table 3. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Circulation Features

Circulation patterns defined by the historic street grid surrounding the Jean Baptiste Vallé property have remained consistent since the construction of the streets in the late 1700s, and the delineation of the urban lot where the streets intersect. The street system survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the site. Sidewalks were added in the 1930s, providing pedestrian access around the property. Wood plank fencing along east and south property boundaries edge the sidewalks except where entrance columns and gates indicate access to visitors.

During the period of 1800–1875, the landscape pathway system was likely established and remains in place today. Changes have occurred over time to the alignments, dimensions, and materials associated with the landscape pathways. The formal parterre garden pathways form the geometric patterns common to French-style colonial gardens and define the parterre beds.

A driveway is a relatively recent addition to the circulation within the landscape, likely built with the garage in 1982. The driveway is accessed from Market Street and leads north along the west boundary fence toward the garage structure. This feature does not contribute to the significance of the property.

### ***Historic Conditions***

The designed landscape of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is composed of several geometrically arranged outdoor “rooms” or spaces, each of which likely accommodated a different use, some used to grow food for the household and others for pleasure. The spaces include a formal parterre garden to the north of the house that parallels South Main Street and is edged by the grape arbor to the west, a level open space to the west cut by geometric pathways that may have been used for vegetable, herb, and orchard tree plantings, a linear lawn panel edged by pathways and planting beds extending west of the house to the garage that was separated from the garden to the north by fencing and plantings beds, and another open panel along the southern edge of the property. This area west of the house once contained the summer kitchen, barn, and privy. (Refer to Spatial Organization)

The formal parterre garden is located to the north of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. The garden likely survives from the Vallé period of property ownership, with beds that may continue to reflect geometric patterns established in the 1810s. In 1941, architect Charles Peterson noted that “the formal garden north of the house follows an old pattern.” It is likely that the organization and design of the landscape associated with the Jean Baptiste Vallé House began soon after construction was completed in 1794 (Fig. 138).



**FIGURE 138.** The formal parterre garden in its original location north of the house and extending to the site boundary. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

### ***Existing Conditions***

Geometrically arranged pathways currently define spaces within the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property, both internally and along the margins between adjacent spaces. Geometrically arranged pathways frame each of the garden beds in the formal parterre garden, extend through the grape arbor, and form a grid

within the open expanse of turf lawn west of the parterre garden (Fig. 139). Landscape pathways also frame the turf panel between the house and garage.



**FIGURE 139.** Pathways form a geometric grid within the large open landscape west of the grape arbor. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

The extant network of landscape pathways appears to reflect French influence in garden design as illustrated in the Dumont de Martigny Garden Plat, which shows pathways defining the larger area of the property, the formal ornamental gardens, extending through a grape arbor, and marking divisions within the open landscape containing areas of fruit trees and vegetables.

The condition of the existing pathways varies, and the cut stone and concrete blocks exhibit cracking, loss of material, expanding joints, and uneven walking surfaces, interfering with accessible circulation through the landscape. The landscape pathways are generally 30-inches wide with concrete pavers. The pathways are overgrown with grass and ground cover that further diminishes the clear walking space. The landscape pathway extending west through an expanse of turf grass to the garage and the west boundary fence, consists of concrete pavers, with cut-stone edging. This walk is 3 feet, 6 inches in width. This dimension is the minimum accessibility standard for one wheelchair, however, the deteriorated condition of the pavers, the expanded joint space between pavers, and plant growth along the entire surface prevents the pathway from meeting accessibility standards (Figs. 140 and 141).





**FIGURES 140 AND 141.** Landscape pathways vary in dimensions and condition of materials. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

### ***Assessment***

The historic street grid system defining the property lots within Ste. Genevieve survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the site. The location of the formal parterre garden and pathway system has likely remained consistent since the eighteenth century. The pathways generally retain their formal patterns and alignments and the symmetry typical of the French influenced formal parterre garden design of the time. The garden pathways survive with integrity and contribute to the significance of the site. The landscape pathway system was likely established during the period from 1800–1875 and remains in place today. The landscape pathways form patterns that were used to grow fruit trees and vegetables. The pathway beneath the arbor creates a transition from the formal garden to the landscape areas used to grow food. The location of the paths survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the site. Integrity of design and workmanship is diminished as a result of changes in dimensions and materials associated with current pathways.



| Feature                              | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin | Alterations                                                                                       | Contributing Status          |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|----------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Circulation                          |                       |                         |                |                                                                                                   |                              |
| Street grid system                   |                       |                         | 1790s–1875     | Alignments have not changed over time, but dimensions and materials have changed.                 | Contributing                 |
| Sidewalks on Main and Market Streets |                       |                         | 1930s          | Sidewalks retain their alignments, but dimensions and materials have changed.                     | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Formal parterre garden pathways      |                       |                         | 1810–1875      | Changes in dimension, alignments and materials occurred with new ownership and use of the garden. | Contributing                 |
| Landscape pathways                   |                       |                         | 1810–1875      | Current paths reflect recent maintenance and management of the site.                              | Contributing                 |
| Garage driveway                      |                       |                         | Circa 1982     |                                                                                                   | Non-contributing, compatible |

**TABLE 3.** Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Circulation Features.

## Vegetation

### Summary

Refer to Table 4. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Vegetation Features

Numerous trees are present on the Jean Baptiste Vallé house property today. For the most part, these trees appear to date to the mid-to late twentieth century, although there are two large pecan trees, a hackberry (*Celtis occidentalis*), and a bald cypress (*Taxodium distichum*) that may be older. None of the extant trees date to the nineteenth century. Small trees have been added to the landscape from the late 1990s to the present.

Current plantings of roses and other annuals and shrubs within the parterre beds were not present in the garden during the nineteenth century. The original roses have been replaced over time with new plants and different species.

### Historic Conditions

Trees were a principal element of the property prior to and during the Vallé period of ownership. Kaitlyn Barnett, author of the 2020 “Site Analysis and Documentation of the Jean Baptiste Vallé Garden,” notes that “...on the northeastern side of the property near the rose garden, stood a large hickory tree, known as the council tree. . . that was a trading spot between the Vallé boys, Jean and Francis, and Native

American tribe chiefs.”<sup>600</sup> Barnett also notes that the tree was struck by lightning in the 1980s. No trees survive on the site from the period of significance.

Otherwise, documentation of trees is afforded by HABS documentation photographs from 1934, photographs from the 1940s and 1950s in the Schram Collection, and photographs and drawings of the garden from the 1985 HABS documentation. As indicated in the 1930s HABS photographs, large trees were present within the landscape surrounding the house that do not survive today. Some of the large trees shown on the 1985 HABS site plan remain on the site today, including a large bald cypress adjacent to the north boundary fence; two large pecans, one in the northeast corner of the site and one adjacent to the south end of the grape arbor; and a large hackberry. Some of the larger trees shown on the 1985 site plan that have since been lost include an American elm (*Ulmus americana*), bald cypress, silver maple (*Acer saccharinum*), sycamore, eastern red cedar, tulip poplar (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), and shagbark hickory (*Carya ovata*), while smaller trees lost since 1985 include redbuds, dogwoods, and an apricot (*Prunus armeniaca*). Several smaller trees have also been planted on the site since 1985. These include redbud, sweet bay magnolia, and dogwood.

Traditional accounts suggest that the Jean Baptiste Vallé House parterre garden was the first formal rose garden west of the Mississippi River. As noted previously, a letter written in 1811 from Marie Therese Chouteau to Marie-Jeanne Vallé indicates that the two were working on a pleasure garden for the Ste. Genevieve property. The letter referenced the fact that Chouteau was sending rose cuttings to Vallé while also referencing other roses, lilacs, and plum trees sent to Ste. Genevieve. At the time, the formal garden at the Vallé House would have been distinctive and a show of wealth in an area where most gardens developed were for sustenance.

Over time, roses continued to be cultivated within the garden beds, along with annuals and perennials. Photographs from the 1930s and 1940s reveal an abundance of tulips and iris in the beds as well as lilacs and other large shrubs, several appearing overgrown, which may have overtaken the rose plantings. Between 1966 and 2002, Vion Papin Schram and her husband Bernard owned the property. They spent time improving the garden, removing and pruning the large shrubs, edging the beds with round wood posts, and adding new rose and perennial plantings. These garden improvements are apparent in the 1985 HABS documentation. Between 2002 and 2020, new rose plantings were introduced, and the wood edging was replaced by the cut granite blocks as seen today in the garden.

### **Existing Conditions**

Numerous trees are present on the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property today. For the most part, these trees appear to date to the mid- to late twentieth century, although there are two large pecan trees, a hackberry, and a bald cypress that may be older. None of the extant trees likely date to the nineteenth century (Figs. 142 and 143).

---

<sup>600</sup> Sainte Genevieve Scrapbook, Box 2601, Scrapbook 004, Special Collections and Archives, Kent Library, Southeast Missouri State University.



**FIGURES 142 and 143.** A large pecan tree is located adjacent to the grape arbor, left, while a bald cypress is adjacent to the north border fence, right. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

The landscape in this area is characterized by turf grass; a large hackberry tree edges the garage at the western end of the lawn panel. Other trees on the property include a flowering dogwood north of the garage, flowering trees such as redbud, cherry (*Prunus* sp.), and pear (*Pyrus* sp.) along the western boundary fence; a bald cypress, hickory (*Carya* sp.), and pecan along the northern boundary fence; crape myrtles (*Lagerstroemia indica*) in the vicinity of the parterre garden; a large pecan at the southern end of the grape arbor; a flowering dogwood along the path west of the house; and redbuds, dogwood, and a sweet bay magnolia near and along the southern boundary fence. An array of ornamental perennials and annuals fill linear planting beds between the house and the garage (Fig. 144).





**FIGURE 144.** An array of perennials livens up the bed near the post and rail fence. The bed extends between the large pecan tree and the large hackberry tree. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

The plantings associated with the parterre garden beds include roses and flowering perennials and annuals. The current plantings appear to have been added between 2002 and 2020, but recall the garden likely introduced circa 1811 by Marie-Jeanne Vallé (Fig. 145).



**FIGURE 145.** Rose plantings grace the central bed of the formal parterre garden. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)



## Assessment

None of the trees currently on the site date to the nineteenth century. However, trees have been an important feature of the cultural landscape since the Vallé period of ownership. Since circa 1811 there appears to have been flowering plants and shrubs in the formal French parterre beds, but specific species from this period do not survive. Current plantings of roses and other annuals and perennials within the garden beds were not present during the nineteenth century. The original roses have been replaced over time with newer plants and different species. Roses remain an important feature of the parterre plantings today.

| Feature                               | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin                 | Alterations | Contributing Status          |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------|
| Vegetation                            |                       |                         |                                |             |                              |
| Trees                                 |                       |                         | Mid- to late-twentieth century |             | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Turf grass                            |                       |                         | By 1877                        |             | Contributing                 |
| French-style garden beds              |                       |                         | 1811–1820                      |             | Contributing                 |
| Parterre garden vegetation            |                       |                         | 2002–2021                      |             | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Linear planting beds in the landscape |                       |                         | 1966–2002                      |             | Non-contributing, compatible |

**TABLE 4.** Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Vegetation Features.

## Buildings and Structures

### Summary

Refer to Table 5. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Building and Structure Features

The Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is located at the northwest corner of the intersection of South Main and Market streets in Ste. Genevieve. The Jean Baptiste Vallé House is part of a cluster of six historic French colonial period buildings along South Main Street near the center of the city built between 1793 and 1844 that convey a sense of the character of Ste. Genevieve during the early nineteenth century. The buildings include the Bolduc House, Jean Baptiste Vallé House, Bolduc-LeMeilleur House, Linden House, Antoine O'Neill House, and Joseph Amoureux House. These significant buildings form a visually compelling streetscape and provide a glimpse of Ste. Genevieve as it might have looked in the 1840s, before the death of Jean Baptiste Vallé.

The original dwelling house was built in 1794 along the property boundary of the intersection of South Main and Market streets. The grounds included a summer kitchen, barn, and other smaller scale outbuildings that no longer exist. The grounds also included a detached building or buildings to house enslaved people. These buildings are no longer extant. Notably the designed landscape with vegetable and herb gardens, a grape arbor, and rose garden remain at the north side of the lot. The Jean Baptiste Vallé house and grounds as originally constructed have undergone several major eras of significant alteration, however scholars have unanimously recognized the Jean Baptiste Vallé House as one of the premier historic properties in Ste. Genevieve. The house is listed as contributing to the Ste. Genevieve Historic

District (NRIS #02000357, April 11, 2002), as well as to the Ste. Genevieve National Historic Landmark Nomination (1960).

An existing garage is located on the site of the original barn constructed within the grounds of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House in ca 1812. The barn remained in this location until February 1982 when it was demolished due to a snowstorm. The privy was also demolished at that time. The current garage was erected in 1982 within the footprint of the original barn.

### **Historic Conditions**

Jean Baptiste Vallé built a family residence in the traditional French Creole style of *poteaux-sur-sole* (or posts on a sill, vertical logs on a foundation beam) in 1794 in Ste. Genevieve. *Poteaux-sur-sole* was considered more stable than *poteaux-en-terre* (posts in the ground) because the logs were raised from the earth and protected from rot. The bottom sill was often raised two to eight feet on piers. Piers below the sill plate could be replaced when they rotted, and brick piers or columns were often coated with plaster for added protection. Raising the main floor also improved air circulation under the house diminishing damp and insects, adding passive cooling, and minimizing water damage from flooding. The vertical logs of the residence rest on a thick stone sill. Limited interior corridors or hallways along with aligned openings increased air circulation through the rooms.

The residence was built on a stone foundation with a raised basement. This building type has its ancestry in Normandy, France then later Quebec, Canada and typically had steeply pitched hipped roofs. The dwelling was originally comprised of two large rooms separated by a hallway with a central fireplace capped by a hipped roof.

The dwelling was notable as one of only two extant houses that utilized the lower level for uses other than animals and storage. The basement of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House is comprised of multiple rooms with round stone columns that allow for large open areas and illuminated by natural light from windows. Though its use is not certain, it is known that he rented quarters to the Spanish garrison for barracks space, and it is assumed that the Spanish soldiers occupied the basement.<sup>601</sup>

In 1849, ownership of the property passed to Anthony LaGrave, and later to Leon Papin in 1860. These two families (Jean Baptiste Vallé, LaGrave, and Vion/Papin/Schram) formed much of the significant history of the house. The evolution of the architectural style from its construction through the 1870s is credited to these families. Between 1853 and 1867, the house was extensively remodeled on the interior to reflect American taste. The original hipped roof was replaced with a gable roof to allow a second floor to be added. The original plan was changed to a central hall, and parts of the galleries were enclosed to accommodate a kitchen, pantry, and office. Four Greek Revival mantels, no longer in place, were apparently installed during that time. Dormers were added in 1867 when the house was purchased by Leon Vion and his family. During their tenure, sections of the porch were enclosed to introduce modern plumbing and a kitchen during the late nineteenth century (Figs. 146 and 147).

---

<sup>601</sup> Luer and Francis, *Vanishing French Heritage*, 123.



**FIGURE 146.** Circa 1880s view looking toward the Jean Baptiste Vallé House from South Main Street. (Source: unknown)



**FIGURE 147.** Circa 1890s photograph of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House from the northeast, possibly from the roof of the Lagrave Building (58 South Main Street). (Source: Appears in Houck, *History of Missouri*)

The property remained in the hands of the Leon Vion and Papin/Schram family through the 1900s. Changes occurred to the house and landscape as Vion Papin Schram and her husband Bernard occupied the house and were the last generation of the family that owned the property for over 140 years (Figs. 148 and 149).



**FIGURE 148.** View looking west over newly constructed sidewalks to the east façade of the house, 1935. (Source: HABS MO 31-10, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 149.** East façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House with the formal garden to the north. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

Dan and Dawn Francis purchased the house in 2002 and opened it as a museum for the first time in its history. The National Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of Missouri purchased the residence in 2013. The Colonial Dames transferred ownership of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House to the National Park Service in 2020 as part of the St. Genevieve National Historical Park established in 2018.

An existing contemporary garage is located on the site of the original barn constructed circa 1812 on the grounds of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. One historic photograph from the Schram Collection is labeled



on the reverse side as “1812 Barn – Oldest cement building west of the Mississippi”. The barn appears in the same location on the property in the 1894, 1901, 1911, 1929, and 1945 Sanborn maps. However, the 1894 map shows the barn constructed with wood framing. The 1901 and 1911 maps clearly label the building as “concrete adobe”. The 1929 and 1945 maps show the structure as private and constructed with concrete or cinder block. The barn remained in this location until February 1982 when it was demolished due to a snowstorm. The privy was also demolished at that time. The current garage was erected in 1982 within the footprint of the original barn. The garage is 15-feet -wide and 22-feet-long and painted white with red trim. It has a gable roof with asphalt shingles and retains architectural features compatible with the historic character of the designed landscape. The privy was not replaced but was included in the 1985 HABS Documentation (Figs. 150 and 151).



**FIGURE 150.** View looking southwest from vegetable and orchard area of the landscape to the barn and privy before 1982. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Schram Collection, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)



**FIGURE 151.** Similar view, 2023, toward the existing garage and former site of the barn and privy. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

A grape arbor is believed to have been part of the French colonial period parterre garden associated with the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, likely constructed during the 1810s. A handwritten letter dated 1811 from a friend of Madame Vallé, a Madame Chouteau of St. Louis, describes plantings associated with the emerging garden, including rose cuttings sent to Ste. Genevieve from St. Louis for planting in the formal garden. Although the date of origin of the present-day arbor is not currently known, the arbor appears in 1935 HABS photographic documentation of the garden north of the house (Fig. 152). A photograph from the Schram Collection shows the arbor in circa 1947 (Fig. 153). A site plan prepared in 1985 as part of the updated HABS documentation shows the main north-south arbor as well as an additional intersecting section extending west for approximately 20 feet. The additional section is no longer extant (Fig. 154). The grape arbor survives on the site today and has recently been repaired and restored by the National Park Service (Fig. 155).

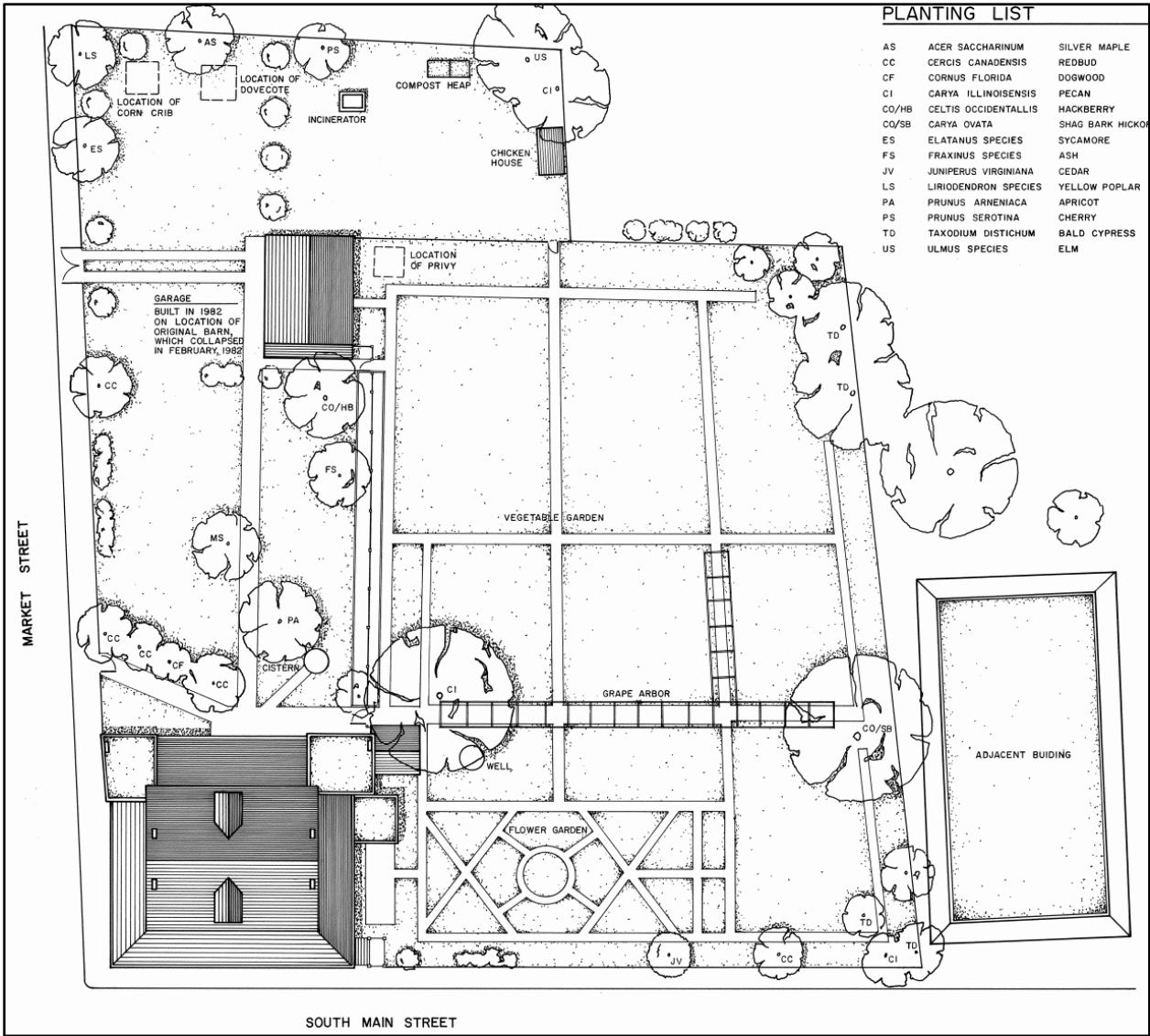




**FIGURE 152.** View of the grape arbor at the northwest corner of the house, with the well and pump in front, 1935. (Source: HABS MO 31-10, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 153.** View of the grape arbor at the northwest corner of the house with the vegetable garden and orchard area of the landscape to the west, 1947. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Schram Collection, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)



**FIGURE 154.** Site plan from the 1985 HABS documentation of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House shows the arbor extending north and south and also the section extending west. The west section is no longer extant. (Source: HABS MO 31-10, Library of Congress)





**FIGURE 155.** View toward the grape arbor as it relates to other features within the garden and landscape.

### ***Existing Conditions***

**Jean Baptiste Vallé House (circa 1794).** The house is a relatively large example of *poteaux-sur-sole* construction, a style of timber framing in which closely spaced posts rest on a timber sill. It measures 80 feet, 4 inches in width from the front and 59 feet, 7 inches deep. The walls are constructed of hewn, white oak logs, mortarized into a sill and infilled with *bousillage*. The roof structure consists of vertical sawn pine rafters with 3-by-5-inch collar beams spaced about 2 feet on center. The house features an interrupted French colonial gallery porch on all sides. The flat roofed gallery has a roof supported by wood box columns and is reached by steps at the north end of its east side. The residence was built on a stone foundation with a raised basement.<sup>602</sup>

The principal entrances, located at the center of both long sides, open into a hallway flanked by two rooms on either side. About five secondary entrances open into rooms at the southwest and northwest ends of the house. The entrance doors with their transom lights probably date from a mid-nineteenth century remodeling. Fenestration consists primarily of six-over-six, double hung sash windows.

Louvered shutters flank these windows. Its gabled roof is clad in asphalt shingles, and gable-roofed dormers project from the front and rear roof slope. Paired stuccoed chimneys rise from the roof slopes near the end walls of the house (Figs. 156, 157, and 158).

<sup>602</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-18 and 7-19.





**FIGURE 156.** East façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)



**FIGURE 157.** West façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)





**FIGURE 158.** North façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House with adjacent formal parterre garden. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

**Garage.** A garage occupies the southwestern section of the property directly west of the house. The wood frame, single-story structure built in 1982, is clad with stucco and measures 15 feet in width and is 22 feet long. The stucco siding is painted white with red trim. The gable roof is clad with asphalt shingles. The garage is located on the site of a barn constructed on the property circa 1812 (Fig. 159).



**FIGURE 159.** The garage is located west of the house, adjacent to the south boundary fence. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

**Grape arbor.** A wooden grape arbor extends generally north to south from the northwest corner of the house toward the northern property line. The arbor forms the western border of the parterre garden and separates it from the open turf grass area that dominates the northwest portion of the landscape. The arbor is composed of wood posts and beams notched and nailed to the posts. It stands approximately 8 feet in height from the top of the vines to the ground and is 70 feet long. Below the arbor is a cut stone pathway that leads through a gate to another pathway providing access to the west entrance of the house. The arbor is covered with the thick growth of grape vines that challenges the strength of the wood structure. Documentation in November 2023 shows repairs to the grape arbor conducted by the National Park Service (Fig. 160). These repairs are primarily stabilization and further treatment is needed.



**FIGURE 160.** The grape arbor with new wood structural posts and cross braces.

**Brick piers and decorative iron gates.** Two large brick piers mark two entrances into the Jean Baptiste Vallé property from the adjacent public streets. The east entrance is accessed from the sidewalk along Main Street, parallel to the east façade of the house and the formal parterre garden. The south entrance is accessed from the sidewalk along Market Street parallel to the south boundary of the site. The brick piers and gates are not French colonial period and are non-traditional. They were installed during the Tim Conley period of ownership. Prior to Conley's ownership, the fenceline was continuous along the street and was not broken by entrances at the current pier locations. Rather, there was a gate at the north end of the front porch. Although the posts no longer exist, the gate does. The brick piers are 32-inches square and reach a height of 7 feet. A concrete capital is atop each pier. Decorative iron gates are connected to the piers and can be locked after the park closes (Figs. 161 and 162).





**FIGURE 161.** Brick entrance piers along the east boundary fence of the site. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)



**FIGURE 162.** Ornamental iron gates are attached to both sets of brick entrance piers. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

### **Assessment**

One historic building survives with sufficient integrity from the period of significance to contribute to the significance of the property: the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. One later building, the garage, was

constructed on the site of the original barn. The building does not contribute to the significance of the property, but its location and appearance are compatible with the historic character of the site. The grape arbor, while repaired and restored over time, retains sufficient integrity from the period of significance to contribute to the significance of the property. The presence of an arbor is consistent with French garden design and viticulture endeavors of the Jean Baptiste Vallé family as well as at the neighboring Bolduc House. It is likely that none of the wood members used to construct the arbor survive from 1795-1810. The brick pier structures and gates are later additions to the site to accommodate the public and allow entrance to the property from both Main Street and Market Street. These structures do not contribute to the significance of the property.

| Feature                             | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin  | Alterations                                                                                           | Contributing Status              |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| <b>Buildings and Structures</b>     |                       |                         |                 |                                                                                                       |                                  |
| Jean Baptiste Vallé House           |                       |                         | 1794            | Various alterations are attributed to the owners after the Vallé Family. 1850s, 1860s, and 1960.      | Contributing                     |
| Grape arbor                         |                       |                         | Circa 1795–1810 | A number of alterations occurred through the years as wood arbor posts and braces needed replacement. | Contributing                     |
| Garage                              |                       |                         | 1982            | Built on the site of the original barn in 1982 after a storm destroyed the barn.                      | Non-contributing, compatible     |
| Brick entrance piers and iron gates |                       |                         | Circa 2009      |                                                                                                       | Non-contributing, not compatible |

**TABLE 5.** Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Building and Structure Features.

## Views and Vistas

### Summary

Refer to Table 6. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House View and Vista Features

Views into the interior of the Jean Baptiste Vallé property from the surrounding streets and associated sidewalks are unavailable due to the screen fencing that defines the east and south boundaries of the site. Glimpses of the garden and open lawn areas are provided through the iron gates that mark the entrances to the site. Distinctive views are afforded within the interior of the Jean Baptiste Vallé property associated with the designed historic landscape and spatial organization, both contributing features of the property.

### **Historic Conditions**

This distinct spatial organization originating from the Vallé family period of ownership of the property has survived to the present day. The distinct areas of the designed landscape can be observed from various vantage points within the site. Changes have occurred to pathways, vegetation, buildings, and materials, but the basic spatial organization and subsequent viewsheds created within the designed landscape survive from the period of significance. The various aspects of the designed landscape can be observed from various vantage points, including pathways and the porch of the house. Views to elements of the overall arrangement of landscape spaces may recall historic uses, however, the materials used to surface pathways as well as the plant materials used in the garden beds are contemporary additions.

### **Existing Conditions**

Existing views from various vantage points remain similar to historic views due to surviving patterns of the designed landscape and spatial organization. The formal parterre garden is seen in its entirety from the north façade of the house. The viewshed extends to the north boundary line. A distinctive view of the designed landscape north and west of the house is afforded through the grape arbor, revealing the extensive turf covered area containing small pathways. From the west boundary of the property there is an additional expansive view across turf grass to the west façade of the house. The grape arbor is in full display as it runs north and south, when viewed looking east from the west boundary across the turf grass that covers the northwest section of the designed landscape.

### **Assessment**

Interior views are afforded throughout the landscape inside the fenced boundaries of the Jean Baptiste Vallé property. The views date from 1811–1877 along with historic spatial organization. Thus the viewsheds survive with sufficient integrity to convey their historic associations.

| Feature                                                                                | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin | Alterations | Contributing<br>Status           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------|----------------------------------|
| <b>Views and Vistas</b>                                                                |                             |                               |                   |             |                                  |
| The formal parterre garden seen from the north façade of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House |                             |                               | Circa 1811–1820   |             | Contributing                     |
| View of the designed landscape north and west of the house through the grape arbor     |                             |                               | By 1877           |             | Non-contributing, compatible     |
| Expansive view looking east across turf from the southwest boundary to the west facade |                             |                               | By 1877           |             | Contributing                     |
| View of the grape arbor across turf grass                                              |                             |                               | By 1877           |             | Non-contributing, not compatible |

**TABLE 6.** Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House View and Vista Features.

## **Small-scale Features**

### ***Summary***

Refer to Table 7. Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Small-scale Features

A cistern and well are present on the site that likely date to the nineteenth century, however, a precise date of origin for these features is undetermined. Further research is needed to determine the date of origin of these two landscape features. They are documented in HABS photographs from 1935. These small-scale features contribute to the significance of the site. Additional small-scale features include benches, a garden fountain, decorative sculpture, commemorative plaque, light posts, and signs. Extant small-scale features postdate the period of significance and are non-contributing features.

### ***Historic Conditions***

The cistern and well are well documented in the 1935 HABS Photographic Documentation and Survey. As shown in photographs from the 1930s, there have been other small-scale features present on the property that are no longer extant as of 2025. One of these features is a backless bench with a stone seat shown within the parterre garden. Several wood trellis structures covered with thick vegetation and vines were also present around the south porches and façade of the house but are no longer extant. The 1985 HABS photographs show additional site furnishings and a light post west of the house that are no longer present, along with a large wood arbor north of the formal garden.

### ***Existing Conditions***

**Cistern.** A cistern is located west of the Vallé House along one of the concrete pathways that intersects the main pathway extending between the house and the garage. The well base is a circular concrete slab raised a few inches above the surrounding grade. The round concrete base structure is approximately 7 feet in diameter. A HABS documentation photograph from 1934 shows the cistern with a pump structure set atop the concrete slab. The pump is no longer extant (Fig. 163).





**FIGURE 163.** View of a cistern from the back porch of the house looking northwest. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

**Well.** The well is located north of the house, set within turf lawn east of the grape arbor near its southern end. The well is a concrete slab that extends approximately 4 inches above the surrounding grade. The circular concrete base is approximately 5 feet in diameter with a smaller round concrete cap set within its surface. The cap is approximately 18 inches in diameter. The well appears in HABS photographs from the 1930s, indicating a metal pump set into the round concrete slab (refer to Fig. 152). The pump is no longer extant (Fig. 164).



**FIGURE 164.** View of a well looking north from the house, showing the concrete slab with a circular outline on top. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)



**Fences.** The perimeter of the existing property is delineated with wood plank fencing (Fig. 165). This style of fence is maintained along the north, south, east and west property lines. An interior garden fence is aligned east to west and separates sections of the designed landscape (Fig. 166).



**FIGURE 165.** Wood plank fencing delineates the site perimeter and screens views into the site. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)



**FIGURE 166.** A wood post and rail garden fence separate the landscape west of the house. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

**Benches, garden fountain, decorative sculpture, plaque, lamp posts, signs.** Additional small-scale features are present in the cultural landscape, including a display case containing a sculptural figure attached to the house, two benches, fountain, commemorative plaque, light posts and lanterns, and signs associated with National Park Service administration of the property.

The small black rectangular wooden box has a pediment and associated pitched roof. It is 4 inches deep, painted black, and has a small door that opens and locks shut. The door is constructed with a wood frame containing clear plastic or glass, allowing views to the sculptural figure inside (Fig. 167). The display case can be seen in a 1930s HABS photograph. There have been other small-scale features present on the property as seen in HABS photographs from the 1930s, that are no longer present within the landscape as of 2024. One of these features is a backless bench with a stone seat shown within the parterre garden. Several wooden trellis structures covered with dense vegetation and vines were also present around the south porches and facade of the house. The HABS photographs from the 1980s show additional site furnishings and a light post west of the house that are no longer present, along with a large wooden arbor north of the formal garden.



**FIGURE 167.** A small display case is attached to the south façade of the house. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

A single wooden bench is located west of the grape arbor (Fig. 168). The bench has a wood slat back and seat. Within the seat, the wood slats are set into a wooden frame for comfort. The bench includes arm rests and is 5 feet in length. An additional stone bench is located inside the west entrance gate to the site. It is adjacent to the brick entrance column just inside the property. This has granite block supports and a granite slab for a seat. It is approximately 12 inches in height and 4 feet in length.





**FIGURE 168.** A single wooden bench is located west of the grape arbor.

Lighting fixtures on the property are composed of three lamp posts topped with metal framed glass lanterns. One is located at a pathway intersection north of the house (Fig. 169), and two additional light posts with lamps are in the grass turf west of the house.



**FIGURE 169.** A lamp post is situated at the intersection of two garden pathways. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)



At the time fieldwork was conducted on behalf of this report in 2023, a three-tiered decorative concrete fountain sat at the center of the circular bed at the heart of the parterre garden (Fig. 170). The fountain, which has since been removed to storage, rose from the ground to a height of 6 feet. There was also a decorative sculpture of a putti attached to the west fence that likely remains on site.



**FIGURE 170.** An ornate three-tier fountain marks the central parterre bed in the formal garden. (Source: LSHLA, October 2022)

Signage associated with the Jean Baptiste Vallé House includes National Park Service identity signs on the vertical slat fencing adjacent to the brick columns at both the east and south entrances. Also, at both locations there is temporary signage composed of two white boards in wooden frames, hinged at the top. The white boards provide visitors with daily information concerning activities associated with site programs and tours. A National Park Service arrowhead identity sign is mounted on the east gallery railing.

### **Assessment**

The cistern and well appear to date to the period of significance and are similar in character to features present at other French colonial-era properties—the Bauvais-Amoureux House, Delassus-Kern House, and Janis-Ziegler House. The cistern and well are documented by photographs from the 1930s, but a precise date of origin has not been determined. Further archival research and possible further archeological surveys are needed to determine the date of origin of these two landscape features. They survive with integrity and contribute to the significance of the site.

| Feature                            | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin                            | Alterations                                | Contributing Status          |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Small-scale Features               |                       |                         |                                           |                                            |                              |
| Cistern                            |                       |                         | Appears to date to period of significance | Minimal changes over time.                 | Contributing                 |
| Well                               |                       |                         | Appears to date to period of significance | Minimal changes over time.                 | Contributing                 |
| Wood plank boundary fences         |                       |                         | 1880                                      | Wood members have been replaced over time. | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Display case                       |                       |                         | 1935                                      |                                            | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Wood post and rail landscape fence |                       |                         | 1980–2000                                 |                                            | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Commemorative plaque               |                       |                         | 2002–2020                                 |                                            | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Three-tiered garden fountain       |                       |                         | 2002–2020                                 | Removed to storage since 2023.             | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Lamp posts/lanterns                |                       |                         | 2002–2020                                 |                                            | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Small stone bench                  |                       |                         | 2002–2020                                 |                                            | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Landscape bench                    |                       |                         | 2021–2024                                 |                                            | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Identity and informational signage |                       |                         | 2021–2024                                 |                                            | Non-contributing, compatible |

**TABLE 7.** Assessment of Jean Baptiste Vallé House Small-scale Features.

## Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern)

Refer to Map 12. Existing Conditions, Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern) Landscape Features

### Site Context

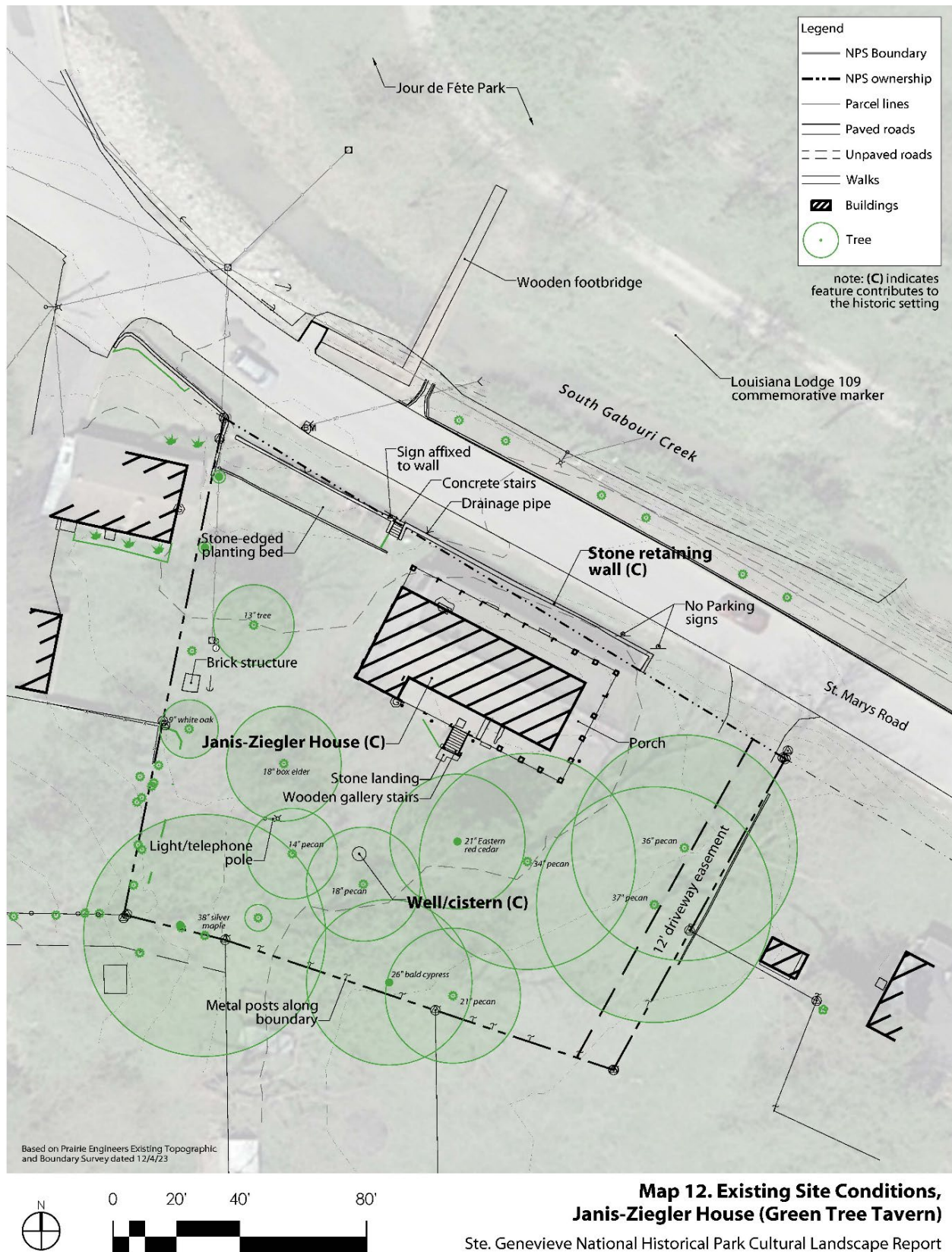
The Janis-Ziegler House falls within the Ste. Genevieve Historic District, a National Historic Landmark (NHL) established in 1959 without a defined boundary but listing eight buildings as significant. Among them was the Janis-Ziegler House, believed constructed 1790–1791. Green Tree Tavern was listed as contributing to the NHL district in Ste. Genevieve as part of a 1970 documentation of the district boundary (Fig. 171).



**FIGURE 171.** Context map showing the location of the Janis-Ziegler House in relation to other park properties. (Source: LSHLA)

As one of only a few surviving French colonial vertical log dwellings of *poteaux-sur-sole/bousillage* construction in the United States, the dwelling contributes to the NHL. The Janis-Ziegler House property also falls within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park (refer to Fig. 97).





**MAP 12.** Janis-Ziegler House Landscape Features.



## **Spatial Organization**

### ***Summary***

Refer to Table 8. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Spatial Organization Features

The construction of the Janis-Ziegler House and property exhibits a distinct spatial organization due to the natural landform and topography, historic circulation, and the presence of the South Gabouri Creek east of the property and St. Marys Road. The spatial organization of the site and its surrounding natural features is visible in historic photographs and clearly discerned when viewing the site today. The house is located on a high knoll, overlooking St. Marys Road. The historic retaining wall was constructed east of the house and separates it from St. Marys Road while protecting the site from flooding. The street separates the house site from South Gabouri Creek. The distinct spatial organization survives from the period of significance and contributes to the significance of the site.

### ***Historic Conditions***

The site of the house was part of U.S. Survey 352, originally confirmed to Jean Baptiste LaBreche in 1789. This property was acquired in the same year by Nicolas Janis when it was described as "LaBreche's Cow Pasture. "It was transferred, with a house on it, to his son François in 1796."<sup>603</sup> In 1803, François entered into a contract for the stone wall across the front of the property. At about the same time, he began to operate Green Tree Tavern in the house. On April 20, 1833, François 's heirs sold it to Mathias Ziegler. The property remained in Ziegler family ownership for 105 years.

The spatial organization of the site and its surrounding natural features is visible in historic photographs and clearly discerned when viewing the site today. The dwelling is located on a high knoll, overlooking St. Marys Road. The historic retaining wall was constructed east of the house and separates it from St. Marys Road while protecting the site from flooding. The road separates the house site from South Gabouri Creek (Fig. 172).

---

<sup>603</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-27.



**FIGURE 172.** A circa 1870 image of Green Tree Tavern, showing the house location on the higher elevation of the knoll, the 1803 retaining wall, St. Marys Road, South Gabouri Creek, and the Mississippi River floodplain to the east. (Source: Deposki, *Images of America*, 29)

### ***Existing Conditions***

The Janis-Ziegler House property encompasses approximately 0.555 acres of land. The house closely edges the west side of St. Marys Road. Residential properties occupy the remainder of the block, which is also edged by Seraphin Street to the south, and South Main Street to the west and northwest. The house sits on an elevated knoll overlooking St. Marys Road, South Gabouri Creek, and Jour de Fête (Moses Austin) Park to the east (Fig. 173). A stone retaining wall edges a large part of the property along St. Marys Road. A flight of concrete steps extends through the wall and a series of contained garden spaces are located west of the wall. Beside the stairs is a sign identifying Green Tree Tavern as a feature of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. Behind the house are several mature trees, turf grass lawn, and a well/cistern. Contemporary fencing edges portions of the lot as it abuts other residential properties. Stairs lead onto the porch of the house from the rear lawn. *Le Grand Champ* is visible southwest from the property.



**FIGURE 173.** Spatial organization associated with the Janis-Ziegler House site includes the house sited on an elevated knoll, closely edging St. Marys Road. The road follows the margin of a terraced landform that overlooks the Mississippi River floodplain, located to the east.

### ***Assessment***

The spatial organization associated with the Janis-Ziegler House, built in 1790–1791, and site features such as the stone wall built circa 1803, with the remaining elements likely dating to the early-to-mid-twentieth century, survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the property. Spatial patterns are retained on the site due to the siting of the house on the knoll, construction of the retaining wall parallel to the dwelling, the presence of South Gabouri Creek, and the east plateau of the Mississippi floodplain to the east.

| Feature                                                                            | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin | Alterations                                                                      | Contributing<br>Status              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>Spatial Organization</b>                                                        |                             |                               |                   |                                                                                  |                                     |
| Siting of the house on the knoll above St. Marys Road                              |                             |                               | Circa 1790        | Minimal alterations.                                                             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Property is edged by a stone retaining wall that parallels the façade of the house |                             |                               | Circa 1803        | Alterations associated with elevation of the adjacent road after the 1993 flood. | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Property overlooks South Gabouri Creek                                             |                             |                               | Circa 1790        | Consistent with the period of significance.                                      | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Property occupies the higher ground above the Mississippi River floodplain         |                             |                               | Circa 1790        | Consistent with the period of significance.                                      | Contributes to the historic setting |

**TABLE 8.** Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Spatial Organization Features.

## Circulation

### Summary

Refer to Table 9. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Circulation Features

The main circulation feature associated with the Janis-Ziegler House is St. Marys Road, built in the late eighteenth century. St. Marys Road provided access to this and other historic properties and survives from the period of significance. The road contributes to the significance of the site. The two circulation features present on the site of the Janis-Ziegler House postdate the period of significance. The concrete steps were built for additional access to the site and the wood gallery steps and rail were constructed as part of ongoing maintenance and management of the house.

### Historic Conditions

St. Marys Road was constructed before the Janis-Ziegler House was built from 1790–1791. The concrete steps were introduced into the stone retaining wall, built in 1803, during the late twentieth century. St. Marys Road was elevated to the top of the stone wall following the Great Flood of 1993 but was later lowered again to reveal the wall. The steps were built following the return of the road to its lower elevation. They are currently the main way for visitors to access the property. Wooden stairs provide access to the galleries around the house and thus entry into building, which occurs a story above the ground level. The current steps are likely twentieth-century replacements for historic stairs.

### Existing Conditions

A flight of concrete stairs is set into the stone retaining wall along St. Marys Road. The concrete stairs may have replaced an earlier flight of stairs based on the way in which the wall turns to form a cheekwall to



either side of the stairs. Each step is composed of a 10-inch tread and 6-inch riser. A concrete landing extends 10 inches from the bottom of the stair towards St. Marys Road. The steps are cracked in a few places where they meet the sides of the stone wall. The steps lead to the mown grass yard northeast of the house (Fig. 174).



**FIGURE 174.** The flight of concrete steps provides access from the ground level of the property adjacent to St. Marys Road to the higher elevations of the knoll where the house is sited.

On the southwestern side of the Janis-Ziegler House is a set of wooden stairs that provide access to the gallery level and the main entrance into the house. The stairs extend from the middle of the porch to the west side of the house. The stairs measure 5 feet 8 inches in width. A 4-inch-wide wooden handrail edges the stairs to either side. Each of the nine stairs consists of a 1-foot tread and 7-inch riser. Metal slip guards are affixed to the treads. The stairs lead to a stone landing with angled stone edging in the southwestern yard (Fig. 175).



**FIGURE 175.** View of the wood steps leading to the gallery along the southwest façade.

### Assessment

The main circulation feature associated with the Janis-Ziegler House is St. Marys Road, present before the construction of the house. St. Marys Road provided access to the Janis-Ziegler House and other historic properties and survives from the period of significance. The road contributes to the significance of the site.

The concrete stairs that provide access to the house property through the stone wall appear to be a late twentieth or twenty-first century addition that postdate the period of significance. The wood steps and rail providing access to the main entrance level appear to be twentieth-century replacements for original stair features. The stairs have likely been rebuilt over the years.

| Feature             | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin          | Alterations                                                 | Contributing Status |
|---------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Circulation         |                       |                         |                         |                                                             |                     |
| St. Marys Road      |                       |                         | Late eighteenth century | Changes in dimensions, alignments, and materials over time. | Contributing        |
| Concrete stairs     |                       |                         | Circa 2000s             |                                                             | Non-contributing    |
| Wood gallery stairs |                       |                         | Circa 1800              | Likely rebuilt over the years.                              | Non-contributing    |

**TABLE 9.** Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Circulation Features.

### Vegetation

#### Summary

Refer to Table 10. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Vegetation Features

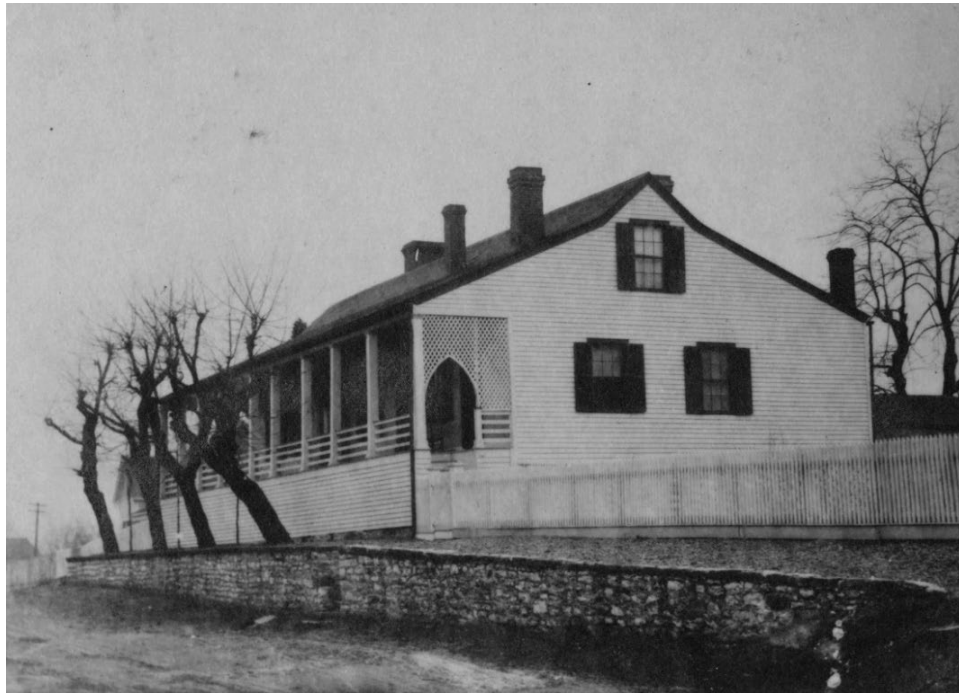
Vegetation within the Janis-Ziegler House property includes large trees, a turf lawn, and a planting bed for a variety of perennials, annuals and shrubs. The trees support the historic setting of the property and provide shade for potential interpretive programs or wayside signage. Historic photographs support the maintenance of turf grass on the site during the period of significance. Turf grass is maintained on the site today and contributes to the significance of the property. The planting bed was established in the late twentieth century and contains evidence of plants installed and tended but is not currently maintained.

#### Historic Conditions

Trees appear in historic photographs between the house and the stone retaining wall that are no longer extant (Figs. 176 and 177). The trees visible in the 1916 photograph appear to have been maintained by pollarding, a process in which the main branch systems of trees are pruned heavily to short stubs. This method promotes vigorous young re-growth from the stumpy branches and is often used in urban areas to reduce the crown size of old street trees. The practice of pollarding trees was favored in many of the historical formal French gardens and today in parks and along many urban streets. Remains of the trees



from 1916 are present in the 1930s photograph. By the 1930s, the evidence of continued pollarding is diminished. The species of these four trees is undetermined.

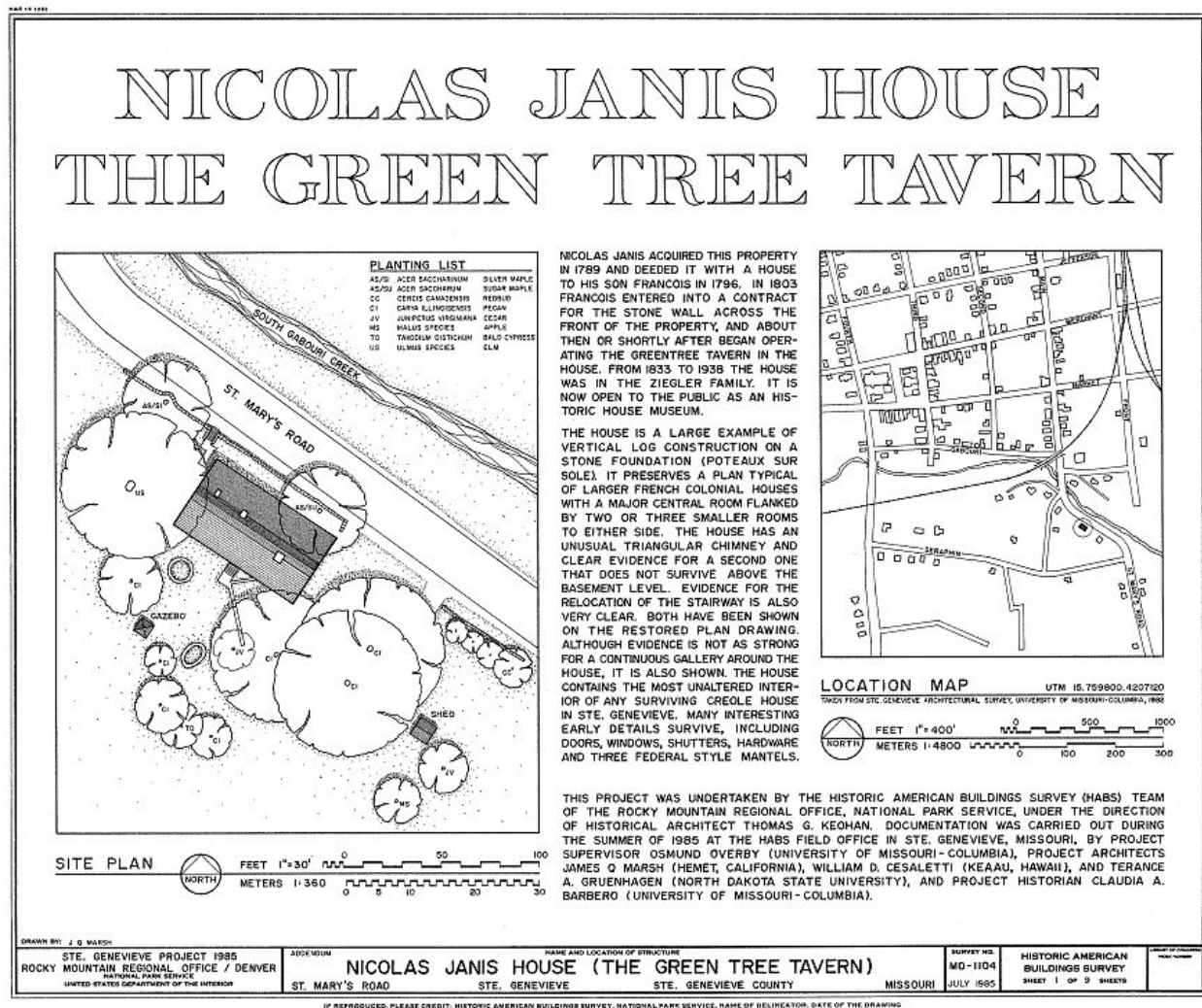


**FIGURE 176.** A 1916 image of the Janis-Ziegler House, showing the limestone retaining wall and trees along St. Marys Road, and picket fencing inside the wall that lines up with the gallery. (Source: "The Old Inn, Ste. Genevieve, built 1790," Ethel Massie Withers Collection, State Historical Society of Missouri, collection no. C1440, <https://digital.shsmo.org/digital/collection/imc/id/78497/rec/42>)



**FIGURE 177.** A 1930s photograph shows St. Marys Road, the stone wall, trees between the wall and the house, and a picket fence and plantings along the south façade of the building (Source: Missouri Printing and Sty Company, Cape Girardeau, Missouri)

The trees in the yard are of an unknown date of origin. Many of the trees appear on the site plan prepared as part of HABS documentation in 1985, suggesting that they are at least 50 years of age. They likely postdate the period of significance. The trees provide welcome shade but cannot be tied to the period of Ziegler ownership without further investigation. Trees mapped within the 1985 HABS site plan include a silver maple, sugar maple, redbud, pecan, eastern red cedar, bald cypress, and American elm (*Ulmus americana*) (Fig. 178).



**FIGURE 178.** The site plan for the 1985 HABS documentation of the property. (Source: Survey No. MO-1104, Library of Congress)

The turf lawn in the yard appears to be present within historic photographs of the property dating to the Ziegler period of ownership. The planting bed does not appear to be a historic feature of the property.

### Existing Conditions

A grove of trees shades a turf lawn area west of the Janis-Ziegler House. These trees, which are large and mature, include pecans, bald cypress, silver maple, sugar maple, redbud, and eastern red cedar. The trees are scattered throughout the yard. They form a canopy which extends over most of the rear of the property (Fig. 179). Much of the landscape associated with the Janis-Ziegler House property consists of mown grass turf lawn. The grass is lush and does not exhibit any areas in need of care (Fig. 180).





**FIGURE 179.** A grove of trees provides shade within the yard west of the Janis-Ziegler House.



**FIGURE 180.** View across the turf lawn behind the Janis-Ziegler House.

A perennial garden is in the sunny area behind the stone wall along the north edge of the property. The planting bed measures 9 feet 3 inches in width and is edged by limestone curbing that measures 8-½ inches in width and comes in 3-foot-10-inch lengths, although the lengths of the blocks vary. The curbing has a crowned top. The planting bed contains evidence of plants being installed and tended, such as rose daylily and resurrection lily, but has not been maintained and is filled with volunteer herbaceous and woody species (Fig. 181).



**FIGURE 181.** Planting beds edge the stone retaining wall.

### ***Assessment***

Although trees are visible in historic photographs of the Janis-Ziegler House site, none of those existing today appear to date to the period of significance. The existing trees are compatible with the historic setting but cannot be tied to the period of Ziegler ownership without further investigation. Tree age can be investigated by counting growth rings (dendrochronology), by using circumference and diameter calculations with growth factors specific to tree species, or by analyzing elemental wood composition. Historic photographs also suggest that the property was maintained in turf grass during the period of significance. This groundcover survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the site. The planting bed likely dates to the late twentieth century, well after the period of significance. The planting bed does not appear to be a historic feature of the property but is compatible with its historic setting.



| Feature                                      | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin                      | Alterations                                     | Contributing Status          |
|----------------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Vegetation                                   |                       |                         |                                     |                                                 |                              |
| Trees                                        |                       |                         | Postdate the period of significance | Trees have been removed and replaced over time. | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Turf lawn                                    |                       |                         | End of the 1930s                    | Maintained and managed over time.               | Contributing                 |
| Planting bed                                 |                       |                         | Late twentieth century              | Changes over time with plant material.          | Non-contributing, compatible |
| <i>Trees lining the stone retaining wall</i> |                       |                         | <i>Late nineteenth century</i>      | <i>Pollarded</i>                                | <i>Missing</i>               |

**TABLE 10.** Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Vegetation Features.

## Buildings and Structures

### Summary

Refer to Table 11. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Building and Structure Features

The Janis-Ziegler House is an example of French vertical log, or *poteaux-sur-sole/bousillage*, construction whereby the exterior walls rest on a wooden sill atop a stone foundation. This method of construction is characteristic of French colonial architecture during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries in the region. Nicolas Janis built the dwelling circa 1790–1791; it is believed to be the oldest standing house in the City of Ste. Genevieve.<sup>604</sup> The other significant structure associated with the Janis-Ziegler House site is the stone retaining wall built in 1803 to protect the house from flooding and to prevent it from sliding down the hill. Both structures survive from the period of significance and contribute to the significance of the site.

### Historic Conditions

**Janis-Ziegler House.** The Janis-Ziegler House is believed to have been built between 1790 and 1791 by Nicolas Janis, likely with the help of enslaved labor. Janis and his wife, Marie, emigrated from Kaskaskia, Illinois, in 1789. The couple had raised four children: François, Jean Baptiste, Antoine, and Félicité. Daughter Félicité married Vital St. Gemme Bauvais in 1775. The couple also brought with them at least fifteen people who were enslaved. These individuals were eventually willed to son François after Nicolas Janis's death.

The Janis-Ziegler property was originally part of U.S. Survey 352, confirmed to Jean Baptiste LaBreche in 1789 and acquired by Janis later that year.<sup>605</sup> Documents from the period describe the property as

<sup>604</sup> National Park Service, "Green Tree Tavern," *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*, <https://www.nps.gov/places/green-tree-tavern.htm> (accessed December 15, 2024).

<sup>605</sup> Douglas C. McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-26.

“LaBreche’s Cow Pasture.” The house had been constructed by the time Nicolas Janis transferred the property to his son, François, in 1796. Despite the legal transfer of ownership, Nicolas Janis continued to live in the home until his death in 1804. In 1803, François Nicolas Janis contracted for the construction of a limestone retaining wall along the front of the property as it edged the street. It was around the same time that François began to operate a tavern within the house. A description of the inn is available from a guest who wrote about his stay in 1806: “I was by no means disappointed; the landlord, a lively Frenchman, looked after my horses and his wife made me a cup of coffee with as much perfection as ever I drank at the Palais Royale or at the food of Point Neuf.”<sup>606</sup> It is believed that the Janis family used the attic space for the inn, while the south end of the house served as living space and the north end as a tavern.<sup>607</sup> Documentation suggests that the raised basement served as the living quarters for the Janis’s enslaved persons. This type of “live-in” arrangement would have been unique for St. Genevieve, as it is believed that space was not often allocated for enslaved individuals to reside within the primary dwelling.<sup>608</sup>

In 1807, after a request was made to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania for the formation of the “Louisiana Lodge” in Ste. Genevieve in 1806, and approval granted on July 17, 1807, Louisiana Lodge 109 was established as the first Masonic Lodge west of the Mississippi River. Louisiana Lodge 109 held their first meeting on November 14, 1807, using François Janis’ house and tavern as their meeting space. The Lodge was relatively short-lived as it fell into financial trouble when struggling to collect and send its dues to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. Louisiana Lodge 109 lost its charter in 1824. When a new Lodge was formed in Ste. Genevieve in 1826, it was situated in a new location. Evidence of the original Lodge remains in the form of preserved original posts that were carved with Masonic symbols. The posts on the building today are replacements, but the originals are preserved in storage.<sup>609</sup>

The house continued to serve the Janis family as a home, tavern, and inn until 1833, following François Janis’ death. Purchased by Mathias and Barabara Ziegler, who had emigrated to the area in the 1820s from Germany, the house remained in the Ziegler family for more than a century. Mathias was already in business with Jean Baptiste Vallé, who lived nearby. Under their original business agreement, Mathias manufactured tobacco while Vallé ran a general store. After purchasing the Janis House, the Zieglers operated the property as a tavern and tobacco shop. Mathias died in 1835, however, leaving Barbara to run the business alone. The couple’s six children and various grandchildren helped with the operation. No records suggest that the Zieglers enslaved people at Green Tree Tavern but rather employed white servants.<sup>610</sup> The Ziegler family continued to run the tavern and tobacco shop until the 1850s when they closed the business and returned the building to a family home (Fig. 182).

---

<sup>606</sup> National Park Service, “François Nicolas Janis.”

<sup>607</sup> National Park Service, “François Nicolas Janis.”

<sup>608</sup> National Park Service, “François Nicolas Janis.”

<sup>609</sup> National Park Service, “François Nicolas Janis.”

<sup>610</sup> National Park Service, “François Nicolas Janis.”





**FIGURE 182.** A circa 1930 postcard noting the view of the first tavern in Ste. Genevieve. The view shows South Gabouri Creek in the foreground, telephone/electrical poles along St. Marys Road, and the house fronted by the stone wall. (Source: Auburn Greeting Card Company, Auburn, Indiana)

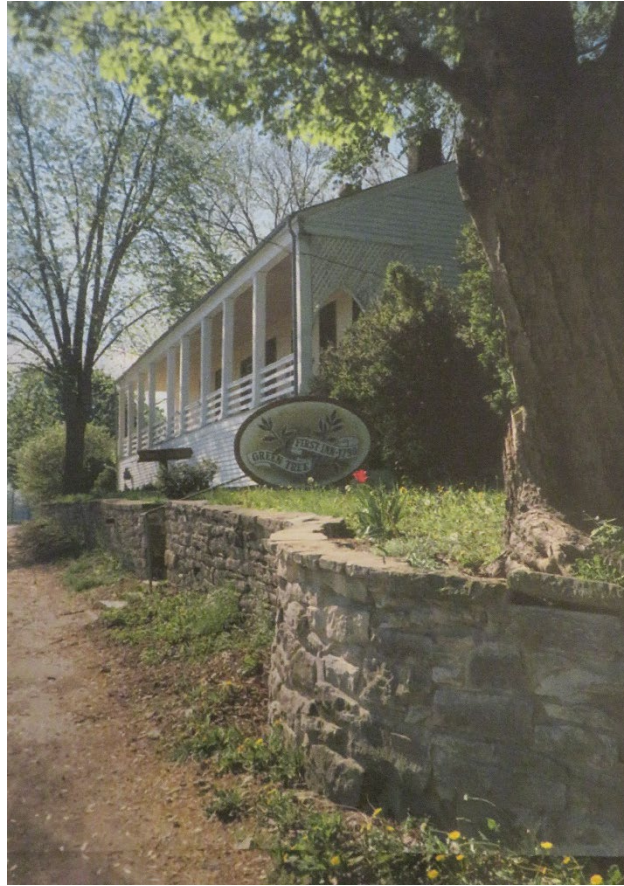
In 1938, the Ziegler family sold the property, which changed hands three times until it was acquired in 1976 by Norbert and Frankye Donze, who also acquired the Bauvais-Amoureux House, operating museums in both houses. In 1985, representatives of the Historic American Building Survey documented the property. The HABS site plan for the property (refer to Fig. 178) shows the stone retaining wall in front of the house, with a break to the southeast, and a continuation at the southeastern end of the property. A shed is indicated south of the house, and a gazebo to its west, along with two wells or cisterns. The shed and gazebo are no longer standing. Evidence of only one well or cistern is present today.

In spring 1993, the house was damaged by the Great Flood that occurred along the Mississippi River and other rivers within the Midwest. In 1996, Hilliard J Goldman purchased that property with the intention of restoring the house and property. In 2017 the building was acquired by the state of Missouri. The property was subsequently administered by the Department of Natural Resources, Division of State Parks until being transferred to the National Park Service for inclusion in Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park in 2021.

**Stone retaining wall.** François Janis was responsible for constructing a stone retaining wall that paralleled the road in front of the house in 1803. To build the wall, Janis entered into a contract with Baptiste Larose de Bontabac. The wall was intended to ensure the stability of the bank in front of the house due to flooding that occurred periodically along neighboring South Gabouri Creek. Bontabac furnished and prepared the stone necessary to construct the wall. As completed, the wall measured 100 feet long by 5 feet high and 2-½ feet thick. Bontabac commenced work immediately after the wheat harvest and was obligated to complete the wall by October of that year.<sup>611</sup> François Janis agreed to provide a pair of oxen and wheels to assist with the construction, along with four minots of wheat, a mare and her foal, and fifty dollars in lead or peltries at the maker price.<sup>612</sup> A photograph of the property taken in 1916 (refer to Fig. 176) indicates that the wall was straight at that time. At a later undetermined date, a section of the wall was rebuilt with a bowed section extending towards the road to accommodate a tree behind the wall (Fig. 183).

<sup>611</sup> Contract in Ste. Genevieve Archives Folder. Translation of the original document which was in French notes that preparing the stone included cutting and squaring it off to appropriately lay in courses.

<sup>612</sup> Contract in Ste. Genevieve Archives Folder.



**FIGURE 183.** A circa 1980 photograph looking east along the stone retaining wall that shows the bowed section. (Source: Ste. Genevieve NHP archives)

During the 1993 flood, water reached above the first floor of the house. After the flood, St. Marys Road was elevated to the top of the wall as a barrier to future flooding, while curb and gutter was added to the road margin (Fig. 184). In 2005, the city lowered the road at the request of the owner at the time, Hilliard Goldman. After the road was lowered, part of the wall was rebuilt, removing the bowed section, in 2015.<sup>613</sup>

---

<sup>613</sup> Robert Mueller, Notes on the Wall and Roadway at the Janis-Ziegler House. 2024. Unpublished. Compilation of images and newspaper articles provided to the CLR team by the National Park Service.





**FIGURE 184.** View toward the Janis-Ziegler House in 2004 across St. Marys Road after the corridor had been elevated to the top of the stone retaining wall and curb and gutter added after the 1993 flood. (Source: R. Mueller, 2004)

### **Existing Conditions**

**Janis-Ziegler House.** The Janis-Ziegler House is an example of French vertical log, or *poteaux-sur-sole/bousillage*, construction whereby the exterior walls rest on a wooden sill atop a stone foundation. This method of construction is characteristic of French colonial architecture during the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries in the region. Nicolas Janis built the dwelling circa 1790–1791; it is believed to be the oldest standing house in the City of Ste. Genevieve.<sup>614</sup>

The Janis-Ziegler House is a one-and-one-half-story vertical log-on-sill dwelling with a gable roof that measures 74 feet by 40 feet in plan. The building is set on a raised stone masonry basement that housed enslaved persons at one end and a secure storeroom at the other. The house has galleries, or porches, on the north, south, and east sides. The perimeter walls are exposed vertical logs with gable end walls clad in wood clapboard. The logs are set on a wood timber sill atop the stone foundation. A set of nine wooden stairs edged by a wooden handrail, metal slip guards, and a stone landing extend from the southern porch into the mown grass yard, shaded by a grove of mature shade trees.

While most French colonial architecture features an interior composed of two to four rooms of roughly the same size, the Janis-Ziegler House is somewhat unique in having a large central room flanked by two or three smaller rooms on either side, each of which had its own fireplace. There is an unusual triangular chimney serving three rooms. The roof and gable ends enclose an attic. Associated with the space was a permanent stairway that made the attic more accessible. The arrangement of the house reflects American ideas of comfort. As such, it combines American spatial and functional concepts with the traditional

<sup>614</sup> National Park Service, "Green Tree Tavern."

French *poteaux-sur-sole/bousillage* construction, roof overhangs shading the wall for comfort, and a family dwelling and business under the same roof.<sup>615</sup>

Portions of the house were altered even during its original construction. After the foundation and log walls were in place but before the gallery deck or roof framing was installed, the west gallery and southwest corner of the south gallery were enclosed as two *cabinets* with rough-hewn willow studs for the exterior walls. A transitional roof with gabled end walls extending over the end galleries replaced the planned hip roof. As noted by McVarish, additional changes occurred in 1800, including the removal of one of the triangular-shaped chimney with its two fireplaces and oven from the west end. At the same time, the door between the kitchen and tavern was changed to a cased opening, while the interior walls of the original cabinets had doors added. Three new brick stove flues were also added. In the trading room in the center of the building, a replacement boxed stair was added.<sup>616</sup> Although the date of origin is not known, the mantelpieces are of the Federal period and are probably additions.

The house was inundated during the 1993 flood. As a result, it suffered considerable damage. Owners of the house, Hilliard and Bonnie Goldman, who acquired the property in 1996, undertook an extensive rehabilitation effort to return the house to its circa 1790 appearance over a several-year period. As part of these efforts, the remaining original porch posts were removed and stored in the lower level of the house. During rehabilitation work undertaken in 1997, the posts were examined and found to feature nineteenth-century carvings. Some of the carvings represent the initials of Janis family members, such as "FJ," which likely stands for François Janis, and "H Janis," the name of one of François' sons. Two other posts display Masonic emblems including the square and compass, and an anchor. Restoration of the house continued until 2000 (Figs. 185 and 186).



**FIGURE 185.** The north and east elevations of the Janis-Ziegler House. The house is sited above St. Marys Road and South Gabouri Creek.

<sup>615</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-26.

<sup>616</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-27.





**FIGURE 186.** The west façade of the house with wood steps providing access to the gallery.

**Stone retaining wall.** The stone retaining wall (Fig. 187) is roughly 4 feet tall at its highest and measures 149 feet 3 inches along the eastern edge of the property before turning a corner for another 6 feet 7 inches until it disappears into the hillside. Coping stones measuring 2 feet long, 1 foot 5 inches wide, and 3-½ inches thick finish the top surface of the wall. Located roughly 60 feet from the westernmost edge of the wall, a flight of concrete steps measuring 3 feet wide intersects the wall, providing access to the property interior at its northern end. At this entrance, a sign is affixed to the wall identifying the property as a component of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park, administered by the National Park Service. To the west of the steps, a drainage pipe extends approximately 6 inches from the face of the wall. The pipe emerges about 1 foot below the top of the wall and is located roughly 7 feet east of the concrete stairs. Behind the wall is a planting bed.

The wall has undergone several changes since it was constructed in 1803. At some point during the second half of the twentieth century, the northern part of the wall was rebuilt with a bow to accommodate a tree behind the wall. After the Great Flood of 1993, St. Marys Road was elevated to the top of the wall to protect the house from flooding. This may have impacted the structural integrity of the wall. The road was lowered again in 2005. Owner Hillard Goldman rebuilt the wall in 2015 to remove the bowed section; it is not known to what degree other changes have been made to the wall since its construction.



**FIGURE 187.** The existing stone retaining wall running parallel to the house structure has undergone changes over time due to the raising and lowering of St. Marys Road and maintenance and management of the structure.

### ***Assessment***

Nicolas Janis built the dwelling circa 1790–1791; it is believed to be the oldest standing house in the City of Ste. Genevieve.<sup>617</sup> The Janis-Ziegler historic building survives with sufficient integrity from the period of significance to contribute to the significance of the property. The house has experienced a few alterations, the most extensive of which occurred in 1800.<sup>618</sup> The stone retaining wall has undergone various changes due to damage from flooding, the raising of St. Marys Road, and efforts associated with repair and restoration over time. The wall survives and retains sufficient integrity from the period of significance to contribute to the significance of the property.

---

<sup>617</sup> National Park Service, "Green Tree Tavern."

<sup>618</sup> McVarish, DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination "Ste. Genevieve Historic District," 7-27.

| Feature                 | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin | Alterations                                                                                                                                  | Contributing Status |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|----------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Building and Structures |                       |                         |                |                                                                                                                                              |                     |
| Janis-Ziegler House     |                       |                         | 1790–1791      | Several                                                                                                                                      | Contributing        |
| Stone retaining wall    |                       |                         | 1803           | Bow added by 1993. Obscured when St. Marys Road was elevated circa 1995, then revealed again when the road was lowered. Bow removed in 2015. | Contributing        |

**TABLE 11.** Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Building and Structure Features.

### Views and Vistas

Refer to Table 12. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House View and Vista Features

#### Summary

Significant viewsheds are afforded both from sites surrounding the Janis-Ziegler House property and from various locations within the property boundary. Topography, siting of the house, Gabouri Creek, and St. Marys Road, all contributing natural and cultural resources associated with the property, have created specific viewsheds since 1790–1791 when the house was first built. Views are afforded to the Janis-Ziegler property from Jour de Fête (Moses Austin) Park and St. Marys Road. Various aspects of the building and surrounding landscape are also captured in viewsheds within the boundaries of the property. The viewsheds reflect historic spatial organization, and significant topographical configuration original to the site. The viewsheds survive with sufficient integrity to convey their historic associations.

#### Historic Conditions

Spatial patterns are retained on the site due to the siting of the house on the knoll, construction of St. Marys Road (prior to 1790–1791), construction of the retaining wall parallel to the dwelling (1803), the presence of South Gabouri Creek, and the east plateau of the Mississippi floodplain to the east. These features created significant viewsheds to and from the Janis-Ziegler House property.

#### Existing Conditions

Existing views from various vantage points remain similar to historic views to and from the Janis Ziegler House, due to the surviving patterns of spatial organization and the presence of historic resources. There is a view from the property southeast to *le Grand Champ*. An expansive view is afforded to the house from Jour de Fête Park encompassing South Gabouri Creek, St. Marys Road, the stone retaining wall, and the house sited on the knoll. Looking south along St. Marys Road, affords a view of the road, retaining wall, significant topography and the house. A view east from the house crosses St. Marys Road and South Gabouri Creek and extends to Jour de Fête Park. Within the confines of the site boundary, an expansive viewshed exists from the west boundary of the property across the expansive vegetated landscape to the west entrance to the house.

### Assessment

Significant views to and from the Janis-Ziegler House and landscape are afforded due to both natural and cultural features present when the house was built from 1790–1791. The view of the house from the west boundary of the site also reflects historic topography and siting of the house on the knoll. The viewsheds reflect historic spatial organization, and significant topographical configuration original to the site. The viewsheds survive with sufficient integrity to convey their historic associations.

| Feature                                                                             | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin | Alterations | Contributing<br>Status           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------|----------------------------------|
| Views and Vistas                                                                    |                             |                               |                   |             |                                  |
| View southeast from the Janis-Ziegler House to the Common Field                     |                             |                               | Circa 1791        |             | Contributing                     |
| View from Jour de Fête Park to the elevated knoll where the house is sited          |                             |                               | By 1939           |             | Non-contributing, compatible     |
| View looking south from St. Marys Road of the house, topography, and retaining wall |                             |                               | By 1939           |             | Contributing                     |
| View from the west boundary of the property across open space toward the house      |                             |                               | By 1939           |             | Non-contributing, not compatible |

**TABLE 12.** Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House View and Vista Features.

### Small-scale Features

#### Summary

Refer to Table 13. Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Small-scale Features

There are a minimal number of small-scale features on the site of the Janis-Ziegler House. A well/cistern located in the landscape appears to date from the period of significance. The remainder of the small-scale features including boundary fencing, the National Park Service identity sign, regulatory signs, and the telephone/light pole are located throughout site and postdate the period of significance.

#### Historic Conditions

In 1985, representatives of the Historic American Building Survey documented the property. The site plan for the property shows the stone retaining wall in front of the house, with a break to the southeast, and a continuation at the southeastern end of the property. A shed is indicated south of the house, and a gazebo to its west, along with two wells or cisterns. The shed and gazebo are no longer standing. Evidence of only one well or cistern is present today. All other small-scale features date to the period from 1970–2000s.



**Existing Conditions**

A well or cistern is located in the mown grass yard southwest of the Janis-Ziegler House. The cover is a circular slab of limestone that measures 4 feet 6-½ inches in diameter. A metal hatch and ring handle is affixed in the center that measures 9 inches in length and is 1 foot 5 inches wide (Fig. 188). An identity sign installed by the National Park Service edges the concrete stair leading through the stone retaining wall into the property. The sign identifies the site as Green Tree Tavern (Janis-Ziegler House) and part of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. The sign is affixed to the stone retaining wall beside the concrete entrance steps. The sign features a metal panel measuring 3 feet 4 inches in width by 2 feet 8 inches in height. The base of the sign is 9 inches off the ground (Fig. 189). Two “no parking” signs are set into the lawn between the stone retaining wall and St. Marys Road. The signs face the road in both directions. Both consist of a metal post to which is affixed a metal plaque, standing 3 feet 10 inches tall (Fig. 190). The southwestern and southeastern boundaries of the Janis-Ziegler House property are marked with fencing. The fencing consists of metal posts used to support wire mesh fencing. The fencing stands approximately 3 feet in height (Fig. 191).



**FIGURE 188.** View towards the well/cistern located within the turf lawn and grove of trees behind the Janis-Ziegler House.





**FIGURE 189.** The identity sign for the property and its association with the National Park Service and Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. (Source: LSHLA, November 2023)



**FIGURE 190.** No parking signs are set in the grass in front of the stone retaining wall.





**FIGURE 191.** Metal posts marking the southern boundary of the Janis-Ziegler property.

A wooden telephone pole is located in the yard to the west of the Janis-Ziegler House, not far from the building. The pole supports an overhead light, which is attached to the top of the pole. The pole measures 9 inches in diameter and stands roughly 15 feet in height.

At one time, the Janis-Ziegler House was used as a meeting place for Louisiana Lodge 109, the first Masonic Lodge west of the Mississippi River. A memorial commemorating Louisiana Lodge 109 stands off National Park Service land in Jour de Fête Park across St. Marys Road and South Gabouri Creek from the Janis-Ziegler House property (Fig. 192).<sup>619</sup>

---

<sup>619</sup> National Park Service, "François Nicolas Janis."



**FIGURE 192.** The commemorative marker noting the site of the first Masonic Lodge west of the Mississippi River. The marker is located on the north bank of South Gabouri Creek, across from the Janis-Ziegler House property.

### **Assessment**

The cistern/well appears to date to the period of significance and is similar in character to features present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Bauvais-Amoureux House, the Delassus-Kern House, and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. The cistern/well is documented in the 1985 HABS site plan but a precise date of origin has not been determined. Further archival research or archeological surveys are needed to determine the date of origin. The cistern/well survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the site. All other small-scale features date from the 1970s to 2000 and are non-contributing features.



| Feature                             | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin                                                                                                                                                                        | Alterations                                                               | Contributing Status              |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Small-scale Features                |                       |                         |                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                           |                                  |
| Well/cistern                        |                       |                         | Appears to date to period of significance similar in character to features present at other properties such Bauvais Amoureux House, Jean Baptiste Vallé House, and Delassus-Kern Houe | Minimal changes over time, alterations due to maintenance and management. | Contributing                     |
| Boundary fence                      |                       |                         | Circa 2000s                                                                                                                                                                           | Changes over time due to maintenance and management.                      | Non-contributing, non-compatible |
| National Park Service identity sign |                       |                         | Circa 2000s                                                                                                                                                                           | Minimal changes over time due to maintenance.                             | Non-contributing, compatible     |
| Regulation signs (No Parking)       |                       |                         | Circa 2000s                                                                                                                                                                           | Minimal changes over time due to maintenance.                             | Non-contributing, compatible     |
| Light/telephone pole                |                       |                         | 1970s to 2000                                                                                                                                                                         | Maintenance and replacement over time.                                    | Non-contributing, compatible     |

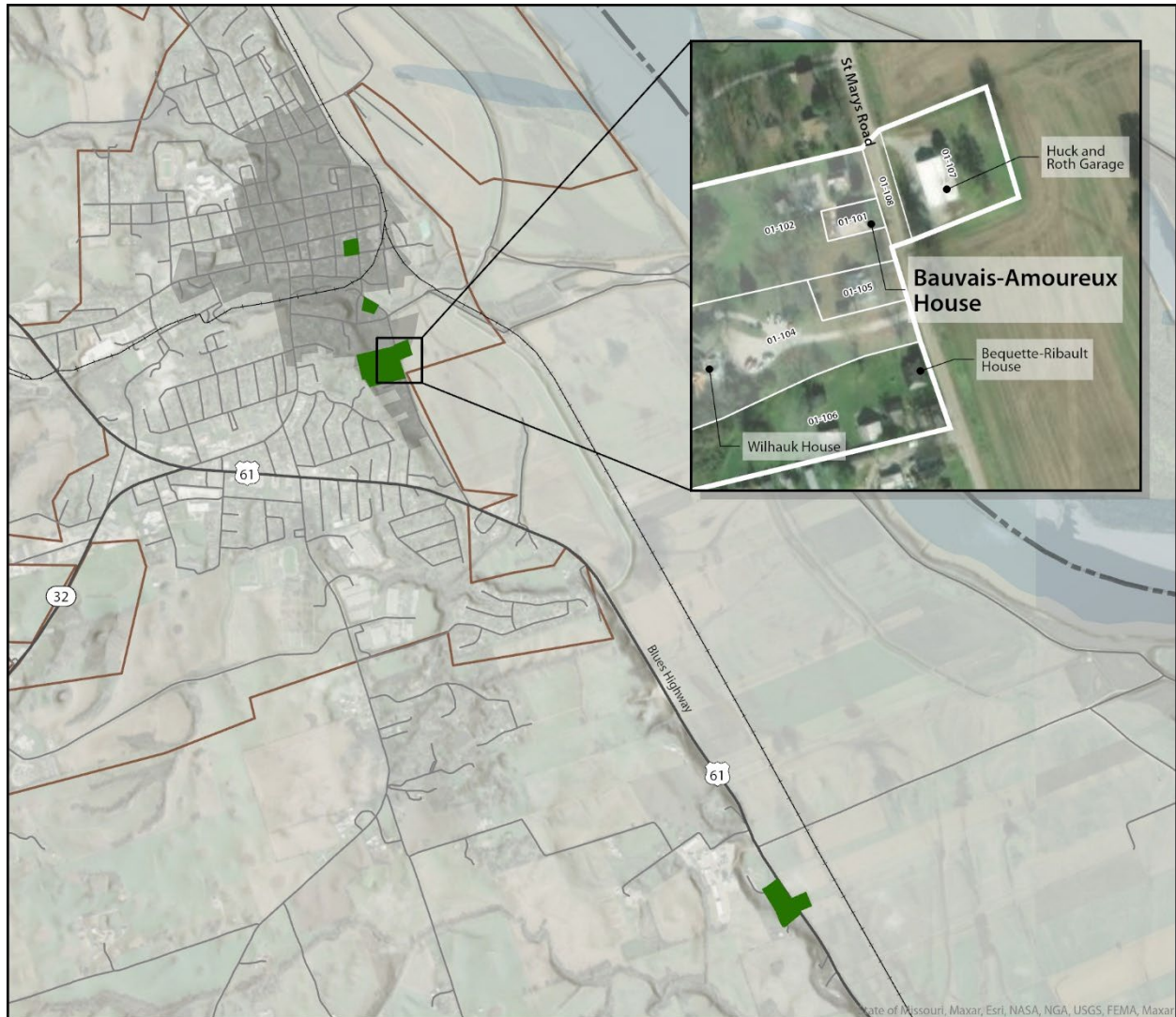
**TABLE 13.** Assessment of Janis-Ziegler House Small-scale Features.

## ***Bauvais-Amoureux House***

Refer to Map 13. Existing Conditions, Bauvais-Amoureux House Landscape Features

### **Site Context**

The Bauvais-Amoureux House is located at 327 St. Marys Road in Ste. Genevieve, Missouri. The property falls within the Ste. Genevieve Historic District, is listed in the National Register of Historic Places, and is part of the designated NHL. The 0.12-acre property also falls within the authorized boundary of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park (Fig. 193).

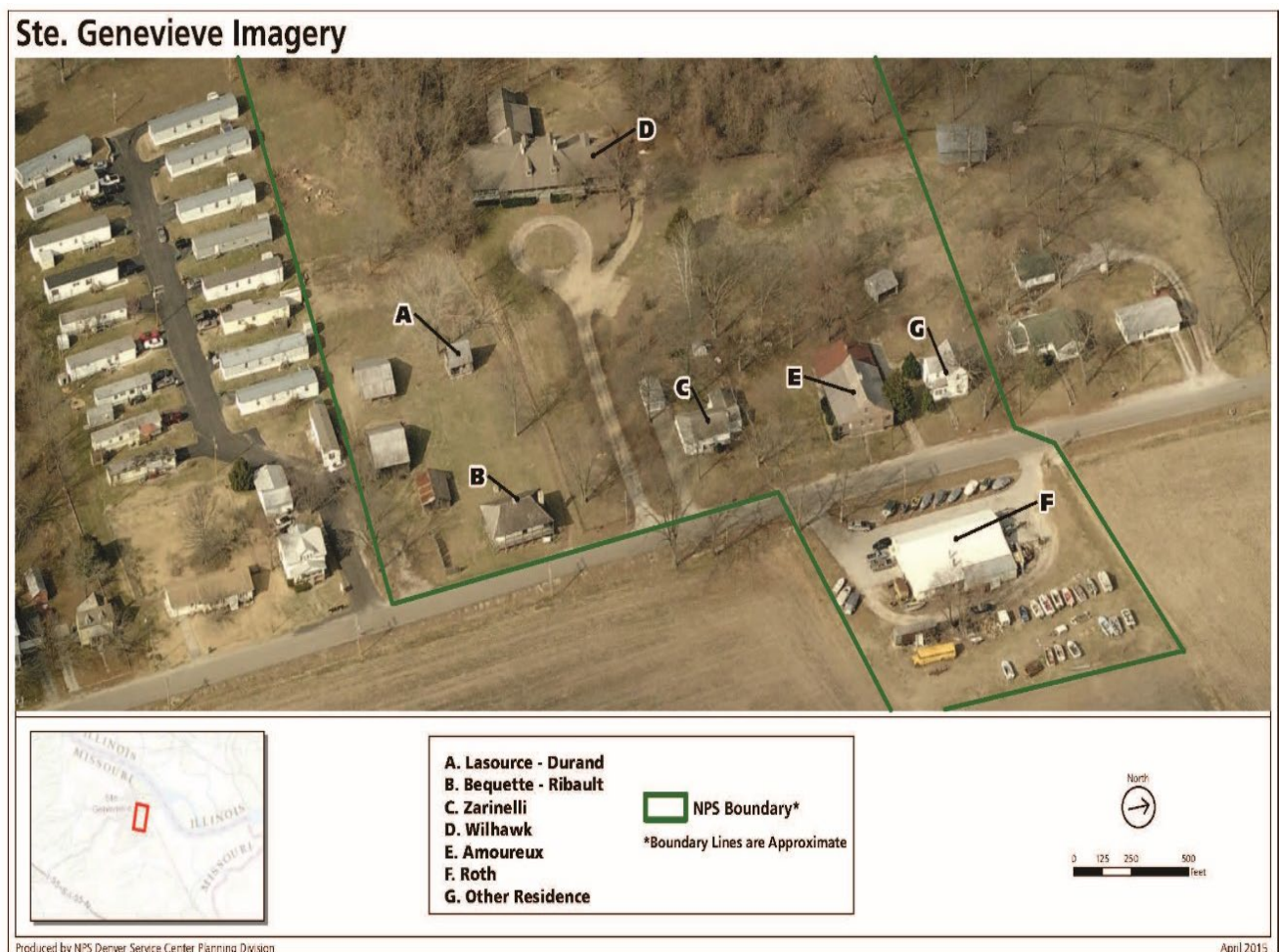


**FIGURE 193.** Context map showing the location of the Bauvais-Amoureux House in relation to other park properties. (Source: LSHLA)

Visitors to the Bauvais-Amoureux House arrive via St. Marys Road, a two-lane, two-way, asphalt paved public road. The 24-foot-wide road corridor is flanked to the west by a gravel shoulder that is often used by visitors for parking. The road near the house is edged to the east by a 5-foot-wide strip of concrete paving. A commercial boat repair business is located along the road east of the house.

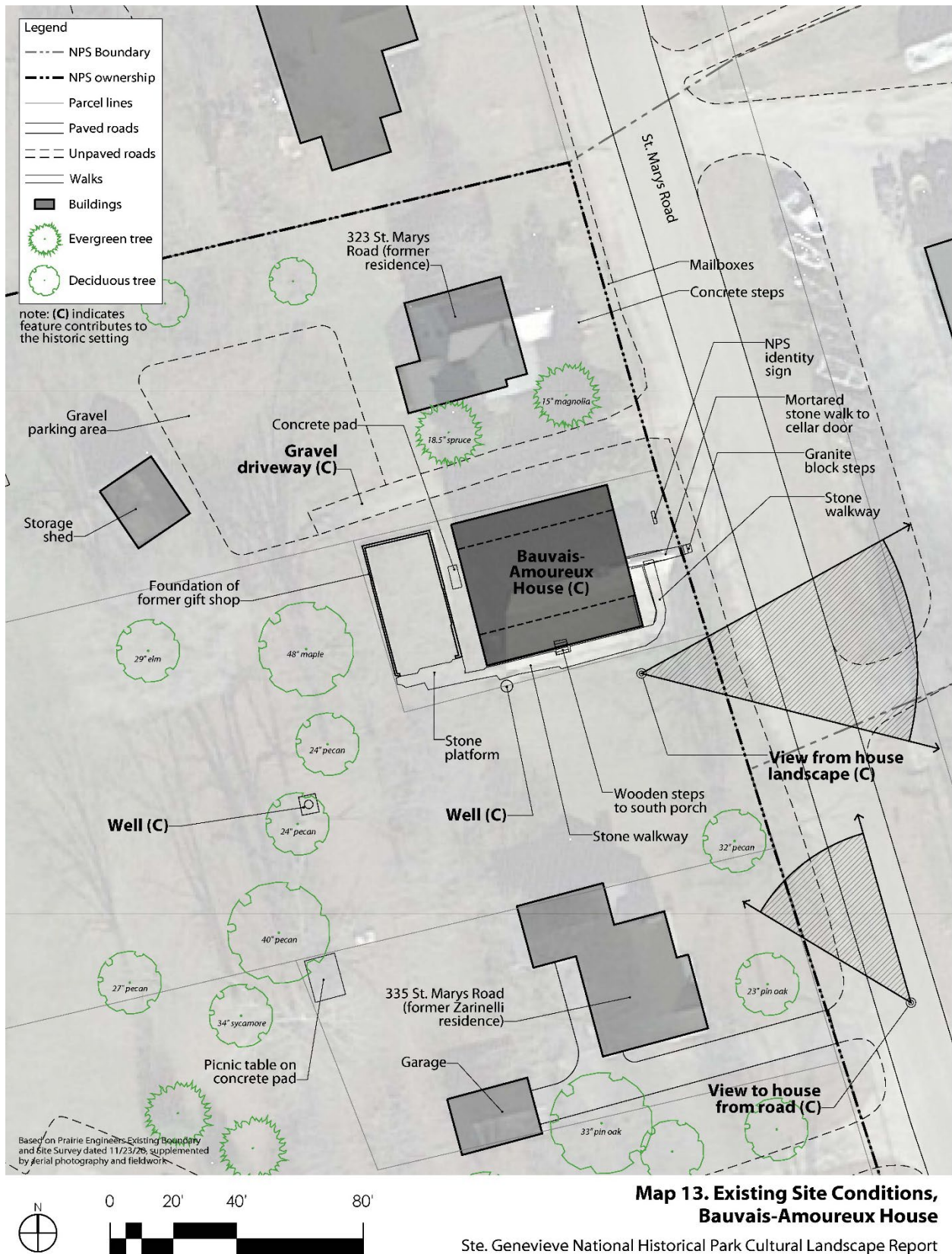
To the north of the Bauvais-Amoureux House is a residential property that includes a dwelling, a gravel access drive to the south, and an outbuilding to the west. The access drive closely edges the Bauvais-Amoureux House. It cuts through the embankment and is edged by steep slopes to either side as it passes the Bauvais-Amoureux House to the north. The driveway and open area adjacent to the outbuilding are used with permission by the National Park Service to access the Bauvais-Amoureux House but is not designated for use by the public.

Another twentieth-century dwelling is located to the south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House and faces St. Marys Road. The Wilhawk House, fronted by a circular driveway, is located to the southwest and set back from the road. The Bequette-Ribault House, a circa 1808 property of French cultural influence, also falls within the park's authorized boundary to the south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House along St. Marys Road. The National Park Service does not currently own the Bequette-Ribault property, although it falls within the park's authorized boundary. Along with the Bauvais-Amoureux House, it is one of the three surviving examples of *poteaux-en-terre* architecture within Ste. Genevieve (Fig. 194).



**FIGURE 194.** Bird's eye aerial photograph showing the context for the Bauvais-Amoureux House along St. Marys Road. (Source: National Park Service)





**MAP 13.** Existing Conditions, Bauvais-Amoureux House Landscape Features.



## Spatial Organization

### Summary

Refer to Table 14. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Spatial Organization Features

The construction of the Bauvais-Amoureux House and property exhibits a distinct spatial organization due to the natural landform and topography, historic circulation, and the presence of the Common Field (also known as *le Grand Champ* and the Big Field), east of St. Marys Road. The house sits atop a rise or embankment west of St. Marys Road. The embankment is relatively steep and slopes east of the house. St. Marys Road separates the property from *le Grand Champ* east of the road. The house and associated outbuildings and circulation features occupy the eastern portion of the property, while the remaining landscape remains open with scattered trees and turf grass lawn. The spatial organization of the site and its surrounding natural features is visible in historic photographs and is clearly discerned when viewing the site today. The distinct spatial organization survives from the period of significance and contributes to the significance of the site.

### Historic Conditions

The existing orientation of the house, with the short east elevation facing St. Marys Road (formerly New Bourbon Street), maintains the same orientation as the original construction in relation to eighteenth-century New Bourbon Street. Other extant historic properties also contribute to the French vernacular character of the New Bourbon Street corridor, including the Janis-Ziegler House, Bequette-Ribault House, and Pierre Dorlac House. The Bauvais-Amoureux house's contextual relationship with these properties and the road is a key character defining feature of the overall site.

The 1825 map (refer to Fig. 128) illustrates the arrangement of parcels along present-day St. Marys Road during the early nineteenth century, referred to as New Bourbon Street at the time. It intersected a road extending southeast from the village referred to as Common Field Street. Like the other parcels nearby, the Bauvais-Amoureux House parcel is shown as linear and oriented northeast to southwest. No other maps or other images survive from the nineteenth century to illustrate the character and composition of the Bauvais-Amoureux House, leaving only a broad understanding of features present on the parcel based on review of census and other official records.

### Existing Conditions

The Bauvais-Amoureux House and landscape parcel sit atop a rise or embankment west of St. Marys Road. Access to the top of the embankment occurs via a flight of stone steps that lead to a stone walk extending along the south façade of the house. Atop the embankment, the topography is relatively level, and views are afforded of *le Grand Champ*. Landscape features associated with the parcel include the embankment along St. Marys Road, the stairs leading up the slope to a walkway that provides access to a cellar door in the east façade and connects to a second walkway that edges the south porch façade of the dwelling, a well or cistern, concrete foundation, concrete pad, and an identity sign marking the property as part of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. Turf lawn and a grove of deciduous trees edge the parcel to the south and west. A gravel driveway and eastern redcedar tree edge the property to the north.

### Assessment

Aspects of spatial organization associated with the Bauvais-Amoureux House, and property include the siting of the house on elevated topography above St. Marys Road, the separation of *le Grand Champ* and the property by St. Marys Road, and the siting of the house close to the street and the east and north site

boundary lines. All aspects date to the period of significance and contribute to the significance of the property.

| Feature                                                                                                                       | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin | Alterations | Contributing<br>Status              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>Spatial Organization</b>                                                                                                   |                             |                               |                   |             |                                     |
| Bauvais-Amoureux House location on elevated topography above St. Marys Road                                                   |                             |                               | Circa 1792        |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| St. Marys Road separates the house and site from <i>le Grand Champ</i>                                                        |                             |                               | Circa 1792        |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| Siting of the house close to the street and the east and north site boundary lines to accommodate other uses in the landscape |                             |                               | Circa 1792        |             | Contributes to the historic setting |

**TABLE 14.** Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Spatial Organization Features.

## Circulation

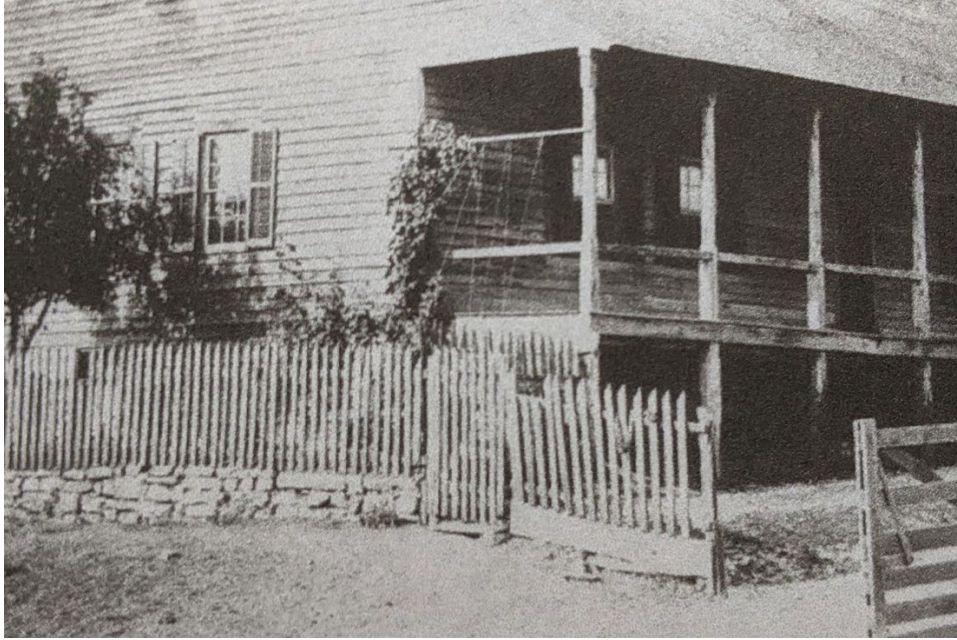
### Summary

Refer to Table 15. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Circulation Features

Vehicular circulation associated with the Bauvais-Amoureux House includes St. Marys Road, an access driveway south of the house, and an access driveway north of the house. The south driveway appears in historic photographs documenting the site over the years but is no longer extant. The north access drive also appears in historic photographs and likely survives from the period of significance. This driveway is currently used by the National Park Service for access and parking. St. Marys Road survives with integrity from the eighteenth century and contributes to the significance of the property. The pedestrian circulation includes stone steps to access the site, stone walkways, and wood steps to access the south gallery of the house. None of these features survive from the period of significance but are compatible with the historic setting.

### Historic Conditions

Vehicular circulation associated with the Bauvais-Amoureux House, and property is well documented in historic photographs. St. Marys Road was present during the period of construction of the house. The south driveway documented in several historic photographs is not present as of 2024. The access drive remained on the site through the period of Donze ownership between 1963 and the 1990s to service the gift shop west of the house. The north access drive is documented as early as 1900 in photographs. It is likely that both driveways date to the period of significance (Figs. 195, 196, 197, and 198).



**FIGURE 195.** Detail, circa 1900 photograph showing the parcel edged by a stone wall along St. Marys Road, wooden picket fencing, and a gate at the road leading along the north side of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. (Source: Deposki, *Images of America: Ste. Genevieve*)



**FIGURE 196.** Photograph depicting the north driveway running parallel to the house and gift shop, 1986. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 197.** Photograph depicting the south driveway and walkway running parallel to the house, 1986. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 198.** Both access driveways are documented in this photograph taken in 1986. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)

Compacted soil and mostly undefined pathways were present historically throughout the site but evolved over time into defined walkways associated with new land uses and providing access to visitors to the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The walkway south of the house is depicted in 1986 HABS documentation and in a 1990s photograph of the house and gift shop (Fig. 199).





**FIGURE 199.** A view from the 1990s showing the adjacent gift shop-built circa 1963, the south walkway, the boxwoods, and the driveway. (Source: Donze Family collection)

### ***Existing Conditions***

**Vehicular circulation.** Visitors to the Bauvais-Amoureux House arrive via St. Marys Road, a two-lane, two-way, asphalt paved public road. The 24-foot-wide road corridor is flanked to the west by a gravel shoulder that is often used by visitors for parking. The road near the house is edged to the east by a 5-foot-wide strip of concrete paving (Fig. 200).



**FIGURE 200.** St. Marys Road looking south is adjacent to the east boundary of the property. The access steps to the site are seen in the right of the photograph. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

The gravel access drive north of the house closely edges the north façade of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. It cuts through the embankment and is edged by steep slopes to either side as it continues west from St. Marys Road. The driveway and open space associated with an outbuilding is currently used by the National Park Service for access and parking (Fig. 201).



**Figure 201.** An access drive cuts through the embankment and is edged by steep slopes.

**East steps.** To reach the house, visitors walk up a flight of stone steps that span the embankment adjacent to St. Marys Road. The steps are constructed of mortared stone edged by a wooden handrail. The steps lead to a narrow walkway east of the house that leads to a door into the cellar. The steps consist of four treads, 3-feet wide and 15-½ inches deep. The risers vary in height with the lowest riser 4 inches high, and the other three 8 inches high. The adjacent wooden handrail is composed of a 1-by-4 plank, 6 feet, 8 inches long, nailed to two 2x4 posts. The steps are in fair to good condition although the granite paving is uneven in places and overgrown with grass in some places. The height of the 8-inch risers is taller than is typically considered desirable for some visitors (Fig. 202).





**FIGURE 202.** The east steps span the embankment adjacent to St. Marys Road. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

**East walkway.** At the top of the east steps is a narrow walkway that leads to the door into the cellar of the house. It intersects the south walkway that leads to the south porch entrance of the house. The walkway measures 3 feet in width and is surfaced with mortared stones. Granite slabs set on end edge the walk to the north, forming a low retaining wall against the adjacent lawn. The walkway is in fair condition because the stone slabs edging the walk are leaning and unstable (Fig. 203).



**FIGURE 203.** The east walkway leads to the cellar door and extends south parallel to the east façade of the house. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)



**South walkway.** The front walk arises from the east walk leading toward the cellar door. A single stone step marks the transition to the south walkway. The walkway continues around the southeastern corner of the house and then continues parallel to the south porch (Fig. 204).



**FIGURE 204.** The south walkway extends along the south façade of the house. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

The section of the south walkway that parallels the eastern façade of the house measures 3 feet, 3 inches in width and is edged by granite block curb stones. The stone pieces range from 14 to 25 inches in length and are 4 inches wide and 2 ½ inches in height. South of the house the path includes two sections, one of which is likely earlier. The older section is constructed of granite stones used as pavers closely set with fine grained mortar joints. The newer section is paved with larger stones set with relatively wide aggregate cement mix mortar joints of a contrasting color. The original walk measures 3 feet, 3 inches in width, as does the additional section. The walk leads to a flight of wood stairs that provide access to the front gallery and main entrance to the house. The wood stairs include five treads that measure 4 feet in width, 12 inches in depth, and rise 6 inches in height. Wooden handrails mounted on wooden posts edge the stair to either side (Fig. 205).





**FIGURE 205.** The wood steps connect the south walkway with the south gallery of the house. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

West of the front stairs the walkway narrows to 5 feet, 2 inches in width. The paving stones of this section match the later addition in terms of materials and paving pattern. The front walk ends at the southwest corner of the house near an irregularly shaped concrete platform associated with the foundation of the former gift shop. The front walk is in fair condition due to evidence of cracked and missing mortar. The surface of the walk is uneven. The newer section includes joints in poor condition that expose stone edges that may become tripping hazards.

### **Assessment**

Vehicular circulation associated with the property includes St. Marys Road and access to the house from St. Marys Road. St. Marys Road was present when the house was built in circa 1792 and an access driveway south of the house and north of the house were added as seen in historic photographs. St. Marys Road survives from the period of significance and contributes to the significance of the site. The gravel access drive to the north of the house is well documented in photographs as early as 1900 and likely survives from the period of significance. This drive is currently used by the National Park Service for access and parking for the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The south driveway no longer exists on the site. The additional pedestrian circulation features on the site, including the steps to the south gallery, postdate the period of significance and are considered non-contributing but compatible with the historic setting and character of the site.

| Feature                                                    | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin                                                                                | Alterations                                             | Contributing<br>Status       |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Circulation                                                |                             |                               |                                                                                                  |                                                         |                              |
| St. Marys Road                                             |                             |                               | Circa 1792                                                                                       | Changes due to maintenance and management over time.    | Contributing                 |
| Driveway north of the house                                |                             |                               | Circa 1800s - present in photos as early as 1900, likely falls within the period of significance | Changes due to maintenance and management over time.    | Contributing                 |
| East steps                                                 |                             |                               | Circa 1960s                                                                                      | Changes due to maintenance and management over time.    | Non-contributing, compatible |
| East walkway                                               |                             |                               | Circa 1960s                                                                                      | Changes due to maintenance and management over time.    | Non-contributing, compatible |
| South walkway                                              |                             |                               | Circa 1960s–2000 (two periods of construction are evident)                                       | Changes due to maintenance and management over time.    | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Wood steps to the gallery on the south façade of the house |                             |                               | Circa 1790s                                                                                      | Likely changed over the decades.                        | Non-contributing, compatible |
| <i>Driveway south of the house</i>                         |                             |                               | <i>Circa 1800s</i>                                                                               | <i>Changes over time and then removed in the 2000s.</i> | <i>Missing</i>               |

**TABLE 15.** Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Circulation Features.

## Vegetation

### Summary

Refer to Table 16. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Vegetation Features

As of 2024, deciduous and evergreen trees are only present on parcels adjacent to the Bauvais-Amoureux House. Large specimen trees seen within the greater landscape include a sugar maple, several pecans, and sycamores. A large eastern red cedar was associated with the driveway and house to the immediate north at the time fieldwork was conducted on behalf of this report that has since been removed.

**Historic Conditions**

As seen in historic photographs, vegetation has been present on the site of the Bauvais-Amoureux House since the 1900s. Vegetation includes various shrubs associated with the house (refer to Figs. 195 to 198). None of the shrub vegetation associated with the house survives on the site today.

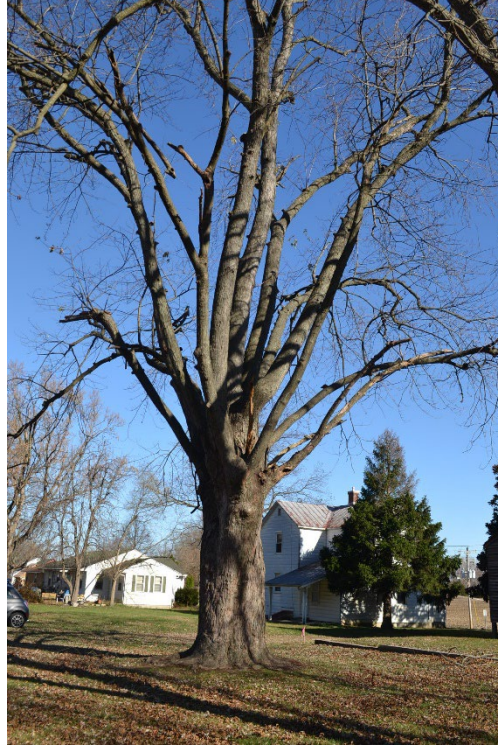
**Existing Conditions**

There are numerous trees located on the Bauvais-Amoureux House parcel. To the southwest of the house is a grove of deciduous shade trees including a sugar maple, pecans, and sycamores (Fig. 206). The sugar maple measures 48 inches in caliper and is located approximately 52 feet west of the house. This is the largest tree within the vicinity of the house (Fig. 207). Nearby there are three pecan (*Carya Illinoensis*) trees that measure 24 inches in caliper and two sycamore trees (Fig. 208).



**FIGURE 206.** View of the grove of large deciduous trees looking west from the Bauvais-Amoureux House land parcel. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)





**FIGURE 207.** A large sugar maple located west of the house is part of the grove of trees in landscape parcels adjacent to the Bauvais-Amoureux parcel. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)



**FIGURE 208.** Additional pecan and sycamore trees as seen looking northeast toward the house from the adjacent landscape near the Wilhawk property. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

North of the house at the time fieldwork was conducted on behalf of this report in 2023 there was a single eastern red cedar tree, 24-inch caliper in size, set within the grass embankment north of the house and south of the gravel driveway associated with the adjacent property to the north (Fig. 209).





**FIGURE 209.** View of the eastern red cedar that was formerly located north of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

### ***Assessment***

None of the trees identified around the Bauvais-Amoureux House survive from the period of significance. They are, however, compatible with the historic setting and character of the site.

| Feature                                         | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin                              | Alterations      | Contributing Status          |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------------------|------------------|------------------------------|
| Vegetation                                      |                       |                         |                                             |                  |                              |
| Sugar maple tree                                |                       |                         | Likely postdates the period of significance |                  | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Pecan trees (3)                                 |                       |                         | Likely postdates the period of significance |                  | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Sycamore trees (2)                              |                       |                         | Likely postdates the period of significance |                  | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Eastern red cedar tree (removed post fieldwork) |                       |                         | Likely postdates the period of significance | Removed in 2024. | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Turf grass                                      |                       |                         | Likely dates to the period of significance  |                  | Contributing                 |

**TABLE 16.** Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Vegetation Features.

## Buildings and Structures

### Summary

Refer to Table 17. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Building and Structure Features

The Bauvais-Amoureux House is one of only a few surviving French-Canadian vernacular dwellings of its period in the United States. It is also one of three remaining *poteaux en terre* (post-in-ground) houses in Ste. Genevieve. The Bauvais-Amoureux House was built by French Canadian colonists, Jean Baptiste St. Gemme de Bauvais, Jr. in 1792. Before the Civil War, it was later the residence of a free African American woman, Pélégie Vital Amoureux, and her family. The dwelling survives with integrity from the period of significance and contributes to the significance of the property. The concrete foundation belonged to a gift shop that was built on the site after 1963. The gift shop is no longer extant, but the foundation remains in the landscape west of the house. This structure does not contribute to the significance of the site.

### Historic Conditions

Among the earliest uses of the *poteaux-en-terre* method of construction in the Illinois Country was a palisaded house of the Sieur de Bourgmond, built at the Fort d'Orleans on the Missouri River in 1723.<sup>620</sup> In *poteaux-en-terre* construction, posts were made of cedar or white mulberry, both relatively rot-resistant

<sup>620</sup> Charles Peterson, *Colonial St. Louis: Building a Creole Capital* (St. Louis: Missouri Historical Society, 1949), 41.

woods. These posts were plastered on the inside and outside surfaces and whitewashed on the outside, making the *poteaux-en-terre* house almost indistinguishable from a heavy wood-framed dwelling.<sup>621</sup>

The Bauvais-Amoureux House is oriented with its gable end facing St. Marys Road. A raised porch is recessed beneath the shed-roofed eaves on the south side of the house, while a former north side porch is enclosed. Fenestration consists of six-over-six, double hung sash windows and 12-light windows. The walls of the house are sheathed in clapboard and stucco. The roof is sheathed in corrugated metal. One brick chimney projects from the west end of the roof ridge, while a second chimney projects from close to the center of the roof ridge. Before the gables were constructed, the house had a steep French Canadian hipped roof with a 72-degree slope on the ends and 52-degree slope on the sides.<sup>622</sup> During the roof renovation, the west chimney was removed. The portion of the east chimney that projected above the roof was changed from stone to brick. A new brick chimney was added at the west wall to accommodate stoves.

The original tapered walnut ceiling beams have walnut ceiling boards, rived, then hewn flat on top and planed smooth on the bottom with a bead added at the exposed edge. Battens are used to cover the joints. All are held in place with hand-forged nails and were concealed by a plaster ceiling (removed circa 1970).

Interior alterations also occurred during the 1840s. The interior space remaining after the west end of the building was removed was subdivided into four rooms with a center hall by the installation of plaster and wood partitions. The dates of these partitions were established by the presence of straight-shanked blunt end screws that were manufactured during the 1840s. Tongue and groove flooring had replaced the original floors prior to the installation of the partitions. Other alterations that may have occurred at this time included the closing of the remaining fireplace opening and the relocation of its walnut mantel. The original casement windows were replaced with pine double hung sash, and the original doors and interior trim were replaced with pine. The original shutters and their strap hinges were replaced with slat blinds. The exterior face of the wall logs below the new porch ceilings had sawn lath and lime plaster installed, while the exterior face of the east and west log walls and the new gabled were sheathed in wood siding.

Photographs of the house in the HABS collection provide a detailed view of how it appeared in the 1930s. At that time, both galleries were open. At least some of the window sashes were missing, and an exterior stairway provided access to the garret from the west end of the south gallery.

Jean Baptiste St. Gemme de Bauvais, Jr. built the house. It was later occupied by his son, Raphael, and subsequently by August St. Gemme Bauvais, whose ancestry has been traced back to Gabriel Bauvais and Marie Crosnier of St. Martin, Perche, France. Their son came to Canada in the mid-1600s and their grandchild, Raphael, came to Kaskaskia in the early eighteenth century. In 1852, Benjamin Amoureux acquired the house.<sup>623</sup> The house was recorded in 1956 HABS documentation undertaken by James F. O'Gorman and Marshal Cantor of the Washington University School of Architecture.

### **Existing Conditions**

**Bauvais-Amoureux House.** The Bauvais-Amoureux House, built circa 1792, is one of three remaining *poteaux-en-terre* (post-in-ground) houses in Ste. Genevieve, along with the Bequette-Ribault House and the Vital St. Gemme Bauvais House. Only five examples of this type of house survive within North America.<sup>624</sup> Original timber Norman trusses and two chimneys remain from the early construction. Continuous porches measuring 10 by 8 feet are on the north and south facades. The north porch was

<sup>621</sup> Peterson, Colonial St. Louis, 42.

<sup>622</sup> Peterson, Colonial St. Louis, 42-43.

<sup>623</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 11.

<sup>624</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 12.

enclosed at some time after 1956. Windows are six-over six double-hung replacements for the original, which were likely casements. Walls are 12-inch cedar logs sheathed in clapboard and stucco. Alterations occurred circa 1842 and 1852. The house was rehabilitated as a house museum circa 1963 and renovated in 2000. The National Park Service acquired the structure in 2018. The house is listed as contributing to the Ste. Genevieve Historic District (NRIS #02000357, April 11, 2002), as well as to the Ste. Genevieve National Historic Landmark. The building is sited atop a level terrace along the eastern margin of the parcel, adjacent to the St. Marys Road corridor, which is set several feet below the house (Fig. 210).



**FIGURE 210.** View of the east and north façades of the Bauvais-Amoureux House sited atop the embankment west of St. Marys Road. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

A concrete foundation is located 6 feet, 8 inches from the west façade of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The foundation indicates the location of a former gift shop built by Norbert and Francis Donze after acquiring the property in 1963. The Donzes operated the house as a historical museum open to the public until selling the property circa 1994. The gift shop continues to appear in aerial photographs until the mid-2010s.

The foundation measures 22 feet, 1 inch in width and 41 feet, 10 inches in length. At the south end, the foundation is flush with the ground. The foundation rises toward the northwest where it extends to a height of 7 ½ inches aboveground at the corner. Near the northwest corner, the foundation steps down about 1 inch, where it functions as a low retaining wall. The interior of the foundation is turf grass. The concrete foundation is in fair to good condition but exhibits cracking and chipping (Fig. 211).





**FIGURE 211.** The concrete foundation is adjacent to the west façade of the dwelling. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

### Assessment

The Bauvais-Amoureux House survives with sufficient integrity from the period of significance and contributes to the significance of the property. The concrete foundation is associated with the gift store added by the Donze family. The gift shop was removed after 2015. The foundation does not contribute to the significance of the property.

| Feature                  | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin | Alterations                                                     | Contributing Status              |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Buildings and Structures |                       |                         |                |                                                                 |                                  |
| Bauvais-Amoureux House   |                       |                         | Circa 1792     |                                                                 | Contributing                     |
| Foundation               |                       |                         | After 1963     | Former gift shop was removed from the site, foundation remains. | Non-contributing, not compatible |

**TABLE 17.** Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Building and Structure Features.

### Views and Vistas

#### Summary

Refer to Table 18. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House View and Vista Features

Due to historic settlement patterns and topographic elevations west of *le Grand Champ*, the site occupied by the Bauvais-Amoureux house affords expansive viewsheds across St. Marys Road to the agricultural

fields to the northeast and southeast of the property. The integrity of the historic viewsheds is diminished today due to construction of a commercial building across St. Marys Road from the house. The building disrupts the viewshed looking east and the viewshed to the house looking west from *le Grand Champ*. Extant viewsheds north and south from St. Marys Road survive with integrity and include the house atop the elevated embankment.

### **Historic Conditions**

The settlement pattern of Nouvelle St. Genevieve was composed of a grid layout of streets and a compact residential cluster, with long agricultural parcels to the east in the adjacent *le Grand Champ* or Common Field. In addition to the village and *le Grand Champ* there was a commons, an area recognized as communal for pasturing and harvesting timber. At Ste. Genevieve, the commons were understood to be any lands outside the village and *le Grand Champ*. The village cluster, *le Grand Champ*, and the commons is the community arrangement unlike settlement patterns of many other European ethnic groups and fits the settlement type of a “Planned French Village.”<sup>625</sup>

The view to the east from the house encompasses *le Grand Champ*, helping to reinforce the historical association of the agricultural and residential land use patterns of the nineteenth century village of Ste. Genevieve. *Le Grand Champ* continues to be cultivated today.

Views to the house from St. Marys Road were established when it was sited and constructed on the higher topography atop the adjacent embankment. The views to the house were present by the early nineteenth century and are present in the landscape today (Figs. 212 and 213).



**FIGURE 212.** View to the House from St. Marys Road, 1986. (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)

---

<sup>625</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 3-7.



**FIGURE 213.** View to the House from St. Marys Road. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

### ***Existing Conditions***

The farmland to the east of St. Marys Road is the historic *le Grand Champ* or Common Field. Today, this area remains cleared, agricultural land. The view from the house and from the field toward the house is currently impacted by the presence of a late twentieth century commercial building located east of St. Marys Road across the street from the Bauvais-Amoureux House. Associated with the building are parking areas with cars, boats, and other stored vehicles and equipment. Removal of the non-contributing building would restore the historic character of the view from the house and across *le Grand Champ* toward St. Marys Road (Figs. 214, 215, and 216).





**FIGURE 214.** View looking east from the Bauvais-Amoureux House with a commercial building in the foreground, impacting the viewshed to *le Grand Champ*. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)



**FIGURE 215.** View looking west toward the house from *le Grand Champ*, also impacted by the commercial building. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)



Views to the Bauvais-Amoureux House from St. Marys Road occur as vehicles approach the property from both the south and north. The elevated topography of the house site enables clear and unobstructed views from the road.



**FIGURE 216.** View looking southeast from the elevated house site, across St. Marys Road to *le Grand Champ*.

### **Assessment**

There are three views associated with the siting of the Bauvais-Amoureux house that survive from the period of significance. They include the view east from the house and site over the expanse of *le Grand Champ* the view west from *le Grand Champ* to the house, and the view from St. Marys Road to the house on the higher elevations atop the embankment. The views date to the period of significance and contribute to the significance of the property. The two views associated with *le Grand Champ* have been impacted by the construction of a commercial building across St. Marys Road from the Bauvais-Amoureux house.

| Feature                                                       | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin | Alterations                                                            | Contributing<br>Status              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Views and Vistas                                              |                             |                               |                   |                                                                        |                                     |
| View toward <i>le Grand Champ</i>                             |                             |                               | Circa 1792        | Viewshed blocked with new building construction across St. Marys Road. | Contributes to the historic setting |
| View from <i>le Grand Champ</i> to the Bauvais-Amoureux House |                             |                               | Circa 1792        | Viewshed blocked with new building construction across St. Marys Road. | Contributes to the historic setting |
| View of the Bauvais-Amoureux house from St. Marys Road        |                             |                               | Circa 1792        |                                                                        | Contributes to the historic setting |

**TABLE 18.** Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House View and Vista Features.

### Small-scale Features

#### Summary

Refer to Table 19. Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Small-scale Features

There are a minimal number of small-scale features on the Bauvais-Amoureux House parcel and surrounding parcels. Two well/cisterns survive on the site and likely date from the period of significance. The exact date of origin for these features and similar ones that are found at the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, the Janis-Ziegler House, and the Delassus-Kern House is unknown. Further research and investigations are needed to determine dates of origin for these landscape features. Additional small-scale features include the National Park Service identity sign and a small concrete pad west of the house. These features do not date from the period of significance and do not contribute to the significance of the property.

#### Historic Conditions

The well/cistern feature south of the house is documented in a 1937 HABS Survey photograph (Fig. 217). Other small-scale features were present during the 1930s, such as fencing and gates, as documented in historic photographs (Fig. 218). These features are no longer extant as of 2024.



**FIGURE 217.** The well/cistern adjacent to the south walkway is barely visible in the right corner of the photograph (1937). (Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 218.** Detail from the circa 1900 photograph showing a fence sited close to the south facade. (Source: Deposki, *Images of America: Ste. Genevieve*)

A 1986 HABS photograph shows the south façade of the house, the driveway, wood stairs, boxwood plantings, stone walk, the well/cistern, and eastern wall of the gift shop (Fig. 219). All other small-scale features date to the period 1963 to 2018.



**FIGURE 219.** A HABS photograph from 1986 shows the south façade of the house including the driveway, wood stairs, boxwood plantings, stone walk and well/cistern with a wooden bucket. (Source: Source: HABS Survey No. MO-1113, Library of Congress)

### ***Existing Conditions***

**Well/cistern.** A well/cistern is located south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House adjacent to the south walkway. It is one of two well/cisterns located in proximity to the house; the second, discussed below, falls outside of the current parcel boundary. The well/cistern feature adjacent to the south walkway consists of a granite slab, 3 feet, 9 inches in diameter and extending 6 inches above the ground to cover the well/cistern. There are wood boards attached to the top of the well/cistern cover. The purpose of the wood boards is not known. The interior of the well or cistern was not observed. The concrete slab is in good condition, while the wood boards are cupping and deteriorating (Fig. 220).





**FIGURE 220.** The well/cistern adjacent to the south walkway of the Bauvais-Amoureux House with a granite circular slab and wood boards attached to the top. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

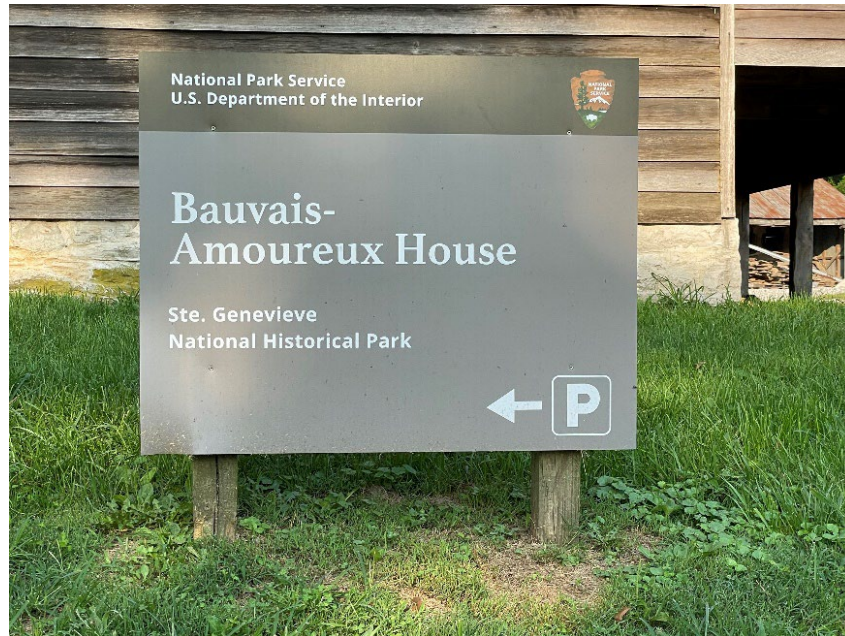
**Well/cistern.** A second well/cistern is located southwest of the Bauvais-Amoureux House within the turf lawn near a large pecan tree. The well is covered by a stone slab, rectangular in shape, that measures 5 feet, 1 inch by 5 feet, 10 inches. Set atop the slab is a smaller, square, exposed aggregate concrete well cap covered with several irregularly placed stone blocks of assorted sizes. A metal pump extends through the top of the concrete block. The well structure is in fair condition due to deterioration of the concrete (Fig. 221).



**FIGURE 221.** The well/cistern on adjacent property is located next to a large pecan tree and consists of a large stone base with a metal pump. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)



Following acquisition of the Bauvais-Amoureux property in 2018, the National Park Service installed an identity sign that faced St. Marys Road east of the house. The sign sits near the top of the embankment west of the road. The standard National Park Service sign is mounted on wood posts and includes the National Park Service arrowhead logo. The identity sign also indicates directions for public parking (Fig. 222).



**FIGURE 222.** The identity sign was installed east of the house and faces St. Marys Road, separating the house and property from *le Grand Champ*.

A small concrete pad is in the turf grass between the west façade of the house and the eastern edge of the gift shop foundation. The rectangular pad measures 7 feet, 4 inches in length and is 32 inches wide. It ranges from flush with the ground to 2 inches in height. The function of the pad is not clear, but it may have served as the site of HVAC equipment, or another utility feature associated with the former gift shop. The concrete pad appears to be in good condition (Fig. 223).



**FIGURE 223.** The concrete pad is likely associated with the construction of the gift shop west of the house during the period of Donze ownership. (Source: LSHLA, October 2020)

### ***Assessment***

There is one cistern/well found on the Bauvais-Amoureux property and one on the adjacent property. Both appear to date to the period of significance and are similar in character to features present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Janis-Ziegler House, the Delassus-Kern House, and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. As is the case for all of these features on the various properties, the exact date of origin has not been determined. Further research is needed to determine the date of origin of the two well/cistern features in and around the Bauvais-Amoureux property. The cistern/wells survive with integrity and contribute to the significance of the site. All other small-scale features date from the 1960s-2000 and are non-contributing features.

| Feature                               | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin                                               | Alterations                                                            | Contributing Status              |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Small-scale Features                  |                       |                         |                                                              |                                                                        |                                  |
| Well/cistern (next to the house)      |                       |                         | Undetermined                                                 | Alterations over time associated with maintenance and site management. | Contributing                     |
| Well/cistern (southwest of the house) |                       |                         | Undetermined                                                 | Alterations over time associated with maintenance and site management. | Contributing                     |
| Identity sign                         |                       |                         | 2018                                                         |                                                                        | Non-contributing, compatible     |
| Concrete pad                          |                       |                         | After 1963 (possible associated with gift shop construction) |                                                                        | Non-contributing, not compatible |

**TABLE 19.** Assessment of Bauvais-Amoureux House Small-scale Features.

### ***Archeological Sites***

A preliminary report entitled *Excavations at the St. Gemme Beauvais/Amoureux House*, was prepared in 1996. Excavations were conducted in selected areas adjacent to the house in spring and early summer of 1996. These excavations were conducted in areas to potentially solve selected problems associated with the future restoration of the house. The report summary and conclusions state:

....the house appears to have extended to the west at least eight more feet. As the western wall trench was not physically located, it is impossible to determine yet how far to the west it was. Our best guess at this point is that the basement excavation is located 1.65 m. north of the south wall, and if we mirror this distance to the west, then the wall trench should be ca. 70 cm west of the eastern side of the store building. This falls within about one foot of the distance of mirroring the eastern interior room to the western room. The chimney located in the center of the western edge of the house is approximately 225 x 235 cm. and is thus within 15 cm in both dimensions of the other chimney in the house. As the eastern three feet of this dimension is the hearth, then the western four feet is chimney. This would place the projected intercept with the west wall in approximately the center of the chimney. Again, as the western wall has not been located, this is only conjecture. The store building will need to be removed before we can adequately locate the western wall and to determine if there was a porch on the western side of the house as well.

There is currently no evidence for smaller porches on either the north or the south side of the house. The almost total lack of early period artifacts on the north side of the house, and the relative abundance of post-1875 materials would indicate not only that the 8-foot wide porch has always been present, but additionally that the north porch was enclosed in some fashion so that accumulation or artifacts could not occur. The greater abundance of early period artifacts under the 10 feet south porch would argue against its being enclosed. The presence of the undressed stone piers on the north side and dressed piers on the front would indicate that the existing orientation was the orientation at the time of the porches.



It has not yet been decided if porches were present on the east and west sides. On the west side, this will need to await demolition of the store building. On the east side, the northern pier may fall on the retaining wall. It has not yet been determined if there was a porch pier on the southeast corner of the house.<sup>626</sup>

Recommendations were made in the Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report (2024) to undertake an archeological survey of the property and adjacent properties likely to be included in future parking and accessible walk development. The survey would identify any known or likely below-ground resources that should be protected and avoided in the siting of features that will require ground disturbance. Further investigation was recommended to document the presence of a pre-European contact-era site on the terrace associated with the house. Further investigation may also aid in establishing dates of origin for the cistern and well features on the Bauvais-Amoureux House and the other properties contained in this CLR.

---

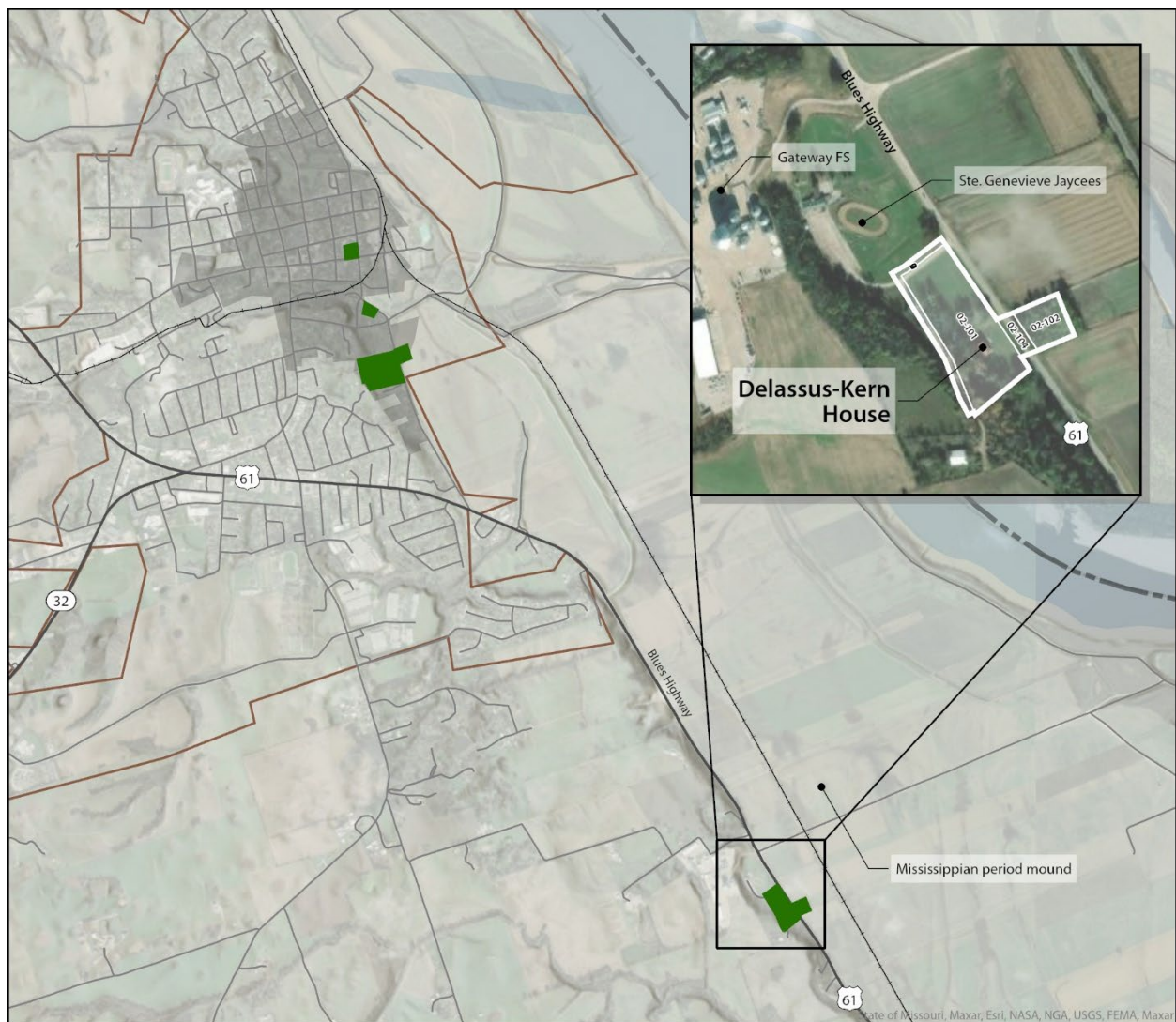
<sup>626</sup> *Preliminary Report on excavation at the St. Gemme Beauvais/Amoureux House, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri,* 1996.

## ***Delassus-Kern House***

Refer to Map 14. Existing Site Conditions, Delassus-Kern House

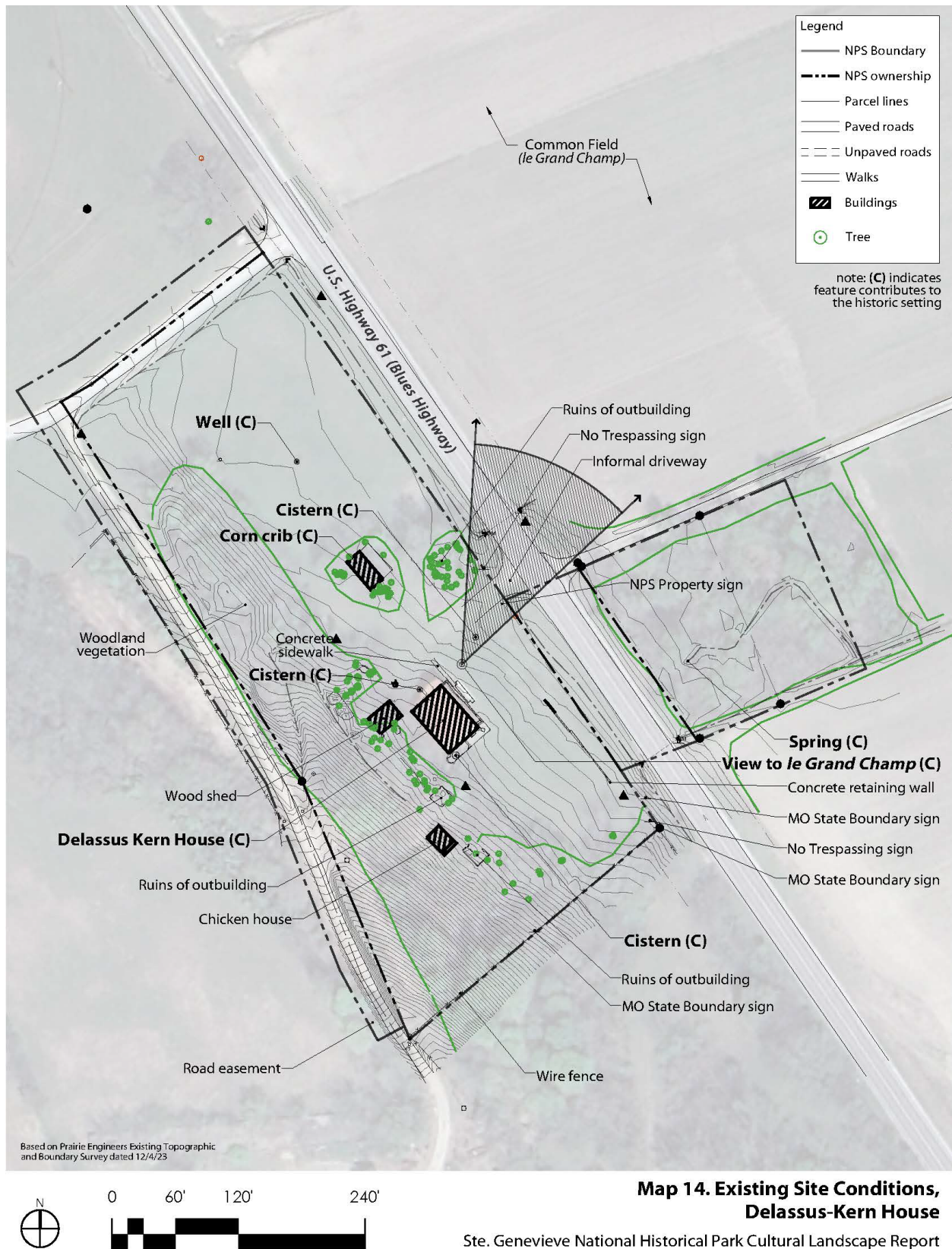
### **Site Context**

The Delassus-Kern House is located a few miles south of the City of Ste. Genevieve along U.S. Highway 61. The property falls near the intersection of U.S. Highway 61 and Cotton Woods Road to the east and Bourbon Road to the west, within the unincorporated town of New Bourbon (Fig. 224). The Delassus-Kern House property is part of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park and falls within the expanded Ste. Genevieve Historic District as proposed in 2001.



**FIGURE 224.** Context map showing the location of the Delassus-Kern House in relation to other park properties. (Source: LSHLA)

To the east of the property is *le Grand Champ*, a field system established during the French colonial period that continues to serve agricultural use today, although the land is primarily in private ownership. Due to the views afforded toward *le Grand Champ*, the Delassus-Kern House offers a clear connection with the region's agricultural heritage.



**MAP 14.** Existing Conditions, Delassus-Kern House Landscape Features.



## **Spatial Organization**

### **Summary**

Refer to Table 20. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Spatial Organization Features

Elements that comprise the spatial organization and pattern for the Delassus-Kern property include *le Grand Champ*, U.S. Highway 61, and the elevated topography of the landscape within the west parcel. The elevated topography, the roadway that is now U.S. Highway 61, and the Common Field date to the nineteenth century.

### **Historic Conditions**

The land upon which the Delassus-Kern House is situated was once owned by Pierre-Charles de Hault de Lassus de St. Vrain de Luzières, a nobleman fleeing the French Revolution who arrived in North America in 1791.<sup>627</sup> De Lassus founded Mont Généreux, later Nouvelle or New Bourbon, circa 1793, as a site where other noblemen from France were encouraged to settle. The town was located on bluffs overlooking the Mississippi River floodplain due west of and in proximity to the Old or original Town of Ste. Genevieve, which was severely impacted by a flood in 1785.

*Le Grand Champ* extends over approximately 7,000 acres that were fenced and used by community members from Old and New Ste. Genevieve as well as New Bourbon for agriculture, pasturage, and wood gathering. The field was arranged into a series of long strips, each 2 arpents wide. Residents are recorded as having grown wheat, maize, and tobacco.

### **Existing Conditions**

The Delassus-Kern House property encompasses approximately 6.76 acres of land, composed of four tracts, with 2.08 acres associated with easements and road rights-of-way. The property falls within Township 37N, Range 9E, Section 2, and Ste. Genevieve County. The majority of the property is located west of U.S. Highway 61, although there is also a portion of the parcel located to the east of the road. Set within the parcel east of the highway is a perennial spring and associated outflow, currently set within a wooded lot surrounded by agricultural fields. The house sits on an elevated terrace, maintained in open turf. Behind the house are woodlands where outbuildings are located. The elevation rises behind the house. Beyond the property boundary, the terrain becomes a steep bluff face (Figs. 225 and 226).

---

<sup>627</sup> Kit Wesler, Bonnie Stepenoff, N. Renae Farris, and Carol A. Morrow, "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri," *Ohio Valley Historical Archaeology* 14 (1999):68.





**FIGURE 225.** View toward the portion of the parcel located west of U.S. Highway 61 showing the open area in front of the house, with woodlands and outbuildings behind as the terrain rises toward bluffs to the west. (Source: LSHLA, November 2023)



**FIGURE 226.** View across the terraces below the house toward U.S. Highway 61, with the wooded eastern portion of the parcel beyond, edged by farmland.

### **Assessment**

Elements that comprise the spatial organization and pattern for the Delassus-Kern property include *le Grand Champ*, U.S. Highway 61, and the elevated topography of the landscape within the west parcel. The elevated topography, roadway that is now U.S. Highway 61, and *le Grand Champ* date to the nineteenth century and survive with integrity, contributing to the significance of the site. The surrounding woodlands postdates the period of significance, and the resulting spatial pattern is not a contributing feature of the historic site.

| Feature                                                                                                    | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin | Alterations | Contributing<br>Status                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------|---------------------------------------------|
| <b>Spatial Organization</b>                                                                                |                             |                               |                   |             |                                             |
| The house is located on elevated topography above U.S. Highway 61                                          |                             |                               | Circa 1836        |             | Contributes to the historic setting         |
| The property has parcels to either side of U.S. Highway 61                                                 |                             |                               | Circa 1836        |             | Contributes to the historic setting         |
| Open space of <i>le Grand Champ</i> is east and northeast of the Delassus-Kern House and both land parcels |                             |                               | Circa 1836        |             | Contributes to the historic setting         |
| Parcels are enclosed with dense successional woodland                                                      |                             |                               | Twentieth century |             | Does not contribute to the historic setting |

**TABLE 20.** Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Spatial Organization Features.

## Circulation

### Summary

Refer to Table 21. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Circulation Features

The Delassus-Kern House is located west of U.S. Highway 61. The road currently divides the land parcel associated with the Delassus-Kern House. A gravel road edges north boundary of the east parcel of the property. No formal circulation provides access to the interior of the densely wooded east parcel. The main road survives from the early nineteenth century and contributes to the significance of the property. Other circulation features within the west parcel include a driveway and road trace and a small concrete walkway. Dates of origin for the driveway and road trace are undetermined, as is their status as contributing features. The concrete walkway most likely dates to the twentieth century and appears to be a later addition to the property.

### Historic Conditions

The driveway and extension as a farm road would have been part of the essential needs of the farm property from the adjacent major road corridor. The concrete walk appears to be a later addition to the property. It may have replaced an earlier walk system no longer in evidence.

### Existing Conditions

An informal driveway extends from U.S. Highway 61 toward the north end of the Delassus-Kern House. The driveway is not paved. It is a relatively level grass surfaced route. The driveway is graded to be level as it approaches the house. The land to the north of the driveway has been graded to form a terrace (Fig.

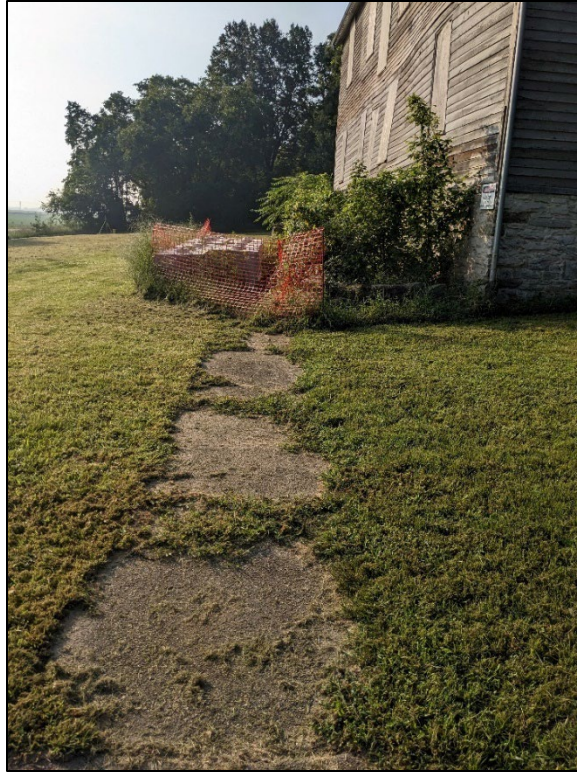
227). The driveway once continued into the hilly terrain behind the house. The trace of the road as it continued is visible on the hillside.



**FIGURE 227.** View south toward the house with the graded landform of the driveway visible.

A concrete walk extends toward the principal façade of the house from the informal driveway. The walk measures 3 feet 6 inches in width and continues 28 feet toward the site of the front door. The concrete is broken, and grass is growing through the cracks and over top of the surface of the walk (Fig. 228).





**FIGURE 228.** View southeast along the concrete walk connecting the driveway with the house.

### **Assessment**

It is likely the road which is now U.S. Highway 61 survives from the nineteenth century and contributes to the significance of the site. The road currently divides the land associated with the Delassus-Kern House property into east and west parcels. The east parcel does not contain any circulation features but is edged by a gravel road leading to *le Grand Champ*. The date of origin for the driveway and road trace associated with the west parcel of land is currently undetermined. Further archival research and use of lidar mapping may be two methods of investigation to determine dates of origin for these features. The driveway was formerly paved with crushed stone and is now covered with turf. The driveway once continued behind the house but is no longer in use. The driveway exhibits diminished integrity of design, material, workmanship and feeling but retains sufficient integrity to convey its historic associations. The concrete walk has diminished integrity as a result of condition issues and is not a contributing feature.



| Feature                 | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin                          | Alterations                                                                                        | Contributing<br>Status |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| Circulation             |                             |                               |                                            |                                                                                                    |                        |
| U.S. Highway 61         |                             |                               | Dates to the period of significance        | The road has been realigned, graded, and paved over time since the early to mid-twentieth century. | Contributing           |
| Driveway and road trace |                             |                               | Appears in historic aerials from the 1930s |                                                                                                    | Contributing           |
| Concrete walk           |                             |                               | Undetermined (twentieth century)           |                                                                                                    | Non-contributing       |

**TABLE 21.** Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Circulation Features.

## Vegetation

### Summary

Refer to Table 22. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Vegetation Features

Woodland vegetation edges the house and additional outbuildings and dominates the current landscape on both of the property parcels. The parcel west of U.S. Highway 61 which contains the buildings and other features is maintained in mown turf or field grasses. The parcel east of the highway is predominately woodland vegetation. No vegetation survives from the period of significance.

### Historic Conditions

The woodland areas are representative of formerly cleared land that has undergone secondary succession following reduced maintenance. Trees were likely removed for use as fuel and construction and cleared where cultivated fields and pasture were established. Photographs and a site plan from the 1980s indicate that there were orchards and ornamental trees in front of and around the sides of the house that are no longer extant today (Fig. 229).



**FIGURE 229.** HABS Documentation from 1986 depicts the ornamental vegetation surrounding the house. This vegetation is no longer extant. (Source: Historic American Buildings Survey, "Pierre Delassus DeLuziere House, U.S. Route 61, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri," MO-1283, Library of Congress, <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo1061/>)

### ***Existing Conditions***

Woodland edges the Delassus-Kern House and outbuildings along the western margin of the property. Woodland also surrounds the corn crib building, as well as the spring site to the south of U.S. Highway 61. There are examples of non-native plants within the woodland, such as creeping euonymus, which may have been planted as an ornamental in the garden at one time. The remainder of the property is maintained in mown turf or field grasses (Fig. 230).



**FIGURE 230.** View northwest to the wooded area behind the house. Mown turf surrounds the house and much of the site.

### **Assessment**

None of the woodland on the site appears to date to the nineteenth century. The current woodland is derived from secondary succession and does not retain integrity as a historic landscape feature.

| Feature             | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin                    | Alterations                                                                             | Contributing Status                        |
|---------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| Vegetation          |                       |                         |                                   |                                                                                         |                                            |
| Woodland vegetation |                       |                         | Undetermined, twentieth century   | Formerly cleared land has undergone secondary succession following reduced maintenance. | Non-contributing, extent is not compatible |
| Turf grass          |                       |                         | Twentieth or twenty-first century | Planted after farming operations ceased.                                                | Non-contributing, compatible               |

**TABLE 22.** Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Vegetation Features.

## Buildings and Structures

### Summary

Refer to Table 23. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Building and Structure Features

The Delassus-Kern House sits on an elevated terrace edged to the west by woodlands. Evidence of former porches occurs both along the principal façade as well as the side of the house. A driveway leads toward the house from the highway, which once continued beyond into the woods and hilly terrain behind the house. Behind the house set within the wooded hillside are two extant outbuildings—a chicken house and wood shed—along with the foundations of several other outbuildings. The date of origin of the various outbuildings, foundations and the concrete retaining wall are not currently known. The house (1830–1840) altered in the 1890s, was changed from a single-story to a two-story dwelling. The original dwelling survives within the remodeled building. The front gallery was lost to the 1993 flooding of the Mississippi River. Aspects of the *poteaux-sur-sole* dwelling retain a good degree of integrity. The Delassus-Kern House survives with integrity and contributes to the significance of the property.

### Historic Conditions

The Delassus-Kern House is a relatively large *poteaux-sur-sole* building that likely reflects the joining of two earlier structures, and the addition of a second story during the nineteenth century. Portions of the building are believed to date to circa 1793 based on dendrochronology of log samples.<sup>628</sup> However, archeological investigations suggest that the current building was assembled on the site between 1830 and 1840, possibly through relocation of an earlier structure.<sup>629</sup>

As noted, the land upon which the Delassus-Kern House is situated was once owned by Pierre-Charles de Hault de Lassus de St. Vrain de Luzières. De Lassus owned approximately 1,000 arpents of land, which he received as a concession from Zenon Trudeau, a lieutenant governor for Spain, in 1798.<sup>630</sup> The current home on the Delassus-Kern House property was not that of De Lassus but may have been built from logs salvaged from De Lassus's dwelling or another in New Bourbon. After De Lassus died in 1806, his property changed hands several times. It appears that his son, Charles de Hault De Lassus, inherited the property in 1819, and eventually passed it along to Odile De Lassus. In 1834, various heirs divided the property by drawing straws for individual lots. The parcel containing the present-day house is believed to have been acquired by Peter Pratte. Pratte is believed to have sold the property to Martin Sweek in 1836, who then sold it to Ichabod Sargent in 1837. A sudden increase in the value of the property based on tax records may indicate the establishment of the present-day house on the property.<sup>631</sup>

In 1855, John D. Kern, of German descent, acquired the land. The German-American Kern family continued to own the property for more than a century. The house remained a single-story dwelling with six rooms until circa 1896, when the second story was added (Fig. 231). With the addition, the building was reconfigured as a side-gabled farmhouse with clapboard siding.<sup>632</sup> A porch wrapped around the side entrance and front of the building at one time; the porch is no longer extant today. Records suggest that the property may have contained a substantial fruit tree orchard.<sup>633</sup>

<sup>628</sup> Wesler et al., "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House," 69.

<sup>629</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 76.

<sup>630</sup> Wesler et al., "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House," 69.

<sup>631</sup> Wesler et al., "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House," 70.

<sup>632</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 76.

<sup>633</sup> Wesler et al., "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House," 70.



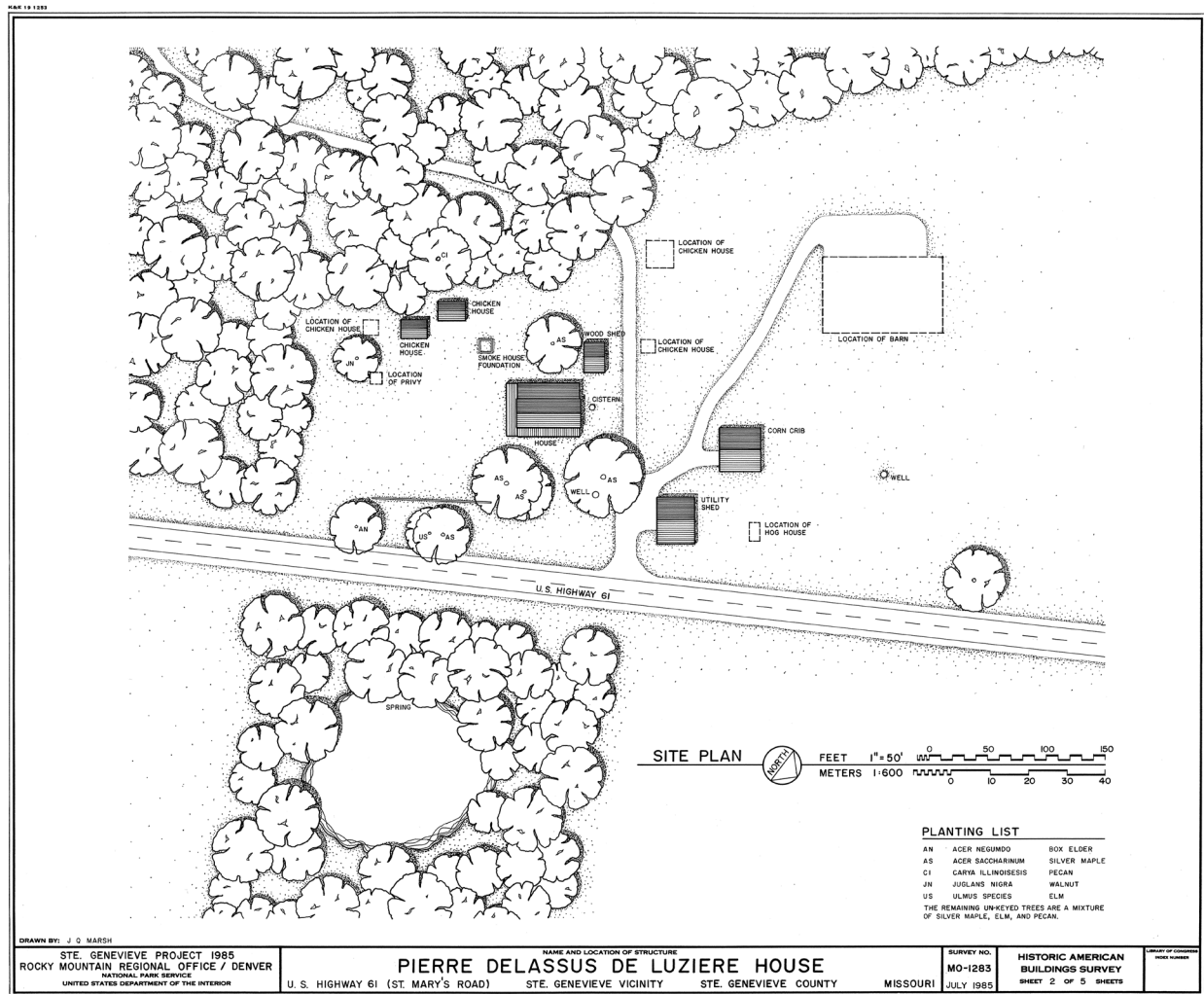


**FIGURE 231.** 1896 photograph of the Delassus-Kern House, with the Kern family standing in front of the picket fence along the front of the property, prior to the addition of a second story. (Source: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)

The property was the subject of a Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS) documentation effort in 1985 that was completed in 1987. The documentation included preparation of a site plan of the landscape, measured drawings of the buildings, and photographs of various features (Figs. 232, 233, and 234).



**FIGURES 232 AND 233.** Photographs of the property from the parcel across the highway showing the driveway, house, and a utility shed, no longer extant, left, and the house from the east, right, 1985. (Source: Survey No. MO-1283, Library of Congress)



**FIGURE 234.** 1985 HABS drawing of the Delassus-Kern property. (Source: Survey No. MO-1283, Library of Congress)

The HABS drawing of the property provides useful information about the use of individual outbuildings, including those present at the time that are no longer extant today. The site plan indicates standing buildings to include the house, two chicken houses, a woodshed, utility shed, and corn crib, but also notes the presence of foundations or ruins of three additional chicken houses, a privy, smokehouse, hog house, and large barn at the end of an access road. The map shows the driveway continuing behind the house before turning south as it passed into a wooded area. The map also shows a large pond or impoundment below the spring that is not present today. Other historical images show the poor condition of the property from the 1990s. (Figs. 235 and 236).





**FIGURES 235 AND 236.** A 1993 photograph of the property after the flood, left, and an image of the house taken in July 2000 after the porches have been removed. (Source: Ste. Genevieve NHP archives, left, Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Felix Vallé State Historic Site archives)

### **Existing Conditions**

**Delassus-Kern House (circa 1830–1840).** The house faces northeast toward U.S. Highway 61 and the Mississippi River beyond. The building measures 62 feet 6 inches by 44 feet 8 inches in plan. The *poteaux-sur-sole* dwelling, believed built or assembled from existing building moved to the site circa 1836, exhibits evidence of later alterations during the late Victorian era, including a second story addition, and currently features a standing seam metal roof. Logs used to build the house have been analyzed and appear to date to circa 1793. It is believed that these may have been salvaged from another property, possibly De Lassus's earlier home, or an outbuilding on his property. Although De Lassus owned the property, he died in 1806. Following a long series of transfers of ownership, the property was eventually acquired by John D. Kern in 1855. The German American Kern family maintained ownership of the property for more than a century. The Kerns added the second story addition circa 1896 and converted the building to a side-gabled farmhouse with clapboard siding.<sup>634</sup> A gallery or porch that once edged the principal façade of the house is no longer extant (Figs. 237 and 238).



**FIGURES 237 AND 238.** A circa 1986 photograph of the Delassus-Kern House, left, and another from August 2023, right. (Source: HABS, left, LSHLA, right)

Additional covered porches were also once on the front and southeastern gable end of the building. In this location, a stone wall topped with a concrete landing, and a concrete slab edge the house. The door that can be used to enter the house currently accessed from the landing (Figs. 239 and 240). The house

<sup>634</sup> National Park Service, *Ste. Genevieve Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment*, 76.

currently contains two stories and a basement. The original single-story dwelling, which contained six rooms, is of vertical post construction set on a sill resting on a limestone and sandstone foundation. The walls of the original dwelling were hewn white oak logs mortised into a sill, infilled with *bousillage*, and plastered or sheathed with horizontal clapboards. The gable roof is covered with metal. Two fireplaces were originally associated with the house at the northwest and southeast ends that were associated with chimneys; these were later replaced with four stove chimneys. The size of the dwelling, which contained twice as many rooms as the average French colonial house, is among the largest known in the area.<sup>635</sup>



**FIGURES 239 AND 240.** The Delassus-Kern House as seen from U.S. Highway 61 south of Ste. Genevieve, left, and a side view of the house looking across the highway toward *le Grand Champ*, right. Cisterns are visible in both photographs.

---

<sup>635</sup> Wesler et al., "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House," 69.



**Wood shed.** Located near the northwestern corner of the house is a wood shed that measures 27 feet 6 inches by 18 feet 2 inches in plan. The building is a wood-frame structure in deteriorated condition. The walls are vertical wood board siding covered with corrugated metal panels. The metal panels are broken and falling away while the exposed boards are also deteriorating (Fig. 241). The gable roof is corrugated metal. Foundation stones are evidence around the base of the structure. A single pedestrian door is in the north façade, while a larger barn door is no longer discernible. The south end also contains evidence of a pedestrian door and a larger door in the western facade.



**FIGURE 241.** View west toward the wood shed.

**Chicken house.** Located to the southwest of the house is another agricultural outbuilding indicated as a chicken house in the 1987 HABS site plan. The building, which measures 23 feet 8 inches by 16 feet 4 inches, is a wood-frame structure nearly two stories in height that is in deteriorated condition but more intact than the woodshed (Fig. 242). The walls are vertical wood board siding covered with corrugated metal panels on the lower half. The metal panels are rusted in places. The gable roof is corrugated metal. The north gable end includes a tall pedestrian door, a wide window opening, and an upper door under the peak of the gable roof, which has a large overhang, and may have been used to store hay.



**FIGURE 242.** View west toward the chicken house.



**Corn crib.** Located in a wooded grove north of the house is a corn crib that measures 34 feet 8 inches by 15 feet 7 inches with a wide roof overhang. The wood-frame building sits on a high stacked-stone foundation. The walls are wood board separated by openings for air circulation. The gable roof, which extends as a wide overhang to the east and west, is clad with corrugated metal as are portions of the north and south walls. The finished floor is elevated approximately 2-1/2 feet above the adjacent grade. The building is in deteriorated condition (Fig. 243).



**FIGURE 243.** View northwest toward the corn crib.

**Concrete retaining wall.** Located near the southeastern corner of the Delassus-Kern House property is a concrete retaining wall that nearly parallels the alignment of U.S. Highway 61. The wall is canted forward from its original alignment in some sections and has fallen to the ground in others. This deteriorated condition is likely due to hydrostatic pressure building up behind the wall, which does not appear to contain weepholes. Overall, the wall extends for 100 feet 6 inches in length. The northwest end of the wall measures 2 feet in height for a section that extends for 5 feet 8 inches. The remainder of the wall is 18 inches in height. Metal bar extends through the concrete, helping to anchor the wall into the ground (Fig. 244).



**FIGURE 244.** View southeast along the concrete retaining wall in the yard southeast of the house.



**Foundation ruins.** There are several locations in the vicinity of the Delassus-Kern House where foundation outlines and building materials can be observed that likely relate to the former outbuildings identified on the 1987 HABS site plan, such as the smokehouse (Fig. 245).



**FIGURE 245.** Foundation ruins and stacked building materials behind the house that may relate to a former smokehouse.

### **Assessment**

The Delassus-Kern House, altered in the 1890s, was changed from a single-story to a two-story dwelling. The original dwelling survives within the remodeled building. The front *galerie* was lost to the 1993 flooding of the Mississippi River. Aspects of the *poteaux-sur-sole* dwelling retain a good degree of integrity. The building is a large example of vertical log construction known as *poteaux-sur-sole*. It is an important surviving example of French colonial architecture and the New Bourbon settlement near Ste. Genevieve. The building survives from the period of significance and contributes to the significance of the site, as do the surviving outbuildings and the concrete retaining wall. The buildings are examples of a vernacular agricultural property outbuilding that has served a long-standing family farming operation. The purpose of the concrete wall is no longer apparent. It may have supported fencing used to contain farm animals at one time. The wall appears to be a vernacular structure that has not been observed elsewhere in the region by the CLR team. The wall survives with sufficient integrity to convey its historic associations.

| Feature                  | CRIS-<br>HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin | Alterations | Contributing<br>Status |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------|------------------------|
| Buildings and Structures |                                 |                               |                   |             |                        |
| Delassus-Kern House      |                                 |                               | Circa 1836        | Several     | Contributing           |
| Wood shed                |                                 |                               | 1903              |             | Contributing           |
| Chicken house            |                                 |                               | 1902              |             | Contributing           |
| Corn crib                |                                 |                               | 1903              |             | Contributing           |
| Retaining wall           |                                 |                               | 1900s-1920s       |             | Contributing           |
| Foundation ruins         |                                 |                               | Circa 1900        |             | Contributing           |

**TABLE 23.** Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Building and Structure Features.

## Views and Vistas

### Summary

Refer to Table 24. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House View and Vista Features

Distinctive views are afforded from the Delassus-Kern property to *le Grand Champ* (also known as the Common Field and Big Field) that date to the period of significance (1830–1840). The views both to the fields and from the fields survive with integrity and contribute to the significance of the property.

### Historic Conditions

The Delassus-Kern property is located a few miles to the south along U.S. Highway 61 past the intersection with St. Marys Road. While driving along St. Marys Road, as well as U.S. Highway 61, visitors can view east toward the Mississippi River across *le Grand Champ*, the field system that continues to serve agricultural land use. The Delassus-Kern House offers an expanded view of settlement within the region as well as a clear connection with its agricultural heritage. Historical maps depict the relationship of the property to the expansive field system.

### Existing Conditions

From various locations on the Delassus-Kern property, extensive views are afforded to the expanse of *le Grand Champ* across U.S. Highway 61 (Figs. 246, 247, and 248).





**FIGURE 246.** View northeast toward *le Grand Champ* from the southeast corner of the Delassus-Kern House.



**FIGURE 247.** View northeast toward *le Grand Champ* from the northeast portion of the property.



**FIGURE 248.** View west toward the Delassus-Kern House and property from *le Grand Champ*. (Source: LSHLA, November 2023)

### Assessment

The Delassus-Kern House offers expanded views of settlement within the region as well as a clear connection with its agricultural heritage. The views date from the nineteenth century and the construction of the house from 1830–1840. The views survive with integrity and contribute to the significance of the property.

| Feature                                                             | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | Date of Origin | Alterations | Contributing Status                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|----------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| Views and Vistas                                                    |                       |                         |                |             |                                     |
| View from the Delassus-Kern House and site to <i>le Grand Champ</i> |                       |                         | Circa 1836     |             | Contributes to the historic setting |
| View from <i>le Grand Champ</i> to the Delassus-Kern House          |                       |                         | Circa 1836     |             | Contributes to the historic setting |

**TABLE 24.** Assessment of Delassus-Kern House View and Vistas Features.

### Small-scale Features

#### Summary

Refer to Table 25. Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Small-scale Features

Three cisterns and one well are present on the site with an undetermined date of origin. They likely date to the nineteenth century, but further investigation is necessary to determine the dates of origin.



Additional small-scale features on the site include benches, a garden fountain, decorative sculpture, commemorative plaque, light posts, and signs. Extant small-scale features postdate the period of significance and are non-contributing features.

### ***Historic Conditions***

The well would have served as a source of water, an essential need of the farm property. The well appears to be a vernacular structure similar to others observed in the region. The cisterns on the site of the Delassus-Kern House are similar to structures found at the other properties included in this CLR. Although the date of origin of the cisterns is not known, they appear to survive with sufficient integrity to convey their historic associations.

### ***Existing Conditions***

**Well.** A well is located in the field northwest of the house. The well is topped with a limestone cover and is set on a stone base. The top measures 4 feet 6 inches in diameter and is 6 inches tall. There is a metal hatch on the top of the stone slab that measures 1 foot 10 inches by 2 feet 2 inches. The structure is 1 foot 4 inches tall on the downhill side (Fig. 249).



**FIGURE 249.** View of the well in the field north of the house.

**Cistern.** A cistern is located northeast of the house and retains the metal pump. The feature measures 3 feet 2 inches in diameter. The limestone covering measures 6 inches in height and sits atop large pieces of stacked rubble. Set into the covering is a metal pump and a door opening inset with a steel ring (Figure 250).



**FIGURE 250.** View toward the cistern in the yard east of the house.



**Cistern.** A cistern is located along the north side of the house and also measures 3 feet 2 inches in diameter. The limestone covering measures 6 inches in height and sits atop a brick base that extends to a height of 1 foot 3 inches on the downhill side (Fig. 251).



**FIGURE 251.** View of the cistern north of the house.

**Cistern.** The cistern located on the south side of the house also measures 3 feet 2 inches in diameter. The limestone covering measures 6 inches in height and sits atop a brick base and set within the concrete landing that edges the building to the south. There is a large, rusted metal panel over an opening in the top of the stone covering (Fig. 252).



**FIGURE 252.** View of the cistern south of the house.



**Fence.** The south property boundary fence is barb and woven wire with wood and metal posts. The southern property boundary of the Delassus-Kern House is marked by fencing typical of farm properties. The fence is supported by a combination of round wood posts and rectangular metal posts. The wire fencing is a combination of three strands of twisted and barbwire along the top and boxwire below. The boxwire suggests use to contain livestock such as hogs. The fence measures approximately 3 to 4 feet in height (Fig. 253).



**FIGURE 253.** View toward fencing located along the southern boundary of the property.

**Signs.** There are several signs associated with the property, most located near the informal entrance drive from U.S. Highway 6. Wooden “No Trespassing” signs are located near the northeast corner of the property, on the northwest side of the driveway, and near the northern edge of the property along U.S. Highway 61. An “NPS Property” sign edges the informal driveway to the south. The No Trespassing signs are composed of a 4x4 wood post to which is nailed a routed plank. The routed letters are painted yellow. The sign stands 4 feet 7 inches in height and the panel measures 2 feet 4 inches in length and is 5-1/2 inches tall. The National Park Service Property sign is a metal plaque mounted on a metal pole. The plaque measures 1 foot 6 inches in length and is 1 foot high. The sign stands 2 feet 10 inches in height. The plaque is printed with a green background and a white border and white text. There are also remnant Missouri state park signs (Figs. 254 and 255).



**FIGURES 254 and 255.** Signs near the entrance into the property from U.S. Highway 61.

### **Assessment**

The cisterns and well appear to date to the period of significance and are similar in character to features present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Bauvais-Amoureux House, the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, and the Janis-Ziegler House. A precise date of origin has not been determined. Further investigations may include archival research or archaeological surveys to determine the dates of origin of these landscape features. They survive with sufficient integrity to convey their historic associations and contribute to the significance of the site. The fencing and signage on the site date to the twentieth and twenty-first centuries and do not contribute to the significance of the site.

| Feature                      | CRIS-HS<br>Record<br>Number | CRIS-CLI<br>Feature<br>Number | Date of<br>Origin                             | Alterations                             | Contributing<br>Status       |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Small-scale Features         |                             |                               |                                               |                                         |                              |
| Cisterns (3)                 |                             |                               | Appear to date to the period of significance  |                                         | Contributing                 |
| Well (1)                     |                             |                               | Appears to date to the period of significance |                                         | Contributing                 |
| Fences (barb and woven wire) |                             |                               | Twentieth century                             | Alterations for repair and replacement. | Non-contributing, compatible |
| Signs                        |                             |                               | Twenty-first century                          |                                         | Non-contributing, compatible |

**TABLE 25.** Assessment of Delassus-Kern House Small-scale Features.***Archeological Sites***

The property was investigated archeologically in 1997 as part of the Middle Mississippi Survey, which was welcomed by Missouri's Department of Natural Resources. The work resulted in the recording of the De Lassus de Luzieres-Hecker Site (23SG176). Additional test excavations were conducted in 2001. The house is also located near the New Bourbon Archeological Site, situated on a bluff overlooking the bottoms, a Mississippian period mound, and *le Grand Champ*.



## Wilhawk House

Refer to Map 15. Existing Site Conditions, Wilhawk House

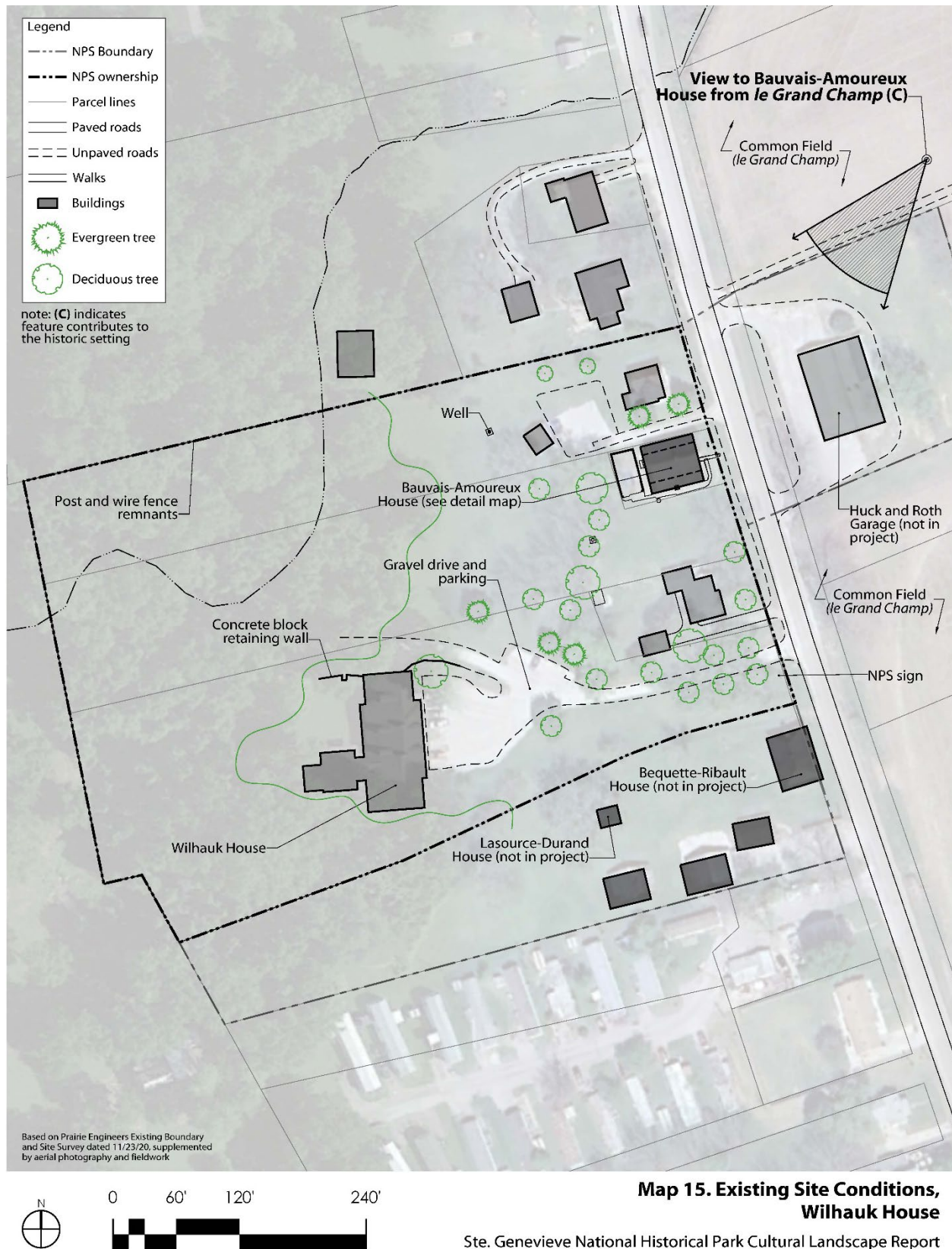
### Site Context

The Wilhawk House property is located within the expanded National Historic Landmark district but is not a historic French colonial residence. The land parcel falls within the authorized boundary of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park and is situated on 2.9 acres between the Bequette-Ribault House and the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The Wilhawk House is accessed from a driveway that arises from St. Marys Road. The National Park Service and Middle Mississippi River National Wildlife Refuge of the Fish and Wildlife Service operate administrative offices from the Wilhawk House. There is parking near the building that accommodates both staff and visitors. (Fig. 256).



**FIGURE 256.** Context map showing the location of the Wilhawk House in relation to other park properties. (Source: LSHLA)



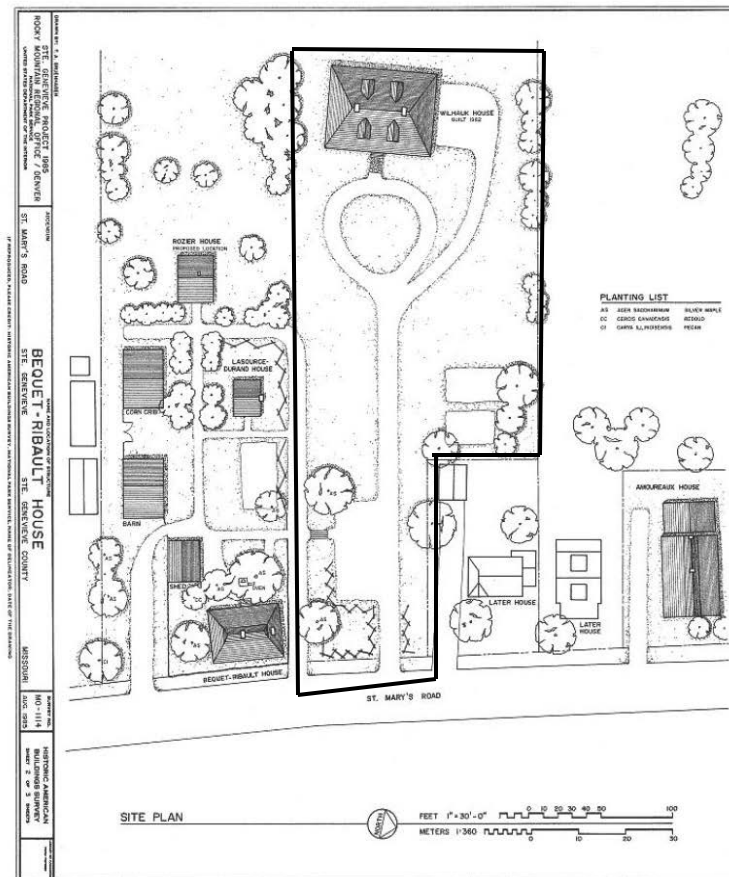


**MAP 15.** Existing Conditions, Wilhawk House Landscape Features

## Summary

The Wilhauk House (also known as the Creole House) was originally built in 1984 as a single-family residence with an architectural style that references traditional French colonial design. Over the years, the house was converted into a bed and breakfast with living quarters and office area. A pool was added west of the house and three additional bed and breakfast rooms were built southwest of the house. In December 2001, the Missouri Department of Natural Resources signed a contract to purchase the property from Royce and Marge Wilhauk.<sup>636</sup> The federal government acquired the property from the Missouri Department of Natural Resources in 2021.

## Historic Conditions



**FIGURE 257.** A 1985 HABS site plan for the Bequette-Ribault House depicts the layout of the house, circulation system, vegetation, and fencing associated with the Wilhauk House property. The house is set back from St. Marys Road and is accessed from the long driveway and cul-de-sac. (Source: Library of Congress, HABS MO-1121)

The Wilhauk House and property were recorded in the 1985 HABS Documentation for the Bequette-Ribault House and associated buildings (Fig. 257). As seen on the HABS site plan, the Wilhauk property is north of the Bequette-Ribault cluster of buildings and south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. The site plan illustrates the vegetation on the property in the 1980s, but none can be identified as current plantings on the site. The driveway and parking have been realigned since the site plan was prepared and the fencing present in the 1980s has since been removed (Figure 258).

<sup>636</sup> Property information related to the Wilhauk site provided by the National Park Service to the CLR team, December 10, 2024.





**FIGURE 258.** Portions of the driveway and parking have been realigned since the Wilhauk property was documented in 1985.

### ***Existing Conditions***

The topography of the Wilhauk House landscape features gently sloping terrain throughout the grounds which creates an organic appearance to the landscape. The gravel entrance drive is generally flat until it splits into two separate pathways. The northern path remains flat towards the maintenance parking area on the northern edge of the house, and the southern path slopes slightly upward towards the east porch and parking area.

The Wilhauk House sits at the crest of the sloping topography and is surrounded by dense vegetation north and south (Fig. 259). Scattered trees are seen within the turf grass lawns to the east. At the time fieldwork was conducted there was an allée of Bradford pear (*Pyrus calleryana*) trees along the entrance driveway as it extends westward toward the house from St. Marys Road. The trees were removed in the fall of 2024 and replaced with native redbud trees. Two large Norway spruce (*Picea abies*) trees are planted beside a parking pull-off on the north edge of the gravel entrance drive. The trees conceal the parking and maintenance areas on the Wilhauk House property and obscure views from the Bauvais-Amoureux House and landscape (Fig. 260).





**FIGURE 259.** The house sits on an elevated plateau at the north end of the driveway and cul-de-sac.



**FIGURE 260.** Large Norway spruce trees edge the parking are along the north edge of the gravel entrance drive.

The western yard, maintained in mown turf, gently slopes upward toward the rear property boundary. A stone block retaining wall extends from the south side of the maintenance driveway, along the north



façade of the house and the maintenance parking area. The south wing of the building encloses the west yard (Fig. 261). Trees in and surrounding the west yard include crabapple (*Malus sylvestris*), boxelder (*Acer negundo*), eastern red cedar, two pecans, Norway spruce, black locust (*Robinia pseudoacacia*), and hackberry.



**FIGURE 261.** The western yard is supported by a stone retaining wall then gradually slopes toward the west property boundary.

The Wilhauk House currently serves as the administrative offices of the Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park and of the Middle Mississippi River National Wildlife Refuge of the Fish and Wildlife Service. Access to the building from the gravel cul-de-sac and parking area is provided by a wooden staircase leading up to the elevated east porch. North of the entrance doors is the park identity sign (Fig. 262).



**FIGURE 262.** North of the entrance doors to the administrative offices is the identity sign for the park.

### ***Assessment***

The Wilhauk House was built in 1984 and is a contemporary residence designed to mimic French-colonial-style architecture. It was converted into a bed and breakfast that remained until it was purchased in 2000 by the Missouri Department of Natural Resources. In 2021, the property was acquired by the federal government for use by the National Park Service to support the operation of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. The building and features within the landscape post-date the period of significance and do not contribute to the significance of the Historic District. The property is expected to continue functioning as administrative offices for park staff.

### ***Residences North and South of the Bauvais-Amoureux House***

Refer to Map 13. Existing Conditions, Bauvais-Amoureux House Landscape Features

Residential land parcels are located north and south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House. Both contain residential dwellings and detached outbuildings. The parcels became part of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park between 2021 and 2024.

### ***North Residence Existing Conditions***

The residential parcel north of the Bauvais-Amoureux House located at 323 St. Marys Road is accessed from a driveway from St. Marys Road and closely edges both houses. It cuts through the embankment, resulting in steep slopes to either side as it passes the Bauvais-Amoureux House to the north (Fig. 263).





**FIGURE 263.** The gravel driveway that leads to parking and a shed behind 323 St. Marys Road.

The driveway and open area adjacent to a shed are used with permission by the National Park Service to access the Bauvais-Amoureux House, but the road is not designated for use by the public. The shed is currently utilized by the park for storage or as a maintenance facility (Fig. 264).



**FIGURE 264.** The shed behind 323 St. Marys Road used by the National Park Service for maintenance storage.



The east façade of the dwelling faces St. Marys Road. The house was built circa 1900 and has aluminum siding and vinyl windows (Fig. 265). It is considered contributing to the National Register Historic District but has been significantly altered over time with a standing-seam steel roof, new windows, new siding materials, and additions. Significant changes to the building have occurred over time and the dwelling no longer has sufficient integrity to convey its historic associations.



**FIGURE 265.** View toward the house at 323 St. Marys Road. A large Southern magnolia tree is located to the left of the house, while concrete stairs provide access from the street.

A large Southern magnolia tree (*Magnolia grandiflora*) at the southeast corner of the house dominates the east lawn. A small sidewalk, 3 feet 8 inches in width, connects the front stoop and steps with a concrete stair leading down the embankment to St. Marys Road.

The west façade of the house contains a small concrete porch with a shed roof. A large Norway spruce tree closely edges the south façade of the house (Fig. 266).





**FIGURE 266.** A small porch with a shed roof is attached on the west façade of the house.

### **South Residence Existing Conditions**

To the south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House at 335 St. Marys Road is another mid-twentieth-century residence. The dwelling, with shingle siding and a gabled roof, is set back from St. Marys Road, with access provided by a concrete driveway leading southwest to the detached one-car garage near the southwest corner of the house (Figs. 267 and 268). The dwelling and detached garage date to circa 1945-1960 and have been altered with non-historic cladding materials. The buildings are not noted in the National Register District and are not considered historic.



**FIGURE 267.** The entrance to the dwelling on the east façade is reached via a flight of concrete steps and a stone pathway that arises at the concrete driveway.



**FIGURE 268.** The concrete driveway parallels the Wilhauk House access drive south of the property.

Viewsheds from the dwelling to the east encompass the agricultural land uses within *le Grand Champ*. A large pecan tree and a red oak tree occupy the east lawn with additional shrub plantings associated with the house. Turf grass covers the landscape east and west of the property and extends into the landscape of the Bauvais-Amoureux House (Figs. 269 and 270).





**FIGURE 269.** Two large trees occupy the east lawn with others scattered to the north and south.



**FIGURE 270.** The open landscape west of the house blends into the yard of the Bauvais-Amoureux House.

### ***Assessment***

The residential properties north and south of the Bauvais-Amoureux House were acquired by the federal government for inclusion within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park between 2021 and 2024. The properties fall within the authorized boundary of the Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. The buildings are not historically significant and none of the landscape features appear to contribute to the significance of the property.



## References

[page left intentionally blank]

# REFERENCES

## Narrative Sources

- Archibald, Robert R. "Honor and Family: The Career of Lt. Gov. Carlos de Hault de Lassus." *Gateway Heritage* (Spring 1992).
- Aron, Stephen. *American Confluence: The Missouri Frontier from Borderland to Border State*. Bloomington, Indiana: University of Indiana Press, 2009.
- Ashe, Thomas. *Travels in America Performed in 1806 for the Purpose of exploring the Rivers Allegheny, Monongahela, Ohio, and Mississippi and Ascertaining the Produce and Condition of Their Banks and Vicinity*. London, England: Printed for Richard Phillips by John Abraham, 1808.  
<https://tile.loc.gov/storage-services/service/gdc/lhbtn/3028c/3028c.pdf>.
- Blackett, Richard. "Dispossessing Massa: Fugitive Slaves and the politics of Slavery After 1850." In *American Nineteenth Century History* 10 (June 2009).
- Brackenridge, Henry Marie. *Views of Louisiana: Together with a Journal of a Voyage up the Missouri River in 1811*. Chicago: Quadrangle Books, 1962. Originally published in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania by Cramer, Spear and Eichbaum in 1814.
- Cavanaugh, Ted. "On Permanence: Thoughts about a Historical Reconstruction of a Value Basic to Building." *Journal of Architectural Education*. Vol. 54, No. 1. (September 2000):45–54.  
<https://doi.org/10.1162/104648800564725>.
- Charles Dehault Delassus, Appellant v. The United States*, 34 U.S. 117. 1835.
- Code of Federal Regulations, Title 36, Part 60. "The National Register Criteria for Evaluation."
- De Finiels, Nicolas. *An Account of Upper Louisiana*. Carl J. Ekberg and William E. Foley, eds. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1989.
- Deposki, Richard. *Images of America: Ste. Geneviève*. Charleston, South Carolina: Arcadia Publishing, 2008.
- De Witt, Petra. "Early German Immigration: 1820–1860." <https://showmemo.org/people/early-german-immigration-1820-1860>.
- Duckett, Leola Amoureux. "The Amoureux Family in Sainte Geneviève." Self-published, 1984.
- Dumont, Jean-Francois-Benjamin. *The Memoir of Lieutenant Dumont, 1715–1747: A Sojourner in the French Atlantic*. Translated by Gordon M. Sayre. Chapel Hill: the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and the University of North Carolina Press, 2012.
- Ekberg, Carl J. *A French Aristocrat in the American West: The Shattered Dreams of De Lassus de Luzières*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2010.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Colonial Ste. Geneviève, An Adventure on the Mississippi*. Second edition. St. Louis, Missouri: Patrice Press, 1996.

## References

- \_\_\_\_\_. *François Vallé and His World: Upper Louisiana Before Lewis and Clark*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2002.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *French Roots in Illinois Country: The Mississippi Frontier in Colonial Times*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2000.
- Ekberg, Patti, Carl J. Ekberg, Bill Evans, and Mark L. Naeger. *Ste. Geneviève: A Leisurely Stroll Through History*. Ste. Genevieve, Missouri: Merchant Street Publishing, 1999.
- Fair Play*. Ste. Genevieve, Missouri. March 6, 1880. April 14, 1883. March 19, 1892. July 5, 1930.
- “Famous Trees of Southeast Missouri,” *Southeastern Missourian* (September 17, *need year*).
- Flader, Susan. “The Germans of Ste. Geneviève, 1830–1890.” Paper in vertical files at Felix Vallé State Historical Site.
- Foley, William E. *The Genesis of Missouri: From Wilderness Outpost to Statehood*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1989.
- Groshong, Lisa, Sonja Wilhelm Stanis, and Mark Morgan. “Climate Change Impacts in Missouri State Parks: Perceptions from Engaged Park Users.” *Journal of Outdoor Recreation and Tourism* Vol. 24 (December 2018):11-20.
- Greene, Lorenzo J., Gary R. Kremer, and Antonio F. Holland. *Missouri’s Black Heritage*. Revised. Volume I. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1993.
- Guyette, Richard. “Tree Ring Dating of French Colonial Vertical Log Houses in St. Geneviève, Missouri.” Columbia: University of Missouri, 1986.
- Harrison, Steven L. “Freemasonry Crosses the Mississippi,” *The Missouri Freemason* (Spring 2007).
- Hathaway, Matthew. “History for Sale.” *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (December 8, 2002):20.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Hunter of historic houses snaps up prized Ste. Genevieve dwelling.” *St. Louis Post Dispatch* (4 January 2010).
- Heerman, M. Scott. “Beyond plantations: Indian and African slavery in the Illinois Country, 1720–1780.” In *Slavery and Abolition/A Journal of Slave and Post-Slave Studies* Vol. 38, No. 3 (2017):489–509.
- Historic American Buildings Survey. “Amoureux House, 327 St. Marys Road, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” Survey HABS MO-1113. 1956. With Piaget-van Ravenswaay photographs, 1937–1940. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0247/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Bequette-Ribault House, St. Mary’s Road, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-1114. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0248/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Church of Ste. Genevieve, Dubourg Place, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, MO.” Survey HABS MO-1621. 1985–1986. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0913/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Felix & Odile Pratt Valle House, Merchant & Second Streets, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-31-11. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/resource/hhh.mo0125.sheet/?st=brief>.



- \_\_\_\_\_. “Guibord-Valle House, Fourth & Merchant Streets, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-1109. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0124/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Jean Baptiste Valle House, 99 South Main Street, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-31-10. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0360/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “John Price House, Third & Market Streets, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-1107. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0122/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Joseph Seraphin House, 74 Seraphin Street, Sainte Genevieve, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri.” MO-1282. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo1060/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Pierre Delassus DeLuziere House, U.S. Route 61, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-1283. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo1061/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Ste. Genevieve Academy, Fifth & Washington Streets, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-1118. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/item/mo0133/>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Ste. Genevieve Cemetery, Fifth Street, Sainte Geneviève, Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri.” MO-1130. Library of Congress. <https://www.loc.gov/resource/hhh.mo0134.photos/?st=gallery>.
- Holmes, Patricia. National Register of Historic Places Nomination: “Bolduc House.” U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1969.
- Houck, Louis, ed. *The Spanish Regime in Missouri*. Two Volumes. Chicago: R.R. Donnelley & Sons Co., 1909.
- Kornwolf, James D. *Architecture and Town Planning in Colonial North America*. Vol. 1. Baltimore, Maryland: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2002.
- Laws of the State of Missouri. Revised and Digested by Authority of the General Assembly. With an Appendix. Published According to an Act of the General Assembly, Passed 21st February 1825.
- Lelièvre, Jacques-Felix. *New Louisiana Gardener*. Translated by Sally Kittredge Reeves. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University, 2001. Originally printed in 1839.
- Luer, Jack Richard and Jesse W. Francis. *Vanishing French Heritage: A Complete Study of the Vertical Log Homes of the Illinois Country*. Cape Girardeau, Missouri: Kellerman Foundation for Historic Preservation, 2014.
- McVarish, Douglas C. DRAFT Updated National Historic Landmark Nomination: “Ste. Genevieve Historic District.” 2001. DRAFT Revision, 2011.
- \_\_\_\_\_. Multiple Property Documentation Form: “Historic Resources of Ste. Genevieve, Missouri.” U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 2002.
- \_\_\_\_\_. DRAFT National Register of Historic Places Nomination: “Ste. Genevieve Historic District.” 2001.
- Mattison, Roy H. National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings. National Historic Landmark Nomination: “Ste. Genevieve.” U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1959.

## References

- “Memorial Cemetery, 1787–1881: A Guide to the Oldest Cemetery in Missouri’s Oldest Permanent European Settlement.” Ste. Geneviève Archives. Ste. Geneviève Public Library.
- Missouri Department of Natural Resources. “Ste. Genevieve Architectural Survey.” Typescript. No date. File dated 1982.
- Missouri Republican*. September 11, 1852.
- “Modern Planning in an Old town: Federally Sponsored Study Aims at Both Progress and Restoration in Ste. Geneviève.” *St Louis Post-Dispatch* (16 July 1967):48.
- Mueller, Robert. “How Grand was Le Grand Champ / Historical References to and Maps of Ste. Genevieve’s *Le Grand Champ* or Big Field.” 2023. Unpublished paper. Provided by the National Park Service.
- \_\_\_\_\_. Notes on the Wall and Roadway at the Janis-Ziegler House. 2024. Unpublished. Compilation of images and newspaper articles provided to the CLR team by the National Park Service.
- Mutti Burke, Diane. *On Slavery’s Borders: Missouri’s Small-Slaveholding Households, 1815–1865*. Early American Places Series. Athens: The University of Georgia Press, 2010.
- National Park Service. “2022 Socioeconomic Research of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park.” Report on 2022 Data Collection. Natural Resource Report NPS/STGE/NRR—2022/XXX. Fort Collins, Colorado: National Park Service, 2022. <https://doi.org/10.36967/XXXXXXX>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *French Exploration and Settlement: The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings*. 1960.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Green Tree Tavern.” Pamphlet. Undated.
- \_\_\_\_\_. Historic Landmark Nomination: “Bolduc House.” 1970.
- \_\_\_\_\_. National Historic Landmark Nomination. “Ste Geneviève.” 1959.
- \_\_\_\_\_. National Historic Landmark Nomination Boundary Expansion: “Ste. Genevieve.” 1970.
- \_\_\_\_\_. National Register of Historic Places Nomination: “Common Field Archeological Site, Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri.” U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1969. Listing No. 69000306.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “The National Survey of Historic Sites and Buildings / Theme V / French Exploration and Settlement.” Revised 1960.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Provision, Architect/Engineer Contract Design Services, Cultural Landscape Report Part I (PMIS #315032), Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park, January 2022.”
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Reconnaissance Survey / New Area / Ste. Genevieve, Missouri*. Midwest Region. April 1980.
- \_\_\_\_\_. “Ste. Geneviève.” Pamphlet. Undated.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Ste. Genevieve Final Special Resource Study and Environmental Assessment, Missouri*. May 2016.
- Norris, Terry F. “Ste. Geneviève, a French Colonial Village in the Illinois Country.” In *French Colonial Archaeology: The Illinois Country and the Western Great lakes*. Edited by John A. Walthall. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1991.

- Okenfus, Max. "The Germans and Why They Came to Ste. Geneviève." Presentation at The Foundation for Restoration of Ste. Geneviève meeting, December 8, 1979.
- Page, Robert R., Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan. *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports; Contents, Processes, and Techniques*. Washington: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1998.
- Peterson, Charles E. *Colonial Ste. Louis: Building a Creole Capital*. St. Louis: Missouri Historical Society, 1949.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "A Guide to Ste. Genevieve with Notes on its Architecture." Second Edition. National Park Service, Jefferson National Expansion Memorial. February 1940.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Notes Concerning Early French Houses at Ste. Genevieve, Missouri. National Park Service, Jefferson National Expansion Memorial. April 1940.
- Preliminary Report on excavation at the St. Gemme Beauvais/Amoureux House, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri.* 1996.
- Radford, Bobby. "Historic sites donated." *The Daily Journal* (December 11, 2019):A1.
- Raths, Raths & Johnson, Inc. *Bauvais-Amoureux House Historic Structure Report*. Prepared for the National Park Service. PMIS 311235. October 2024.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Delassus-Kern House Historic Structure Report*. Prepared for the National Park Service. PMIS 311634. October 2024.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Janis-Ziegler House Historic Structure Report*. Prepared for the National Park Service. PMIS 311239. October 2024.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Jean Baptiste Vallé House Historic Structure Report*. Prepared for the National Park Service. PMIS 311236. October 2024.
- Reeves, Sally Kittredge. "Introduction." In *New Louisiana Gardener* by Jacques-Felix Lelièvre (1838). Translated by Sally Kittredge Reeves. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University, 2001.
- "Reminiscing with the Herald." *Ste. Geneviève Herald*. March 12, 1996.
- Reynolds, John. "The Agricultural Resources of Southern Illinois." In *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society for the Year 1917*. Springfield: Illinois State Historical Society, 1917.
- Schilling, Timothy. *Archeological Overview and Assessment of Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*. Technical Report 146. Lincoln, Nebraska: National Park Service, Midwest Archeological Center, 2021.
- Scott, Elizabeth M. "Excavation of Poteaux-en-Terre Outbuilding at the Janis-Ziegler Site in Ste. Geneviève, Missouri." *Society for Historical Archeology Conference*, Austin, Texas. January 2011.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Francois Janis, John Ribault, and Clarisse, a Free Woman of Color: A Discussion of Exclusion, Structural Violence, and Privilege in Ste. Genevieve." Presented at Society for Historical Archaeology, Washington, D.C. (2016).
- Ste. Genevieve Herald*. September 26, 1903.

## References

- Stepenoff, Bonnie. "Faire une Maison: Carpenters in Ste. Geneviève, 1750–1850." *The Confluence* Vol. 5, Issue 2 (2014):30–38. [https://digitalcommons.lindenwood.edu/confluence\\_2009/vol5/iss2/](https://digitalcommons.lindenwood.edu/confluence_2009/vol5/iss2/).
- \_\_\_\_\_. *From French Community to Missouri Town: Ste. Genevieve in the Nineteenth Century*. Columbia: University of Missouri, 2006.
- Stepenoff, Bonnie and Debbie Bibb. "Ste. Geneviève Historic Preservation Field School 2000 and 2001: The Delassus-Kern House." Jefferson City: Missouri Department of Natural Resources, Division of State Parks, 2003.
- Tighe, Theresa. "Colonial landmark in Ste. Geneviève, Green Tree Tavern, is being Restored." *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (May 24, 1999):8.
- Trimble, Michael K., Teresita Majewski, Michael J. O'Brien, and Anna L. Price. "Frontier Colonization of the Saline Creek Vallé." In *French Colonial Archaeology*. Edited by John A. Walthall. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1991.
- Uhlenbrock, Ron. "More than an artifact." *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (October 24, 2004):T004.
- U.S. Congress. Consolidated Appropriations Act, 2018, incorporating by reference provisions of S. 1460 (Energy and Natural Resources Act of 2017), including Sec. 7134 Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park.
- Wells, Jeremy. "Interpretation of the financial and property ownership saga of the Amoureux family from 1859–1868." From general files provided National Park Service at Ste. Geneviève National Historical Park.
- Wesler, Kit, Bonnie Stepenoff, N. Renae Farris, and Carol A. Morrow. "Archaeological Test Excavations at the Delassus-Kern House, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri." *Ohio Valley Historical Archaeology* 14 (1999):67-88.
- White, Sophie. *Wild Frenchmen and Frenchified Indians: Material Culture and Race in Colonial Louisiana*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2012.
- "William Gisi Loses Life In Explosion," *The Perry County Sun* (September 11, 1924).
- Wolferman, Kristie C. *The Osage in Missouri*. Columbia, Missouri: University of Missouri Press, 1997.

## Online Resources

- "American Indians in Missouri Timeline." *Kathryn M. Buder Center for American Indian Studies*. St. Louis, Missouri: Washington University, 2020. [https://cpb-us-w2.wpmucdn.com/sites.wustl.edu/dist/a/1072/files/2021/10/American-Indians-in-Missouri-Timeline\\_FL21.pdf](https://cpb-us-w2.wpmucdn.com/sites.wustl.edu/dist/a/1072/files/2021/10/American-Indians-in-Missouri-Timeline_FL21.pdf).
- "Archaeology in Missouri." *Missouri Archaeological Society*. <https://missouriarchaeologicalsociety.org/archaeology-in-missouri/>.
- Barnett, Todd. "François Vallé." *Historic Missourians*. State Historical Society of Missouri. <https://historicmissourians.shsmo.org/valle-francois/>.
- "Becoming a Free Woman." *Amoureux House, Ste. Genevieve, Missouri, Along the Mississippi River*. <https://amoureuxhouse.org/timeline/>.



- “The Black Code in Missouri Territory,” *Missouri State Archives Missouri’s Early Slave Laws: A History in Documents*. Missouri Secretary of State, [www.sos.mo.gov/archives/education/aahi/earlyslavelaws/slavelaws](http://www.sos.mo.gov/archives/education/aahi/earlyslavelaws/slavelaws).
- Carr, Donald D., Carl B. Rexroad, and Henry H. Gray. “Ste. Genevieve Limestone / Mississippian System.” Bloomington: Indiana University. <https://legacy.igws.indiana.edu/compendium/ste-genevieve-limestone>.
- “Center for French Life.” <http://visitstegen.com>.
- “Charles E. Peterson.” *The Cultural Landscape Foundation*. <https://www.tclf.org/pioneer/charles-e-peterson>.
- Chaumette Vineyards and Winery. “History Bequette Ribault House.” <https://chaumette.com/bequette-ribault-house-2/>.
- DeLucia, M.S., S. Marshak, C. Abert, T.H. Larson, Z. Yang, G.L. Pavlis, M.W. Hamberger, C. Chen, and H.J. Gilbert. “Surface Manifestation of the Ste. Genevieve Fault Zone, Missouri: Polyphase Kinematics, and Landscape Rejuvenation, along the Ozark Plateau / Illinois Basin Boundary.” *American Geophysical Union* (December 2015). <https://ui.adsabs.harvard.edu/abs/2015AGUFM.T11D2926D/abstract>.
- Franck, Christine Huckins. “Houses of the French Colonial Tradition.” [christinefranck.com/2011/01/19/houses-of-the-french-colonial-tradition/](http://christinefranck.com/2011/01/19/houses-of-the-french-colonial-tradition/).
- Francois Janis family tree. [www.ancestors.familysearch.org](http://www.ancestors.familysearch.org).
- Henson, Bob and Jeff Masters. Eye on the Storm: “Record rain in St. Louis is what climate change looks like.” *Yale Climate Connections*, July 26, 2022. <https://yaleclimateconnections.org/2022/07/record-rain-in-st-louis-is-what-climate-change-looks-like/>.
- Huber, Patrick. “Remembering the Ste. Geneviève Race Riot of 1930: Historical Memory and the Expulsion of African Americans from a Small Missouri Town.” *The State Historical Society of Missouri*. November 14, 2017. <https://shsmo.org/lecture-series/african-american-experience/lecture-11>.
- Indiana Geological and Water Survey, Indiana University: [legacy.igws.indiana.edu/books](http://legacy.igws.indiana.edu/books).
- “Jean Baptiste Vallé House.” *Lewis and Clark National Historic Trail Experience*. <https://www.lewisandclark.travel/listing/jean-baptiste-valle-house/>.
- “Jim Crow Laws: Missouri.” <http://sourcesfinding.com/sitebuildercontent/sitebuilderfiles/jimcrowlawsmissouri.pdf>.
- “Kaskaskia.” *Mythic Mississippi Project*. University of Illinois, 2024. <https://mythicmississippi.illinois.edu/french-illinois/kaskaskia/>.
- Lardizabal, Claire. “National Parks Might Be In Historic Home’s Future.” *Vox Magazine* (November 5, 2015). [https://www.voxmagazine.com/fromthefields/national-parks-might-be-in-historic-home-s-future/article\\_f2c30786-a4e6-5d54-a6f0-e51e99a10152.html](https://www.voxmagazine.com/fromthefields/national-parks-might-be-in-historic-home-s-future/article_f2c30786-a4e6-5d54-a6f0-e51e99a10152.html).

## References

- Lerch, Joan. "In Fine Style, Jean Baptiste Vallé House." *Ladue News* (9 June 2011).  
[https://www.laduenews.com/home/in-fine-style/article\\_3d8923d2-d6e7-5134-af9d-3fdf93650ec9.html](https://www.laduenews.com/home/in-fine-style/article_3d8923d2-d6e7-5134-af9d-3fdf93650ec9.html).
- "Kaskaskia." *Mythic Mississippi Project*. University of Illinois, 2024.  
<https://mythicmississippi.illinois.edu/french-illinois/kaskaskia/>.
- "Map of Jim Crow America." *Arthur and Emalie Gutterman Family Center for Holocaust and Human Rights Education*, Florida Atlantic College, 15,  
<https://www.fau.edu/artsandletters/pjhr/chhre/pdf/sjc-map-jim-crow-america.pdf>.
- National Park Service. "Bolduc-LeMeilleur House." *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*.  
<https://www.nps.gov/places/bolduc-lemeilleur-house.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Felix Vallé House." *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*. <https://www.nps.gov/places/felix-valle-house.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Francois Nicolas Janis." *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*.  
[https://www.nps.gov/people/francois-nicolas-janis.htm#:~:text=Francois%20married%20P%C3%A9lagie%20\(Bienvenu\)%20Janis,%2C%20Henry%20Bienvenu%20Janis%20\(b](https://www.nps.gov/people/francois-nicolas-janis.htm#:~:text=Francois%20married%20P%C3%A9lagie%20(Bienvenu)%20Janis,%2C%20Henry%20Bienvenu%20Janis%20(b)
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Green Tree Tavern." *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*.  
<https://www.nps.gov/places/green-tree-tavern.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Jean Baptiste Vallé." *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*. NPS History eLibrary,  
<https://nps.history.com/publications/stge/index.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Louis Bolduc House." *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*.  
<https://www.nps.gov/places/louis-bolduc-house.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Memorial Cemetery." *Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park*.  
<https://www.nps.gov/places/memorial-cemetery.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "National Register of Historic Places."  
<https://www.nps.gov/subjects/nationalregister/index.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Ste. Genevieve." <http://nps.history.com/brochures/stge/2020.pdf>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Ste. Genevieve Foundation Document*. July 31, 2023.  
<https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm>. "Before the French,"  
<https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#before-the-french>.  
"Brief Description of the Park," <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#brief-description>; "The Creation of Ste Genevieve and a Unique Culture,"  
<https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#creation-of-stegenevieve>; "Town Organization," <https://www.nps.gov/stge/learn/management/foundation-document.htm#town-organization>.
- Otto, Bailey. "SGHS American History Classes Tour National Park." Ste. Genevieve, Missouri: Ste. Genevieve School District, December 3, 2021. <https://www.sgdragons.org/article/600862>.
- Perot, Marine. "Geologists Record Widespread Activity on Ste. Genevieve Seismic Zone." *KRCU Public Radio*. December 4, 2014. <https://www.krcu.org/health-science/2014-12-04/geologists-record-widespread-activity-on-ste-genevieve-seismic-zone>.

- Pinsker, Matthew. "The 1852 Ste. Genevieve Stampede." *House Divided Project*. Carlisle, Pennsylvania: Dickinson College. <https://housedivided.dickinson.edu/sites/stampedes/st-genevieve-stampede/>.
- "Promoting preservation and restoration in Ste. Geneviève, Missouri." *Foundation for Restoration of Ste. Geneviève*. <https://www.historicstegen.org/memorial-cemetery>.
- Rice, David. "Marie Therese Bourgois Chouteau (1733–1814). *Missouri Encyclopedia*. <https://missouriencyclopedia.org/people/chouteau-marie-therese-bourgeois>.
- Starbuck, E.A. Geologic map of Missouri. Missouri Department of Natural Resources. Missouri Geological Survey. [https://info.mo.gov/dnr/DNR\\_GIS/geology/mapindex/GM-02-2017.pdf](https://info.mo.gov/dnr/DNR_GIS/geology/mapindex/GM-02-2017.pdf).
- U.S. Department of Agriculture. "Bearthicket Series." [https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD\\_Docs/B/BEARTHICKET.html](https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD_Docs/B/BEARTHICKET.html).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Menfro Series." [https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD\\_Docs/M/MENFRO.html](https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD_Docs/M/MENFRO.html).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Nameoki Series." [https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD\\_Docs/N/NAMEOKI.html](https://soilseries.sc.egov.usda.gov/OSD_Docs/N/NAMEOKI.html).
- U.S. Geological Survey. Earthquake Hazards. "2018 Long-Term National Seismic Hazard Map." <https://www.usgs.gov/media/images/2018-long-term-national-seismic-hazard-map>.
- World Population Review. "Ste. Genevieve, Missouri Population 2024." <https://worldpopulationreview.com/us-cities/ste-genevieve-mo-population>.

## Maps, Plans, and Photographs

- De Finiels, Nicolas. Map of the Ste. Geneviève Region, of 1797–1798. Archives due Service Historique de la Marine, Château de Vincennes.
- Lutzen, Edwin E. and John D. Rockaway, Jr. "Engineering Geologic Map of Creve Couer Quadrangle, St. Louis County, Missouri." Missouri Geological Survey and Water Resources Engineering Geology Series No. 2. 1970.
- Missouri Department of Natural Resources. "Geologic Map of Missouri." 1979. [https://scholarsmine.mst.edu/maps\\_missouri/10/](https://scholarsmine.mst.edu/maps_missouri/10/).
- Pittman, Philip. *The Present State of the European Settlements on the Mississippi; with a Geographical Description of that River*. J. Nourse, London: 1770, [n.p.]. <https://www.raremaps.com/gallery/detail/55780/the-present-state-of-the-european-settlements-on-the-mississi-pittman> (plates). <https://hdl.handle.net/2027/loc.ark:/13960/t4zg7b241> (text).
- Sanborn Map Company. Ste. Genevieve, Mo. New York: Sanborn Map Company, 1901. Library of Congress. [https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm\\_g048551901/?sp=1&r=0.017,0.473,0.814,0.355,0](https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm_g048551901/?sp=1&r=0.017,0.473,0.814,0.355,0).
- Sanborn Map Company. Ste. Genevieve, Mo. New York: Sanborn Map Company, 1911. Library of Congress. [https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm\\_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0](https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0).

## References

Sanborn Map Company. Ste. Genevieve, Mo. New York: Sanborn Map Company, 1929. Library of Congress.  
[https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm\\_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0.](https://www.loc.gov/resource/g4164sm.g4164sm_g048551945/?sp=1&r=0.091,0.307,0.317,0.138,0.)

U.S. Army Corps of Engineers. “Upper Mississippi River, Mississippi Valley Division, Chart No. 138, River Mile 117–124.”

## Collections

Catholic Church marriage records.

Missouri Agricultural Census for Ste. Genevieve. 1860.

Missouri Secretary of State Population Statistics.

Missouri, State, and Territorial Census, St. Louis, 1791. Census for Ste. Genevieve.

Sainte Genevieve Scrapbook, Box 2601, Scrapbook 004, Special Collections and Archives, Kent Library, Southeast Missouri State University.

Ste. Genevieve Archive Collection. Ste. Genevieve Public Library.

Ste. Genevieve Archives. State Historical Society of Missouri.

Ste. Genevieve Church Records Database.

Ste. Genevieve County Clerk’s Office. Deed Books. Land Records. Probate Records. Wills. County Courthouse, Ste. Genevieve.

U.S. Census. Agricultural Schedule. Ste. Genevieve County, Missouri. 1860. 1880.

U.S. Census. Population. Ste. Geneviève County, Missouri. 1840. 1850. 1860.

Vallé Mining Company Records and Account Books Summary. State Historical Society of Missouri. Collections summary of Vallé Mining Company Records, 1839–1972. Collection R1278.



# **Appendices**

[page left intentionally blank]

## **Appendix A**

### **Landscape Chronology**

The pages that follow provide an overview of the principal property ownership transitions, episodes of construction, and associated regional political and social context for the properties located within Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. All information provided in the landscape chronology is drawn from the site history presented in the CLR and HSR reports. Sources and references for this information can be found in the site history chapter of the CLR.





# LANDSCAPE CHRONOLOGY

The entries below in tabular form are color coded for ease of reference as follows:

Entries without color constitute broader contextual events impacting Ste. Genevieve.

Entries highlighted in peach relate to the Bauvais-Amoureux House property.

Entries highlighted in blue relate to the Delassus-Kern House property.

Entries highlighted in green relate to the Janis-Ziegler House property.

Entries highlighted in lavender relate to the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property.

## Chronology

| Year                     | Event                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Circa 11,000 BCE–1635 CE | Indigenous peoples are known to have settled and traversed the region for trade and other travel, taking advantage of available resources, sometimes seasonally.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Ca. 900–1400s CE         | The so-called Mississippian period is characterized by the establishment of villages and earthen mounds within portions of the area edging the Mississippi River floodplain.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1600s                    | The Mississippi River Valley is home to several tribes who live along both sides of the waterway, including the Cahokia, Kaskaskia, Michigamea, Peoria, and Tamaroa people. They are later joined by Algonquin-speaking groups who begin moving into the area from the east. At contact, the tribes known to have interacted with European explorers, traders, and colonists within the Ste. Genevieve region included the Osage, Peoria, Illinois, Shawnee, and Delaware Nations. |
| 1673                     | During a voyage down the Mississippi River, Father Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet are the first Europeans to visit present-day Missouri. (Missouri State Archives, Missouri History, Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1682                     | Explorer Rene-Robert Cavalier, Sieur de La Salle claims the Louisiana Territory for France on April 9. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1698                     | Jean Baptiste St. Gemme <i>père</i> (father) is born in Montreal. He marries Marie Louise Lacroix. Among their children are Jean Baptiste Bauvais <i>fils</i> (son), born in 1746 in Kaskaskia. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1719–1720s | The Compagnie des Indes (Company of the Indies) begins digging for lead and silver in the Mine la Motte area. This is one of the first lead mines in North America. Philippe François Renault, principal operator of the mine, brings the first enslaved people to colonial Missouri to support labor needs. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                            |
| 1740s      | The first French land grants occur west of the Mississippi River in Illinois Country.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Circa 1740 | François Vallé emigrates to Upper Louisiana as a laborer. He eventually owns a lead mine at Mine la Motte. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Circa 1750 | Ste. Genevieve is founded by 1750 as the first permanent White settlement in present-day Missouri. The settlement is located approximately 3 miles south of present-day Ste. Genevieve. Many of the early residents are believed to have moved to the settlement west across the river from Kaskaskia. At the time, the first census is taken in 1752, there are eight heads of household and twenty-three residents in Ste. Genevieve. (Timeline of Missouri History) |
| 1762       | The Treaty of Fontainebleau is signed on November 3. The treaty transfers French Louisiana to Spain following ratification by the King of Spain on November 23. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1764       | St. Louis is founded by Pierre Laclede Liguist and his stepson, Auguste Choteau, along with other fur traders on February 15. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1770       | The Spanish government officially assumes control of the Territory of Louisiana on May 20. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1783       | Jean Baptiste Vallé, born to François Vallé and Marianne Billeron in 1760, marries Marie-Jeanne Barbeau. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1785       | A series of floods along the Mississippi River culminates in a disastrous event that causes the residents of Ste. Genevieve to relocate to higher ground. The flood precipitates the relocation of the town to a new site to the north on elevated terrain. The river floods again in 1788 or 1789. Residents relocate gradually. By 1795, the majority of the residents had relocated.                                                                                |
| 1787       | The Northwest Ordinance, enacted on July 13, prohibited slavery within French territory north of the Ohio River. Some French slave owners elected to move west of the Mississippi River into Spanish-controlled territory to maintain ownership of their enslaved persons. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1788       | Nicolas Janis and his family arrive in Ste. Genevieve from Kaskaskia. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1789–1790  | Antoine Dufour acquires a Spanish land grant and sells part of the land to Nicolas Janis, including the parcel where the Janis-Ziegler House (Green Tree Tavern) now stands. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1789–1791  | Jean Baptiste Bauvais, <i> fils</i> , arrives in Ste. Genevieve. Two of his children are born during this period, including J. B. Bauvais III in Kaskaskia in 1789 and Auguste Bauvais in Ste. Genevieve in 1791, suggesting the date of his arrival falls between these dates. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                            |
| 1790       | Pierre-Charles de Hault de Lassus de St. Vrain de Luzières (De Lassus), a French aristocrat, purchases 2,000 acres of land from Scioto Company on the banks of the Ohio River and departs France with his wife and daughter. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                  |
| 1790       | Nicolas Janis builds a <i>poteaux-sur-sole</i> house along New Bourbon Road (present-day St. Marys Road). Janis lives in the house with his family while conducting business from the central hall. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1791–1792  | De Lassus purchases land along the Monongahela River, just north of Pittsburgh, and builds a house where he lives with his family for two years. He later travels to New Orleans to make a deal with Spanish Governor Francisco Luis Hector de Carondelet for a land grant that he intends to develop with French immigrants as the community of New Bourbon. (Delassus-Kern House HSR) |
| 1792       | François Janis marries Pélagie Bienvenue. The couple live with Nicolas Janis and raise five children in the house. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Circa 1792 | Jean Baptiste Bauvais, <i> fils</i> , completes construction of a residence in Ste. Genevieve. The dwelling is a vertical red cedar log <i>poteaux-en-terre</i> structure that most likely featured a steeply-pitched and thatched roof with a rectangular floor plan. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                     |
| 1793       | Mathurin Michael Amoureux, father of Benjamin Amoureux, leaves France as a result of the French Revolution. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1793–1794  | De Lassus settles at New Bourbon with his family. He has a vertical log house built on a bluff south of the new town that may not have been completed until 1797. De Lassus deeds the property to his son Camille due to the amount of debt he is carrying. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                   |
| Circa 1794 | The Jean Baptiste Vallé House is believed to have been built in the new Ste. Genevieve townsite. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1795       | De Lassus receives a second grant for approximately 7,056 arpents where he intends to mine lead. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1796       | Nicolas Janis sells his property to François Janis. He and wife Pélagie open a tavern within the house and continue to run the establishment until their deaths in 1832. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1797       | Governor Carondelet appoints de Lassus commandant of New Bourbon. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1798 | Governor Carondelet subsequently grants de Lassus three additional land concessions for 100, 800, and 1,000 arpents. De Lassus also claims ownership of another 1,000 arpents that includes his house site from a land concession conveyed by Zenon Trudeau. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                |
| 1800 | Spain returned the Louisiana Territory to France as part of the Third Treaty of San Ildefonso on October 1. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1800 | De Lassus's land grants are formally surveyed. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1803 | The United States acquires 828,000 square miles of North America west of the Mississippi River from France in the Louisiana Purchase on April 30. Ste. Genevieve was part of the land acquired by the United States and the town became part of the American Midwest.                                                 |
| 1803 | François Janis contracts to have the stone wall in front of his dwelling built. As originally constructed, the wall had a semi-circular protrusion near the west end that is no longer extant. Nicolas Janis dies in 1804. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                  |
| 1803 | The United States government requires justification of Spanish land grants, tying up ownership of de Lassus's property for nearly thirty years. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                             |
| 1804 | The original five districts of Missouri are created on October by proclamation by Gov. William Henry Harrison. They include Cape Girardeau, New Madrid, St. Charles, St. Louis, and Ste. Genevieve. In 1812, Missouri districts are converted to counties. (Timeline of Missouri History)                             |
| 1805 | The Territory of Louisiana is established on March 3. The seat of the territory's government is St. Louis. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1805 | Pélagie Vital is born in Ste. Genevieve. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1806 | De Lassus and his wife die. The estate is tied up in court due to debt considerations. Israel Dodge is called to testify and confirm the de Lassus property claim. He states that he built a cabin on the tract in 1798 that was occupied by a free Black woman, possibly known as Lisette. (Delassus-Kern House HSR) |
| 1807 | The General Assembly of the Louisiana Territory enacts legislation on June 27 that allows enslaved persons to sue for their freedom. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1807 | Freemason's Louisiana Lodge No. 109, of which François Janis is a member, is organized as the first Freemason lodge west of the Mississippi River. Meetings are held in the Janis house. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                    |
| 1808 | The Treaty of Fort Clark is the first to be signed with the Osage on November 10. It establishes Osage hunting rights within lands ceded to Fort Osage as a federal trading post where furs could be exchanged for specified payments for land. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                        |
| 1811 | The New Madrid earthquake, with an epicenter in southeastern Missouri, registers at a Richter scale magnitude of 7.5. The earthquake is the most powerful in U.S. history east of the Rocky Mountains. Aftershocks continued in April of 1812. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                         |



|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1811       | An estate inventory for Jean Baptiste Bauvais, <i> fils</i> , describes his property as including “the house in which he lives, with his moiety of the lot on which there are a negro cabin and several fruit trees.” A lane that ran east/west in front of the house divided it from the lot. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                   |
| 1812       | The Territory of Louisiana is renamed the Territory of Missouri on June 4, after the Territory of Orleans became the State of Louisiana. (Timeline of Missouri History)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1812       | Mathurin Michael Amoureux arrives in Ste. Genevieve. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1819       | The de Lassus lands are auctioned off to pay his debts. Carlos de Hault de Lassus purchases the property at auction and deeds it to Camille’s children. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1821       | President James Monroe signs federal legislation on August 10 establishing Missouri as the 24 <sup>th</sup> state in the union. Statehood follows controversy regarding federal policy related to slavery. Based on the Missouri Compromise of 1820, Maine enters the Union as a free state, while Missouri enters as a slave state in an effort to balance slave and free states in Congress. (Timeline of Missouri History) |
| Circa 1821 | Vallé Mines is founded as a trading post where lead and other minerals are later mined. The Vallé Mining Company is later established by 1839. (JBV HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1824       | The Missouri Supreme Court ruling on <i>Winn v. Whitesides</i> , the first freedom suit before the court, establishes the precedent of “once free, always free.” The precedent stands for nearly twenty years before being overturned.                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1831       | Joseph Antoine Felix Amoureux (known as Felix) is born to Benjamin Amoureux and Pèlagie. Both Pèlagie and her son Felix were enslaved to Félicité Janis, wife of Vital Bauvais, Jean Baptiste’s brother. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1832       | Pèlagie and Felix are manumitted. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1832       | François and Pèlagie Janis die intestate. Their estate is divided among their children. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1833       | Mathias Ziegler purchases the property from heirs of François and Pèlagie Janis. Mathias dies in 1835. His wife inherits the property and remains in the house, operating the tavern. John Ziegler was possibly operating a tobacco business out of the residence by 1836. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                          |
| 1833       | Jean Baptiste Bauvais, <i> fils</i> , dies. Household goods, including enslaved persons and property, are sold by order of the court. Son Raphael Ste. Gemme Bauvais purchases the house. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1834–1835  | The de Lassus property is subdivided among the heirs. Peter Pratte, widow of de Lassus’s daughter Marie Louise, receives the parcel where the Delassus-Kern House currently sits. In 1835, the United States Supreme Court validates the de Lassus land grants, clearing ownership and title. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                       |

|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1835 | “An act concerning free negroes and mulattoes” is passed by the State of Missouri, requiring all free people of African descent to apply for freedom licenses to remain in the state. The act is part of a series of efforts to reduce and control the population of free people of African descent in the state. Applicants are required to prove they were born in Missouri or residents as of 1825, that they were “of good character and behavior,” and capable of supporting themselves through employment. A prohibitively high fee, often in the hundreds of dollars, was also typically required. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR) |
| 1836 | Pèlagie is registered in the Register of Free Negroes and Mulattoes. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1836 | Raphael Bauvais dies. His brother, Auguste Ste. Gemme Bauvais, purchases the property. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1836 | Peter Pratte sells his holdings in New Bourbon to Martin Sweek. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1836 | The Delassus-Kern House is built or assembled in New Bourbon. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1837 | Martin Sweek sells the Delassus-Kern House property to Ichabod Sargent. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1844 | The Bauvais-Amoureux House property is described in an estate inventory form for Auguste Ste. Gemme that describes the lot as containing six arpents. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1846 | Dred and Harriet Scott, an enslaved couple in St. Louis, sue for their freedom the “once free, always free” law previously passed by Missouri Supreme Court, on the basis that their enslaver moved them to the free territory of Wisconsin before returning to Missouri. The jury finds against the Scotts on a technicality. A long series of legal proceedings would follow over the next ten years before the case finally reaches the United States Supreme Court.                                                                                                                                                                |

|           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1847      | The Missouri General Assembly passes a law that prohibits the education of Black people, free or enslaved. It also includes a provision that prohibits free people of African descent from immigrating into the state. Although against the Missouri state constitution which stated that the State could not pass laws that impaired the privileges and immunities of any U.S. citizen, such laws were used to control and subjugate African Americans.                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1847      | The Bauvais-Amoureux House undergoes some alterations that likely include the addition of galleries, reconfiguration of the roof line, and re-ordering the interior rooms. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1849      | Jean Baptiste Vallé dies. His property at the corner of Main and Market Streets in Ste. Genevieve is transferred to Felix Vallé and other heirs. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1850–1860 | Alexander Ziegler is identified as a tobacconist living at the Janis-Ziegler House. Sometime before 1860, the family tobacco business closes, as does the tavern. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1851      | Francis Ziegler marries Josephine Moreau who lives nearby on St. Marys Road. They raise five children in the house. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1852      | Benjamin Amoureux purchases the Bauvais-Amoureux House property from Auguste Ste. Gemme Bauvais. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1853      | The Jean Baptiste Vallé House and lot are transferred to Anthony LaGrave. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1854      | The Kansas-Nebraska Act effectively repeals the Missouri Compromise of 1820, allowing Missouri to engage in popular sovereignty in determining whether the state would be free or continue to permit slavery.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1855      | John D. Kern purchases the Delassus-Kern House property from Ichabod Sargent. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1857      | U.S. Chief Justice Roger B. Taney rules in the case of Dred Scott v. Sanford. He rules against Scott, citing that Scott lacked U.S. citizenship and in Taney's opinion, enslaved people as well as free people of African descent, would never become U.S. citizens. As such, Scott had no standing to sue in a court of law. In his ruling, Taney further reinforced the rights of each state to determine the status of enslaved people and stated that Congress exceeded its powers in forbidding slavery in certain areas of the Louisiana Purchase, rendering the Missouri Compromise unconstitutional. |
| 1859      | Benjamin Amoureux loses the Bauvais-Amoureux House due to unpaid debts. Fidel Hettig purchases the property for payment of a promissory note. The property is then sold in a Sheriff's sale and purchased by J. Felix St. James, brother of Auguste and Raphael. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1860      | Pèlagie and son Felix file manumission papers in Ste. Genevieve. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

|      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1860 | Felix Amoureux, identified as a free man of African descent, purchases the property from J. Felix St. James. It is possible that St. James owned the property as a pass through ownership to clear the record of the debt and hold prior to selling outright to Felix Amoureux. The House remained occupied by the Amoureux family through this period. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR) |
| 1860 | Felix Amoureux sells the Bauvais-Amoureux House property to Jacob Stuppy. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1860 | Barbara Ziegler files the final sale of the Janis-Ziegler House property with the court. She remains in the house with her son Francis and his family. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1861 | The Civil War erupts following the secession of South Carolina and six other states from the Union and the Battle of Fort Sumter. Missouri votes against seceding from the United States.                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1862 | Anthony LaGrave and his wife Mary extensively remodel the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, likely establishing the central hall plan present on the first floor today. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1862 | Fidel Hettig (trustee) sells the Bauvais-Amoureux House lot to Jacob Stuppy. Stuppy subsequently sells through a five-year note agreement to Felix Amoureux. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1867 | Anthony LaGrave and his wife Mary convey the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and lot to Leon Vion. The Vion family lay out new gardens on the property, while adding dormer windows at roof level. (Jean Baptiste Vallé HSR)                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1868 | Jacob Stuppy sells his property to Felix Amoureux. Until this time, the Amoureux family remained in the house as renters or by agreement following Benjamin Amoureux's default on the property in 1859. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                              |
| 1869 | Joseph Jokerst is paid to work on a cistern and corn crib at the Delassus-Kern House property. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| 1871 | John Kern dies. An inventory of his estate describes significant agricultural holdings and personal possessions. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 1875 | The Kern heirs sell the Delassus-Kern House property to the three sons in the family — John Edward, William, and August. Following the death of John Edward in 1877, the property is owned outright by August by 1878. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                     |
| 1877 | Leon Vion dies and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House and lot transfer to his widow, Fannie Vion, and their children. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1883 | Josephine Ziegler dies. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1880 | Fannie Vion has a north portico constructed on the Jean Baptiste Vallé House. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |



|                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1880s–circa 1900 | The Bauvais-Amoureux House undergoes an extensive renovation that includes demolition of the original vertical log wall on the west end. A new west wall is constructed of sawn dimension lumber infill with brick nogging on a limestone foundation. The western most roof truss is permanently removed and the roof framing enclosed with new lumber. A new brick chimney is constructed inside of the new wall. The original vertical log wall at the east is also modified to rest on a limestone foundation. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR) |
| 1890             | Pèlagie Amoureux dies. The Bauvais-Amoureux House continues in family ownership under son Felix. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1900             | Francis Ziegler dies and leaves his property to his four daughters. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Circa 1900       | A wood frame stable at the Jean Baptiste Vallé House lot is replaced with a concrete adobe structure with a similar footprint. (Sanborn Fire Insurance Map, 1901)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 1903             | August Kern makes improvements to the Delassus-Kern House property, including adding a second story to the dwelling. The original roof framing and wood shingle roof are removed. Metal panel roofing and new brick masonry chimneys are built, while the original windows are replaced with 2 over 2 sashes. Outbuildings such as a corn crib and wood shed are likely built at the same time. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                      |
| 1910             | Felix Amoureux dies. His property is divided among his children, which include Alfred Amoureux, Felix Henry Amoureux, and Frank Boynton Amoureux. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1917             | The United States enters World War I on April 4.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1918–1919        | August Kern’s twin sons, Filmore and Hilbert, serve in the United States Navy on the <i>USS Indiana</i> . (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1920s            | The stable at the Jean Baptiste Vallé House is replaced with a one-story stone (likely concrete) structure near two other outbuildings along the property’s west boundary. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1922             | The Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is transferred to Joseph Vion Papin following the death of Fannie Vion. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1923             | The last of Felix Amoureux’s children, Frank Boynton Amoureux, dies. The Bauvais-Amoureux House is purchased by William Gisi. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1924             | William Gisi dies in a mining accident, and the Bauvais-Amoureux House passes to his wife Elizabeth Behr and their two children. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1925–1933 | After receiving a settlement for her husband’s mining accident, Elizabeth Gisi builds a Craftsman style bungalow on the Bauvais-Amoureux House property next door. She marries Frank Jacobs and moves into the new house, while renting out the older house. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                             |
| 1926      | New Bourbon Road/Missouri Route 25 is widened, straightened, and improved with grading, compaction, and possibly surfaced with gravel. The road is graveled in 1930 and paved in 1934. The road becomes U.S. Route 61 in the early 1950s. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                   |
| 1933–1935 | The Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is documented by the Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS). (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 1935      | The Janis-Ziegler House is rented out by surviving daughters Barbara and Corinne Ziegler after the move to St. Louis. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1936–1940 | The Janis-Ziegler House is documented by HABS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1936–1940 | The Bauvais-Amoureux House is documented by HABS. Photographs prepared as part of the documentation show that the south porch has been partially reconstructed, the north porch is not enclosed at the time, the remnants of circa 1910 lattice skirting are still in place, and the roof is clad with corrugated metal. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR) |
| 1938      | Barbara and Corinne Ziegler sell their property in Ste. Genevieve to Josephine and Helen Ziegler, the daughters of Joseph Ziegler, who died in 1938. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1938–1939 | Josephine and Helen Ziegler sell the house to James and Annie Moranville, who had been living there as tenants. The Moranvilles settle the mortgage debt on the property and likely made some upgrades to the heating and plumbing systems. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                 |
| 1939      | August Kern dies. The property passes to his children, and is eventually inherited by daughters Nettie, Rachel, and Edna. The daughters remain in residence on the property until their deaths in the 1960s. August’s estate is not settled until 1961. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                     |
| 1941      | The United States is engaged in World War II.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1945      | Joseph Vion Papin dies, and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is transferred to his wife, Fannie Locket Papin. Fannie Papin alters the first floor bathroom soon thereafter. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                     |
| 1948      | Ralph and Laverne Grannemann purchase the Janis-Ziegler House property from James and Annie Moranville. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1950s     | A brick sunroom is constructed at the Jean Baptiste Vallé House to replace the 1880 portico. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1955      | August W. and Shirley Kern purchase the Delassus-Kern House property from Nettie, Rachel, and Edna and live there for several years. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1956      | The Bauvais-Amoureux House is documented by HABS in the form of measured drawings. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1963       | Norbert and Frances Donze purchase the Bauvais-Amoureux House and renovate it before opening it as a house museum. The Donzes reconstruct the south porch. The north porch framing is also significantly reconstructed and enclosed with a frame wall and multi-lite windows. An interior partition wall dividing the east great room is removed. Nineteenth-century plaster ceilings may also have been removed at this time. The Donzes also install HVAC with ductwork in the attic and ceiling vents to the first floor. The attic is insulated. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR) |
| 1963       | Frederick and Edna Foley purchase the Janis-Ziegler House property from Ralph and Laverne Grannemann. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 1966       | Ste. Genevieve is designated as a National Historic Landmark district.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1968       | Fannie Locket Papin dies and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property transfers to Vion Papin Schram. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Late 1960s | The Schrams remodel and restore the Jean Baptiste Vallé House to its pre-1850 appearance. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1976       | Norbert and Frances Donze purchase the Janis-Ziegler House property from Frederick and Edna Foley and operate it as a historic house museum until 1992. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 1980s      | The Delassus-Kern House is not continually occupied and begins to deteriorate. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| 1982       | A privy and garage at the Jean Baptiste Vallé House are damaged during a snowstorm and later demolished. A new garage is built at the location of the original stable. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 1984       | The Wilhawk (Creole) House is constructed.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 1985       | Measured drawings and photographs of the Janis-Ziegler House are completed by HABS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1985–1986  | Measured drawings and photographs of the Jean Baptiste Vallé House are completed by HABS. Around the same time, a dendrochronology study conducted by Dr. Richard Guyette establishes the approximate age of the logs used to build the house and confirms a construction date of circa 1790. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 1985–1986  | The Delassus-Kern House property is documented by HABS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| Circa 1986 | Dr. Richard Guyette conducts a dendrochronology study on the logs in the Janis-Ziegler House, supporting an assumed construction date of circa 1790. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 1993       | The Mississippi River floods in the Great Flood of 1993 and inundates many of the historic buildings in Ste. Genevieve overlooking le Grand Champ.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

|           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1993      | The Bauvais-Amoureux House is also impacted by the flood. The <i>caveau</i> is under water, and flood damage raises concerns about structural issues with the vertical logs, floor framing, and roof trusses. Shoring is installed, a sump pump and foundation drain system installed in the cellar, ventilation introduced into the cell by opening a small area of brick infill under the porch, repairs to masonry piers and foundations walls are performed, foundation logs are treated with borate rods, and plaster interior finishes are repaired and painted. A steel angle is installed along the inside face of the logs just under the flooring for stabilization. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR) |
| 1993      | The Delassus-Kern House is damaged by the flood. August and Shirley Kern sell the house to Susan L. Flander. The house is then donated to the Missouri Department of Natural Resources. The state then performs limited repairs and mothballs the house for a later date when they can perform additional restoration work. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1993      | The Janis-Ziegler House sustains major water damage from the flood after standing water in the basement of up to 18 inches remains present for two to three months. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1993–1995 | The road in front of the Janis-Ziegler House is raised to the top of the wall as a flood protection measure. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 1994      | Steven and Emily Mellies purchase the Janis-Ziegler House property from the Donzes. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| 1994      | The Friends of Vieilles Maisons Françaises purchase the Bauvais-Amoureux House and donate it to the State of Missouri. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1996      | The porches are removed from the south and east walls of the Delassus-Kern House due to its poor condition. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| 1996–2000 | Hilliard and Bonnie Goldman purchase the Janis-Ziegler House property from the Mellies and rehabilitate the house to its circa 1790 form. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 1997–2003 | Southeast Missouri State University and Murray State University conduct an Archaeological Field School on the property to investigate the history of the house and the site. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| 2004–2013 | The Jean Baptiste Vallé House property is sold several times, first to D&T Leasing, Inc. in 2004, then to Tim Conley from Latonka Land, LLC in 2009, followed by acquisition by the Colonial Dames in 2013. Tim Conley sells the western portion of the lot to the Lions Club of Ste. Genevieve in 2010 where a park is later created. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |



|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 2004–2017  | Missouri Department of Natural Resources performs exterior restoration projects and numerous maintenance projects at the Bauvais-Amoureux House. These include replacing the corrugated metal roof with cedar shakes, center chimney restored to limestone, siding replaced with new cedar lap siding, HVAC system is removed and ceiling vents left in place, insulation and biological contaminants in attic abated, electrical wiring and panel are replaced, termite deterrent system (Terminix) installed, brick chimney at the west end is partially demolished. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR) |
| 2005       | The road in front of the Janis-Ziegler House is lowered, exposing the stone wall again. It is around this time that the owners, Hilliard and Bonnie Goldman, remove the round feature of the wall that had likely once encircled a tree trunk. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 2006–2009  | Illinois State University conducts archeological investigations on the Janis-Ziegler House property that identify evidence of <i>poteaux-en-terre</i> outbuildings that likely housed enslaved persons and other now missing features. (Janis-Ziegler House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Circa 2008 | The porch and roof over the kitchen door on the south wall of the Delassus-Kern House are removed due to poor condition. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 2015       | A new standing seam metal roof and new gutters are installed and the brick masonry chimneys removed at the Delassus-Kern House by the state. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 2017       | French Colonial America begins operating the house museum campus owned by the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| 2018–2020  | Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park is authorized by Congress and the enabling legislation signed by President Donald J. Trump.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 2018       | The State of Missouri donates the Bauvais-Amoureux House to the federal government for inclusion in Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. (Bauvais-Amoureux House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 2019       | High water levels and flooding of the Mississippi River force the closure of U.S. Route 61 south of Ste. Genevieve. Due to a breach in Levee District 2, the floodwaters threaten, but do not reach the Delassus-Kern House. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| 2020       | The Colonial Dames of America St. Louis chapter donate the Jean Baptiste Vallé House property to the National Park Service for inclusion in Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park. (Jean Baptiste Vallé House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 2021       | The federal government acquires the Janis-Ziegler House property and the Delassus-Kern House property for inclusion in Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 2023       | The National Park Service installs shoring to stabilize the distressed east vertical log wall of the Delassus-Kern House. (Delassus-Kern House HSR)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

[page left intentionally blank]

## **Appendix B**

### **Glossary of Terms**

The pages that follow provide English translation for French terms used in the Ste. Genevieve Cultural Landscape Report. The terms referencing French vernacular construction are adapted in part from the glossary provided by Jack Richard Luer and Jesse W. Frances in *Vanishing French Heritage: A Complete Study of the Vertical Log Homes of the Illinois Country*, and from the Historic Structures Reports prepared in advance of the CLR for the Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park properties.





## Glossary of Terms

|                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| L'abandon                | (French). The period outside of the growing season when <i>le Grand Champ</i> reverted to communal pasturage on the stubblefields. This fallow period was critical in that it allowed a small measure of nutrient replenishment in the form of nitrogen-rich animal waste                  |
| L'année des grandes eaux | (French). The year of the big waters, which generally refers to the Mississippi River flood of 1785.                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Appentis                 | (French). A small lean-to or shed structure added to a main structure, typically on the end walls.                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Arpent                   | (French). An arpent is a French measurement of land roughly equivalent to 0.84 of an English acre. It is also a unit of measure related to distance approximately equivalent to 192 English feet.                                                                                          |
| Bousillage               | (French). Bousillage is a mixture composed of mud or clay and straw or hair that is used as infill between posts in the construction of vertical log buildings.                                                                                                                            |
| Cabinet                  | (French). A room in a house.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Caveau                   | (French). A crawl space or cellar.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Chemin public du pont    | (French). A public path to a bridge crossing of a stream or river.                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Colombage                | (French). Half-timbered construction.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Coueurs de bois          | (French). Independent entrepreneurial French Canadian traders who traveled through New France and the North American interior, often trading European items with Native Americans for furs.                                                                                                |
| Coyau(x)                 | (French). A short timber used to extend the rafter, creating a slightly flared appearance, which assists with shedding water away from the building walls.                                                                                                                                 |
| Emplacement              | (French). A building site, domain, property, or part of a property that might include a field or garden.                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Enfilade                 | (French). An interior residential building layout that is a single room wide with successive rooms being interconnected, often with aligned doors.                                                                                                                                         |
| Engagé                   | (French). During the eighteenth century, an <i>engagé</i> was a French-Canadian man employed to canoe in the fur trade as an indentured servant.                                                                                                                                           |
| Establishment River      | The Establishment River or Creek is a tributary of the Mississippi River that runs through Ste. Genevieve. The headwaters of the stream are between the communities of Sprott and Millers and the stream crosses under U.S. Route 55 and U.S. Route 61 south east of Bloomsdale, Missouri. |
| Galerie                  | (French). A gallery or veranda that is essentially a porch that extends the full length of a building on one, two, or four sides.                                                                                                                                                          |

|                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Le Grand Champ</i>    | (French). <i>Le Grand Champ</i> (also Common Field and Big Field) was a large tract of land that extended from the Mississippi River west to the hills surrounding Ste. Genevieve. <i>Habitants</i> (residents) were allotted land within <i>le Grand Champ</i> to plant crops. <i>Le Grand Champ</i> was shared by all who lived in Ste. Genevieve.                                                                |
| Grenier                  | (French). Attic, loft, or granary.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Habitant(s)              | (French). French settlers, especially those of French-Canadian descent, used to denote a person engaged in agriculture.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| Liteau(x)                | (French). Small battens or straps onto which roofing thatch or shingles can be attached.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Long lot agriculture     | The farming practice used in <i>le Grand Champ</i> . Long lot agriculture can also be referred to as ribbon farms, strip farms, river lots, and long-lot farms. The practice arranges fields into long, narrow land divisions, often along a waterway or floodplain, to allow equal access to the most fertile soils.                                                                                               |
| Minot                    | (French). A unit of dry measure similar to a bushel before France adopted the metric system.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Moiety                   | Moiety is defined as two parts of a lot, sometimes divided into a primary dwelling area and a support area that might be separated by a road or other landscape feature.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Nogging                  | Brick masonry infill between wood framing members of a building.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Norman truss roof system | A French vernacular variation on the “king post truss” system characterized by a steep pitch, through purlins, and the elevated position of the collar beam. The king post is the central member of the truss that connects the diagonal top chord members to the collar tie. The collar tie is the horizontal member of the truss that is located at the approximately midpoint of the diagonal top chord members. |
| Nouvelle St. Genevieve   | The name for the relocated Ste. Genevieve townsite after the flood of 1785. At a higher elevation, the new site was initially called <i>Petites Côtes de Ste. Genevieve</i> , <i>village de la rivière Gabourie</i> , and <i>village de la petites côtes de la fourche</i> . <i>Petites Côtes</i> can be translated to mean little hills.                                                                           |
| Pan-de-bois              | (French). Also referred to as “half timbered,” this type of construction uses timber posts and beams as the framework for the walls and floors. The framing is often left exposed for aesthetics, and the space between the timbers is infilled with stone, brick, or clay and straw.                                                                                                                               |
| Parterre                 | (French). A geometrically organized and symmetrical formal garden characterized by enclosed planting beds separated by walkways paved with gravel or other natural materials.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Pierrotage               | (French). Infill of stone and clay daub or lime mortar, packed between the posts of a heavy timber frame building.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Poteau(x)                | (French) A timber post or vertical log member of a building.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Poteaux-en-terre  | (French). Literally “posts in the ground,” this construction type is based around vertical logs set into the ground to form walls that support the roof.                                                          |
| Poteaux-sur-sole  | (French). Literally “posts on a sill,” this construction type is based around vertical logs that sit on a horizontal sill plate below the ground level, atop a foundation typically constructed of stone masonry. |
| Puncheon          | A rough log timber flattened on the top side that is sometimes used for flooring or seating within a building.                                                                                                    |
| Purlin            | A longitudinal, horizontal member of the roof framing that provides midspan support for the rafters; “through purlins” pass over the top of the truss diagonal top chords.                                        |
| Ridge beam        | A longitudinal, horizontal member of the apex of the roof framing that supports the top ends of the rafters.                                                                                                      |
| Ridge brace truss | A longitudinal flat truss at the apex of the roof which provides support between Norman trusses; the ridge beam forms the top chord of this type of truss.                                                        |
| String town       | A string town is a common term referring to communities extending along the banks of a river, creek, road, or railroad line.                                                                                      |
| Terrain           | (French). A full town lot, used more commonly than, but sometimes interchangeably with, <i>emplacement</i> .                                                                                                      |
| Top chord         | The diagonal members of the Norman truss that form the distinctive “A-frame” shape, with the crossbar formed by the collar tie.                                                                                   |
| Top plate         | A horizontal wood member that bears on the tops of the vertical log walls.                                                                                                                                        |
| Trenail           | A tapered wood pin used in traditional heavy timber construction.                                                                                                                                                 |
| Voyageur          | French and French Canadian fur trader in North America.                                                                                                                                                           |

[page left intentionally blank]



## **Appendix C**

### **FMSS Crosswalk Tables**



# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park



## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair

| CLR Feature Name                              | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record             | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Additional Guidance |
|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| <b>Beauvais-Amoureux House</b>                |                             |                                  |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |
| Main House                                    | Buildings (4100)            | 253708 - Beauvais-Amoureux House | 1698106-1772459   | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | House was built circa 1792 and is one of three remaining Poteaux-en-terre (post-in-ground) houses in Ste. Genevieve. Original timber Norman trusses and two chimneys remain. Continuous porches are on the north and south facades. Windows are six-over-six double-hung replacements for original casements. Walls are 12-inch cedar logs sheathed in clapboard and stucco. House is listed as contributing to the Ste. Genevieve Historic District (NRIS#020000357, april, 2002. | Yes, alterations occurred circa 1842 and 1852. The house was rehabilitated as a house museum circa 1963 and renovated in 2000. During roof renovation, the west chimney was removed. Portion of the east chimney that projected above the roof was changed from stone to brick. A new brick chimney was added at the west wall to accommodate stoves. |                     |
| <b>Beauvais-Amoureux Maintained Landscape</b> |                             |                                  |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |
| Turfgrass/Functional                          | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds                 | 1750087           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | Turf grass is visible in historic photographs of the house (circa 1900) but not managed as a lawn and in poor condition. Turf grass remains and is maintained and managed in later photographs of the property.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Yes, turf grass will need to be managed and maintained in good condition                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                     |
| Concrete Foundation                           | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds                 | 1772333           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Date of origin is 1963. The concrete foundation is associated with the gift store added by the Donze family. The gift shop was removed after 2015.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                     |
| Cistern / Water Control                       | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds                 | 1772337           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | The date of origin is undetermined but similar features are present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Janis-Ziegler House, the Delassus-Kern House, and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Yes, The well structure adjacent to the south walkway is in fair condition due to deterioration of the concrete. The small structure is visible in historic photographs. Will require maintenance and management as a contributing feature.                                                                                                           |                     |

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name                                                  | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Additional Guidance |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Cistern / Water Control                                           | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds     | 1772340           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | The date of origin is undetermined but similar features are present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Janis-Ziegler House, the Delassus-Kern House, and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Yes. The cistern with pump is located southwest of the house within turf grass and is currently in fair condition due to deterioration of the concrete. Will require maintenance and management as a contributing feature. |                     |
| Cut-Field Stone Traffic Surface, East Steps                       | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds     | 1772380           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed in circa 1960s. Changes due to maintenance and management over time. The steps are in fair to good condition although the granite paving is uneven in places and overgrown with grass in some places.                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                     |
| Traffic Surface Sidewalk, Cut/Field Stone, east and south walkway | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds     | 1772387           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed in circa 1960s-2000. Two periods of construction are evident. The east walkway is in fair condition because the stone slabs edging the walk are leaning and unstable. The south walkway is in fair condition due to evidence of cracked and missing mortar. The surface of the walk is uneven. The newer section includes joints in poor condition that expose stone edges that may become tripping hazards | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                     |
| Traffic Surface Tread, North Driveway, Gravel                     | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds     | 1772411           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | Driveway date of origin is ca. 1800s - it is present in photos as early as 1900, and falls within the period of significance                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Yes, Changes over time are due to maintenance and management and surface materials. Will require maintenance and management as a contributing feature.                                                                     |                     |



# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name                               | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record               | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Additional Guidance |
|------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Sign, Identification and Destination Aluminum  | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds                   | 1772419           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Following acquisition of the Bauvais Amoureux property in 2018, the National Park Service installed an identity sign that faced St. Marys Road east of the house.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |
| Exterior Furnishing (Picnic Table)             | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds                   | 1772445           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed after 2021 for use by staff and visitors.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |
| Traffic Surface, concrete Pad for Picnic Table | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255976 - Grounds                   | 1772449           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed to support the picnic table after 2021.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |
| <b>Jean Baptiste Vallé House</b>               |                             |                                    |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |
| Main House                                     | Buildings (4100)            | 254109 - Jean Baptiste Vallé House | 1740292 - 1772452 | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | House is a family residence in the traditional French Creole style of <i>porteaux-sur-sole</i> (or posts on a sill, vertical logs on a foundation beam), built in 1794. The vertical logs rest on a thick stone sill. Dwelling was originally comprised of two large rooms separated by a hallway with a central fireplace capped by a hipped roof. Recognized as one of the premier historic properties in Ste. Genevieve. House is listed as contributing to the Ste. Genevieve Historic District (NRIS #02000357, April, 2002) | Yes, between 1853 and 1867, the house was extensively remodeled on the interior to reflect American tastes. Original hipped roof was replaced with a gable roof and original plan changed to a central hall, and parts of the galleries were enclosed. Dormers were added in 1867. House was purchased and in 2002 opened as a museum. Transferred to NPS in 2020. |                     |
| Shed (Garage)                                  | Buildings (4100)            | 255934 - JBV work shed (garage)    | 1772292- 1772328  | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Existing shed (garage) located on the site of the original barn constructed within the grounds in circa 1812. Barn was demolished due to a snowstorm and current garage was erected in 1982                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name                                  | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Additional Guidance |
|---------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Jean Baptiste Vallé Maintained Cultural Landscape |                             |                      |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                     |
| Water Control, Cistern                            | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772332           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | The date of origin is undetermined but similar features are present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Janis-Ziegler House, the Delassus-Kern House, and the Bauvais- Amoureux House.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Yes, the cistern located west of the house is in fair condition due to deterioration of the concrete. The structure is visible in historic photographs. Will require maintenance and management as a contributing feature. |                     |
| Fence/Gate, Wood, 2 Rail Fence                    | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772336           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | This fence is a later addition to the site and requires maintenance and management of materials.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                     |
| Fence/Gate, Brick Columns with Wrought Iron Gates | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772338           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | The brick piers and gates are not French colonial period and are non-traditional. They were installed during the Tim Conley period of ownership. Prior to Conley's ownership, the fenceline was continuous along the street and was not broken by entrances at the current pier locations. Rather, there was a gate at the north end of the front porch. Although the posts no longer exist, the gate does. Feature require maintenance and management. | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                     |

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name                     | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Additional Guidance |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Exterior Furnishing - Grape Arbor    | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772342           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | A grape arbor is believed to have been part of the French colonial period parterre garden associated with the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, likely constructed during the 1810s. Although the date of origin of the present-day arbor is not currently known, the arbor appears in 1935 HABS photographic documentation of the garden north of the house and again in photographs from 1947. | Yes, Notably the designed landscape with vegetable and herb gardens, a grape arbor, and rose garden remain at the north side of the lot. The grape arbor has undergone various changes as wood members required replacement due to deterioration. The features requires maintenance and management as a contributing feature. |                     |
| Valve, Water Valve                   | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772343           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Later addition to the landscape and requires maintenance and management.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                     |
| Walkable Structure - Concrete Pavers | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772352           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | Alignments survive from the initial layout of the garden beginning in 1810. Pathways now in concrete pavers, reflect the historic designed landscape and spatial organization that survives with integrity within the garden.                                                                                                                                                             | Yes.The concrete pavers do exhibit some cracking, loss of material, and uneven walking surfaces, interfering with accessible circulation through the landscape. Pavers require maintenance and management as contributing features associatedd with walkway alignments.                                                       |                     |
| Irrigation System                    | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772353           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Irrigation system is a later addition to the property, but required maintenance and management if retained on the site.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                     |
| Fence/Gate, Perimeter Fence, Wood    | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772356           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Fence is a later addition to the property and requires maintenance and management of materials                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                     |

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name            | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Additional Guidance |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Well                        | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772357           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | The date of origin is undetermined but similar features are present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Janis-Ziegler House, the Delassus-Kern House, and the Bauvais-Amoureux House.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Yes, the cistern with pump (well) located north of the house is in fair condition due to deterioration of the concrete. The structure is visible in historic photographs. Will require maintenance and management as a contributing feature.                                                                     |                     |
| Structure, concrete Walkway | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772358           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Concrete walkways are associated with the base of the garage structure dating to 1982                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                     |
| Structure, Stone Walkway    | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772360           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | The garden pathways survive with integrity and contribute to the significance of the site. The landscape pathway system was likely established during the period from 1800-1875 and remains in place today. Pathways now in stone pavers, reflect the historic designed landscape and spatial organization that survives with integrity within the garden. Walkway materials have been changed or added and post-date the period of significance. | Yes. The cut stone and concrete blocks exhibit cracking, loss of material, expanding joints, and uneven walking surfaces, interfering with accessible circulation through the landscape. Current stone materials require maintenance and management as contributing features associated with walkway alignments. |                     |
| Turfgrass, Lawn             | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772361           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | Most likely dates from 1810-1875 and the construction of the designed landscape including the parterre garden.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Yes, Turf grass will need to be maintained and managed as a contributing feature of the landscape.                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                     |
| Plant, Garden Beds          | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 253914 - Grounds     | 1772363           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | Parterres were designed and implemented from 1811- 1820 and essentially preserved reflecting the French traditions of formal rose gardens. Historical accounts suggest that the Jean Baptiste Valle House parterre garden design was the first formal rose garden west of the Mississippi River.                                                                                                                                                  | Yes. The parterre beds have undergone changes since the 19th century, but have been well preserved as an example of a traditional French influenced formal rose garden with distinct geometric parterres.                                                                                                        |                     |



# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park



## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair

| CLR Feature Name                               | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record                           | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Additional Guidance |
|------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| <b>Green Tree Tavern (Janis-Ziegler House)</b> |                             |                                                |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |
| Main House                                     | Buildings (4100)            | 255943 Green Tree Tavern (Janis-Ziegler House) | 1758024-1772367   | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | House is an example of French vertical log, or <i>poteaux-sur-sole/bousillage</i> , construction whereby the exterior walls rest on a wooden sill atop a stone foundation. Built in 1790-1791, it is believed to be the oldest standing house in the City of Ste. Genevieve. The house has galleries on the north, south, and east sides. The perimeter walls are exposed vertical logs with gable end walls clad in wood clapboard. Green Tree Tavern was listed as contributing to the NHL district in Ste. Genevieve as part of a 1970 documentation of the district boundary. | Yes, changes occurred in 1800 including removal of one of the triangular-shaped chimneys with two fireplaces and oven from the west end, door were changed and added, three new brick stove flues were added, and a replacement boxed stair was added. After 1993 flood, the building underwent extensive rehabilitation (1997-2000). |                     |
| <b>Green Tree Tavern Maintained Landscape</b>  |                             |                                                |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                     |
| Land Surface, grass                            | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 256355 - Grounds                               | 1772359           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | Historic photographs suggest that the property was maintained in turf grass during the period of significance.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Yes. Turf grass will need to be maintained and managed as a contributing feature of the landscape.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |
| Cisterns, Well, water, (3)                     | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 256355 - Grounds                               | 1772362           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | The date of origin of the three cisterns is undetermined but similar features are present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Bauvais-Amoureux House, the Delassus-Kern House, and the Jean Baptiste Vallé House.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Yes. The cisterns and well throughout the landscape are currently in fair condition due to deterioration of the concrete and lack of maintenance. Will require management as contributing features.                                                                                                                                   |                     |
| Plant or Vegetation, Pecan Trees               | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 256355 - Grounds                               | 1772359           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Trees on the site today do not date to the period of significance. (not confirmed by core sampling). Trees will need to be replaced in kind to perpetuate the historic setting and character of the site.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | <i>Not Historic but compatible with the historic setting.</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                     |

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name                                | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation                     | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Additional Guidance |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|---------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Limestone Retaining Wall and Stairs             | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 256355 - Grounds     | 1772368           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | Wall is contributing, stairs are non-contributing | Stone retaining wall was built in 1803 to protect the house from flooding and to prevent it from sliding down the hill. The stairs were a later addition.                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Yes. The stone retaining wall has undergone various changes due to damage from flooding (1993), the raising of St. Marys Road (post 1993), lowering St. Marys Road (2005), straightening of the wall after bowed section was removed (2015), and efforts associated with repair and restoration over time.                         |                     |
| <b>Delassus-Kern House</b>                      |                             |                      |                   |                       |                         |           |                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |
| Main House                                      | Buildings (4100)            | 255941 Kern House    | 1762754-1772395   | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                                                 | The Delassus-Kern House falls within the expanded Ste. Genevieve Historic District as proposed in 2001. It is a large poteaux-sur-sole building that reflects the joining of two earlier structures, and the addition of a second story during the nineteenth century. Portions of the building are believed to date to circa 1793 based on dendrochronology of log samples. | Yes. after 1850, the house remained a single-story dwelling with six rooms until circa 1896, when the second story was added. The building was reconfigured as a side-gabled formhouse with clapboard siding. A porch wrapped around the side entrance and front of the building at one time; the porch is no longer extant today. |                     |
| <b>Delassus-Kern House Maintained Landscape</b> |                             |                      |                   |                       |                         |           |                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |
| Outbuilding (Wood Shed)                         | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255942 - Grounds     | 1772414           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                                                 | 1902-1903 The building is a wood-frame structure. The walls are vertical wood board siding covered with corrugated metal panels. The metal panels are broken and falling away while the exposed boards are also deteriorating.                                                                                                                                               | Yes. However the Wood shed is in deteriorated condition.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                     |

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name                | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                           | Additional Guidance |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Outbuilding (Chicken House)     | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255942 - Grounds     | 1772414           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | 1902-1903 The structure is a wood-frame structure nearly two stories in height. The walls are vertical wood board siding covered with corrugated metal panels on the lower half. The metal panels are rusted in places. The gable roof is corrugated metal. The north gable end includes a tall pedestrian door, a wide window opening, and an upper door under the peak of the gable roof, which has a large overhang, and may have been used to store hay. | Yes. However the chicken house is in deteriorated condition.                                                                                    |                     |
| Outbuilding (Corn Crib)         | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255942 - Grounds     | 1772414           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | 1902-1903 The wood-frame building sits on a high stacked-stone foundation. The walls are wood board separated by openings for air circulation. The gable roof, which extends as a wide overhang to the east and west, is clad with corrugated metal as are portions of the north and south walls.                                                                                                                                                            | Yes. However the corn crib is in deteriorated condition.                                                                                        |                     |
| Spring in overgrown wooded area | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255942 - Grounds     | 1772420           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | A perennial spring within the east parcel likely dates to the nineteenth century and contributes to the significance of the property                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Yes. Drainage infrastructure includes metal pipe and outflow at the perennial spring. Needs to be maintained as a contributing natural feature. |                     |

# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park

## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair



| CLR Feature Name                                                                                                                                                                   | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Deficiency (Historic)                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Additional Guidance |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Cisterns (3) To be filled                                                                                                                                                          | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255942 - Grounds     | 1772423           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | C                             | The cisterns and well appear to date to the period of significance and are similar in character to features present at other French colonial-era properties such as the Bauvais-Amoureux House, the Jean Baptiste Vallé House, and the Janis-Ziegler House. A precise date of origin has not been determined.                                                                                                                                                | Yes, the cisterns located throughout the site are in fair condition due to deterioration of the concrete. The structures are visible in historic photographs. Will require maintenance and management as contributing features. |                     |
| Land Surface, turf                                                                                                                                                                 | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255942 - Grounds     | 1772428           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Turf grass is a later addition to the former farming site, planted after farming ceased in the mid 20th c - early 21st century.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |
| Generic Surface, sidewalk                                                                                                                                                          | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255942 - Grounds     | 1772432           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Sidewalk was installed in late 20th century or early 21st century. The concrete is broken, and grass is growing through the cracks and over top of the surface of the walk                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |
| <b>Wilhauk House</b>                                                                                                                                                               |                             |                      |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                     |
| Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park and Middle Mississippi River National Wildlife Refuge of the Fish and Wildlife Service operate Administrative Offices within the building. | Buildings (4100)            | 255937 Wilhauk House | 1756978-1772483   | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | The Wilhauk House is located within the expanded national Historic Landmark district but is not a historic French colonial residence. It was originally built in 1984 as a single-family residence with an architectural style that references traditional French colonial design. Over the years it was converted into a bed and breakfast with living quarters and office area and a pool was added. The federal government acquired the property in 2021. | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |
| <b>Wilhauk House Maintained Landscape</b>                                                                                                                                          |                             |                      |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                     |
| Traffic Surface, Gravel Driveway                                                                                                                                                   | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255938 - Grounds     | 1772373           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | 1984-2024 the driveway served the house, bed and breakfast, and administrative offices for NPS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Not Historic                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                     |



# Ste. Genevieve National Historical Park



## CLR-FMSS Crosswalk Table for Analysis and Evaluation- Cultural Landscape Report Condition as of 2025 - Fair

| CLR Feature Name                                                            | FMSS Asset Code             | FMSS Location Record | FMSS Asset Record | CRIS-HS Record Number | CRIS-CLI Feature Number | ASMIS No. | Cultural Landscape Evaluation | Historic Character                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Deficiency (Historic)                  | Additional Guidance |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|---------------------|
| Traffic Surface, Surface, Aggregate, Gravel Parking to Park Admin. Building | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255938 - Grounds     | 1772376           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | 2021-2024 Parking and gravel surfacing association to the operation of the house as administrative offices for NPS                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Not Historic                           |                     |
| Traffic Surface, Sidewalk, Brick/Pavers, Front Walk area                    | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255938 - Grounds     | 1772378           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Dates to operation of the house as administrative offices for the NPS 2021-2024                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Not Historic                           |                     |
| Land Surface Grass                                                          | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255938 - Grounds     | 1772384           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Dates to 1984 and the construction of the house.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Not Historic                           |                     |
| Sign / Headquarters Sign                                                    | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255938 - Grounds     | 1772481           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Dates to operation of the house as administrative offices for the NPS 2021-2024                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Not Historic                           |                     |
| Retaining Wall, 2 with Stairs                                               | Maintained Landscape (3100) | 255938 - Grounds     | 1772491           | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Dates from 1984 or later in conjunction with the house construction and later use as a bed and breakfast.                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Not Historic                           |                     |
| <b>323 St. Marys Road</b>                                                   |                             |                      |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                        |                     |
| Main House                                                                  | Buildings (4100)            | 255940 House         | N/A               | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed circa 1900 and has aluminum siding and vinyl windows. It may be considered contributing to the National Register Historic District, but has been significantly altered over time with a standing-seam steel roof, new windows, new siding materials, and additions. Diminished integrity and not a contributing feature. | No Longer retains Historical integrity |                     |
| Shed                                                                        | Buildings (4100)            | 255939 Shed          | N/A               | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed Mid-20th century                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Not Historic                           |                     |
| <b>335 St. Marys Road</b>                                                   |                             |                      |                   |                       |                         |           |                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                        |                     |
| Main House                                                                  | Buildings (4100)            | 256636 House         | 1780820-1780963   | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed circa 1945-1960, this dwelling is a simple ranch/cottage style. It has been altered with non-historic cladding materials.                                                                                                                                                                                                | Not Historic                           |                     |
| Garage                                                                      | Buildings (4100)            | 256639 Garage        | N/A               | N/A                   | N/A                     | N/A       | NC                            | Installed mid-20th century, post World War II. It is not noted in the National Register District.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Not Historic                           |                     |

[page left intentionally blank]